FOR THE EASTERN DISTRICT OF WISCONSIN					
In re:) Chaj	pter 11			
)				
ARCHD	OCESE OF MILWAU	JKEE,) Case No. 11-200			
)				
	Debtor,) Ho	n. Susan V. Kelley			
	·				
	UNDER SEAL/CO	NFIDENTIAL			
		من م			
	Volume I	CONFIDENTIAL			
}. WEAP		ON OF ARCHBISHOP REMB			
Personal provisio	KLAND, was taken a l Injury Claimants, ns of Rule 30 of the	t the instance of Certain under and pursuant to the Federal Rules of Civil			
Persona provisio Procedu	KLAND, was taken a l Injury Claimants, ns of Rule 30 of the re made applicable	t the instance of Certain under and pursuant to the Federal Rules of Civil by Rule 7030 of the Federa			
Personal provisio Procedu Rules of	KLAND, was taken a l Injury Claimants, ns of Rule 30 of the re made applicable Bankruptcy Proced	at the instance of Certain under and pursuant to the e Federal Rules of Civil by Rule 7030 of the Federa lures,and the acts amendat			
Personal provisio Procedu Rules of hereof a	KLAND, was taken a l Injury Claimants, ns of Rule 30 of the re made applicable Bankruptcy Proced and supplementary	at the instance of Certain under and pursuant to the e Federal Rules of Civil by Rule 7030 of the Federa lures,and the acts amendat thereto, before me, KATHY			
Personal provisio Procedu Rules of hereof a IALMA,	KLAND, was taken a l Injury Claimants, ns of Rule 30 of the re made applicable Bankruptcy Proced and supplementary Registered Professi	at the instance of Certain under and pursuant to the e Federal Rules of Civil by Rule 7030 of the Federa lures,and the acts amendat thereto, before me, KATHY ional Reporter and Notary			
Personal provisio Procedu Rules of hereof a IALMA, Public ir	KLAND, was taken a l Injury Claimants, ns of Rule 30 of the re made applicable Bankruptcy Proced and supplementary Registered Profession and for the State of	under and pursuant to the Federal Rules of Civil by Rule 7030 of the Federa lures,and the acts amendat thereto, before me, KATHY ional Reporter and Notary of Wisconsin, at the Law			
Personal provisio Procedu Rules of hereof a IALMA, Public in Offices o	KLAND, was taken a l Injury Claimants, ns of Rule 30 of the re made applicable Bankruptcy Proced and supplementary Registered Profession and for the State of by Whyte, Hirschboe	at the instance of Certain under and pursuant to the e Federal Rules of Civil by Rule 7030 of the Federa dures, and the acts amendat thereto, before me, KATHY ional Reporter and Notary of Wisconsin, at the Law eck & Dudek, S.C., 555 East			
Personal provisio Procedu Rules of hereof a IALMA, Public in Offices o Vells Sta	KLAND, was taken a l Injury Claimants, ns of Rule 30 of the re made applicable Bankruptcy Proced and supplementary Registered Profession and for the State of of Whyte, Hirschboe reet, Suite 1900, M	at the instance of Certain under and pursuant to the e Federal Rules of Civil by Rule 7030 of the Federa dures, and the acts amendat thereto, before me, KATHY ional Reporter and Notary of Wisconsin, at the Law eck & Dudek, S.C., 555 East ilwaukee, Wisconsin, on the			
Personal provisio Procedu Rules of hereof a IALMA, Public in Offices o Vells Str 24th day	KLAND, was taken a l Injury Claimants, ns of Rule 30 of the re made applicable Bankruptcy Proced and supplementary Registered Profession and for the State of of Whyte, Hirschboe reet, Suite 1900, M	at the instance of Certain under and pursuant to the e Federal Rules of Civil by Rule 7030 of the Federa dures, and the acts amendat thereto, before me, KATHY ional Reporter and Notary of Wisconsin, at the Law eck & Dudek, S.C., 555 East ilwaukee, Wisconsin, on the			
Personal provisio Procedu Rules of hereof a IALMA, Public in Offices o Vells Str 24th day	KLAND, was taken a l Injury Claimants, ns of Rule 30 of the re made applicable Bankruptcy Proced and supplementary Registered Profession and for the State of of Whyte, Hirschboe reet, Suite 1900, Ma y of October, 2011,	at the instance of Certain under and pursuant to the e Federal Rules of Civil by Rule 7030 of the Federa lures,and the acts amendat thereto, before me, KATHY ional Reporter and Notary			

Halma-Jilek Reporting, Inc.

10/24/11 Deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland

	Page 2		Page 4	
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A P P E A R A N C E S JEFF ANDERSON & ASSOCIATES, P. A., 366 Jackson Street, Suite 100, St. Paul, Minnesota, 55101, by MR. JEFF R. ANDERSON and MICHAEL G. FINNEGAN, appeared on behalf of the Certain Personal Injury Claimants. HOWARD, SOLOCHEK & WEBER, S.C., 324 East Wisconsin Avenue, Suite 1100, Milwaukee, Wisconsin, 53202, by MR. ALBERT SOLOCHEK, appeared on behalf of the Unsecured Creditors Committee. SMITH, GUNDERSON & ROWEN, S.C., Glenwood Executive Centre, 15460 West Capitol Drive, Brookfield, Wisconsin, 53005, by MR. JAMES S. SMITH, appeared on behalf of Certain Personal Injury Claimants. WHYTE HIRSCHBOECK DUDEK, S.C., 555 East Wells Street, Suite 1900, Milwaukee, Wisconsin, 53202, by MR. FRANCIS H. LOCOCO, appeared on behalf of the Debtor. PETERSON, JOHNSON & MURRAY, S.C., 733 North Van Buren, Sixth Floor, Milwaukee, Wisconsin, 53202, by MR. JAMES T. MURRAY, JR., appeared on behalf of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland NELSON, CONNELL, CONRAD, TALLMADGE & SLEIN, S.C., N14 W23755 Stone Ridge Drive, Suite 150,	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	2VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: My name is Steve3Peters, CLVS, associated with Halma-Jilek4Reporting, Inc., Milwaukee, Wisconsin. This is5the beginning of the video deposition of6Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on October 24,72011; the time 9:06 a.m. This is in re8Archdiocese of Milwaukee, debtor, Case9No. 11-20059-SVK pending in the United States10Bankruptcy Court for the Eastern District of11Will counsel now please state their13appearances.14MR. ANDERSON: For the claimants,15Attorney Jeff Anderson.16MR. FINNEGAN: For the claimants,17Attorney Mike Finnegan.18MR. SOLOCHEK: For the Unsecured19Creditors Committee, Albert Solochek.20MR. SMITH: Jim Smith, Claimants.21MR. NELSON: Mark Nelson, OneBeacon22Insurance.23MR. BRENNAN: Pat Brennan for Bishop24Richard J. Sklba in his personal capacity as a	
1	Page 3 (The original transcript was sent to Attorney Anderson.)	1 2		
2 3 4	* * * *	3 4 5 6	4 officer. 5 MR. MURRAY: And James Murray of	
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25		7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	 VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: The court reporter will now swear in the witness. ARCHBISHOP REMBERT G. WEAKLAND, called as a witness herein by Certain Personal Injury Claimants, after having been first duly sworn, was examined and testified as follows: MR. LO COCO: Let me just start by putting on this record that this Rule 2004 examination is being taken pursuant to court order and notice, and I guess subpoena, and the proceedings are, pursuant to court order, under scal. Thank you. EXAMINATION BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Archbishop, would you please state your full name for the record. A Rembert George Weakland. 	

2 (Pages 2 to 5)

Halma-Jilek Reporting, Inc.

-

(

10/24/11 Deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland

-1

		Page 6		Page 8
1		before, so I think you understand how it works?	1	1 therefore, they have to also be considered as
2	A	Yes,	2	
3	Ç	And that every question that is being asked and	3	3 Q There's also made at the time of your entry into
4	-	every answer that is being given is being	4	4 the priesthood and as a part of formation and
5		recorded both by transcription and videotape?	5	5 ordination the promise of celibacy or celibate
6	А	Yes.	6	5 chastity, correct?
7	Q	And you understand the oath that you just took?	7	7 A Yes.
8	Α	Yes.	8	Q What does that mean and what did it mean when you
9	Q	And is there anything today health-wise that	9	9 took it?
10		prevents you from being able to sit for	10	0 A It meant that one could have no sexual activity
11		deposition today?	11	
12		No.	12	2 marry.
13	Q	Archbishop, you have now been a priest and/or	13	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
14		monk in various capacities for is it over 60	14	
15		years?	15	
16	A	I have been a monk for 65 and a priest for 60,	16	
17		and if I could say when I see those figures they	17	
18	~	sound like an old nun.	18	
19	Q	And we're not going to tread ground and try not	19	
20		to tread ground that has already been covered in	20	
21 22		some earlier depositions, and in particular some of your background, but for purposes of this I do	21 22	,
23		want to lay some groundwork about how the	23	
23 24		Archdiocese works and how you, as the former	23	
25		Archbishop, now Archbishop Emeritus, operated in	25	
		Page 7		Page 9
1		the Archdiocese.	1	Mr. Brennan took a break and met with various
2		It is correct to say that when you	2	counsel with and for the Archdiocese. We're back
3		became a priest and/or in your case a monk,	3	on the record.
4		initially a promise of obedience is made to your	4	
5		superior, correct?	5	
6	_	Yes.	6	•
7	Q	And that promise of obedience runs to that	7	· · · ·
8	-	superior and every superior that follows?	8	
9		Yes.	9	
10	Q	And that promise of obedience in effect means	10	
11 12		that you are required under law and that promise to follow in all matters of life and faith and/or	11	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
12			12 13	
13		obey that superior? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form of the	13 14	
15		question as multiple. Go ahead and answer, if	15	
16		you can.	16 16	
17		THE WITNESS: 1 find it difficult to	17	
18		answer that, because there can be commands that	18	
19		you don't have to obey if your conscience tells	19	
20		you that they are wrong or immoral or whatever.	20	
		AR. ANDERSON:	21	
22		Right. Excepting matters of command or	22	
23		violations of certain matters of conscience?	23	
24	А	And I would say the same thing about faith. Not	24	- 6
		1	~~	
25		all things in faith have the same weight, and,	25	concurrently" is not quite proper.

Experience Quality Service!

3 (Pages 6 to 9)

_

 \langle , \rangle

 (\cdot)

		Page 10		Page 12
1	BX V	MR. ANDERSON:	1	in that historical moment.
2	Q	How would you rephrase that?	2	BY MR. ANDERSON:
3	A	He had no power during that period at all, no	3	Q I think I read an article where you are quoted in
4	_	jurisdiction, so that all decisions were my own.	4	the New York Times where there was something to
5	Q	And he was really there as a consultor to you	5	the effect where there was kind of a hushed-up
6		then?	6	attitude among the clerical culture. Would that
7	A	If I wanted to use him, yes.	7	be a fair description of 1977 when you were
8	Q		8	installed as Archbishop when it came to sexual
9		knowledge and history was in this Archdiocese	9	abuse?
10		pertaining to sexual abuse by clerics, did you	10	A In 1977 I have no idea what the attitude of the
11		consult with him?	11	clerical culture would have been. I cannot
12		No.	12	answer that.
13	Q	Why not?	13	Q Certainly there was and had been a mandate of
14	Α	He lived out at Oconomowoc and I guaranteed his	14	celibacy?
15		retirement, if you will, on almost every issue.	15	A Yes.
16		I would meet with him occasionally for lunch, but	16	Q And that means, as you described it, really no
17		we never talked about issues of this sort.	17	sexual activity of any kind, from masturbation to
18	Q	You did speak with him and consult with him on	18	intercourse to sexual contact with others,
19		other issues, did you not?	19	correct?
20		I can't remember if I would have done that.	20	A That would have been, yes, the interpretation
21	Q	He was available, however, correct?	21	given.
22	-	He was available, yes.	22	Q And that was, in effect, the mandate you were
23	Q	5	23	required to fulfill when ordained and working as
24		been and was available to you to consult,	24	a priest, correct?
25		correct?	25	MR. LO COCO: Pardon me. Kathy, can I
		Page 11		Page 13
1	А	Yes.	1	have that back?
2	Q	And when you made the choice not to consult with	2	COURT REPORTER: "And that was, in
3		him about what he knew about sexual abuse in this	3	effect, the mandate you were required to fulfill
4		Archdiocese before you arrived, did you know	4	when ordained and working as a priest, correct?"
5		there had been a problem here and in this	5	MR. MURRAY: Clarification. When you
6		Archdiocese that predated you?	6	say "you," are you referring to Archbishop
7		MR. LO COCO: Objection, form and	7	Weakland or priests in general?
8		foundation.	8	MR. ANDERSON: You and all priests.
9		MR. MURRAY: Vague as to time.	9	MR. MURRAY: Well, let me just say if we
10		THE WITNESS: No.	10	are going to particularize this to Archbishop
	BY M	IR. ANDERSON:	11	Weakland, I will object and instruct the witness
12	Q	Did you ask?	12	not to answer the question. But if you are
13	A	No.	13	asking in a broad sense about what priests were
14	Q	Why not?	14	expected to do and how they are expected to
15	A	It simply was not on the radar, it was not the	15	behave, I will permit him to answer.
16		kind of question I would have dreamt up.	16	MR. ANDERSON: I do want to do that, and
17	Q	Given the culture and the attitudes among clerics	17	thanks for the clarification, Jim. I'm going to
18	-	at the time, is this the type of question that	18	rephrase the question. When I say "you," I'm
19		would typically not be asked?	19	referring to you as a priest, so let me rephrase
20		MR. MURRAY: Objection, vague as to	20	the question so I can respect the suggestion.
21		time. You said "time," but you didn't specify	21	BY MR. ANDERSON:
		what time.	22	Q It's correct to say that all priests, yourself
22		THE WITNESS: I can't tell what other	23	included, were required to follow the mandate of
22 23				
		bishops appointed would have done, but I doubt if	24	celibacy, which is no sexual activity of any

4 (Pages 10 to 13)

Halma-Jilek Reporting, Inc.

	Page 14		Page 16
1	A Yes.	1	circumscribed this deposition would pertain to,
2	Q And when installed as Archbishop in 1977, having	2	and I will tell the witness not to answer your
3	been Abbot Primate of the Benedictine Order,	3	question.
4	having served across the globe and worked in	4	MR. LO COCO: Just to be clear, the
5	many, many capacities, when you came on board as	5	three topics are who perpetrated sexual abuse in
6	Archbishop in 1977 in Milwaukee, how would you	6	the Archdiocese of Milwaukee, what the debtor
7	describe the general attitude of clerics towards	7	knew about sexual abuse, when the debtor had
8	the mandate of celibacy and how they managed	8	knowledge and what the debtor did in response,
9	that?	9	and whether there are additional survivors of
10	MR. LO COCO: Objection, form.	10	sexual abuse who have not received notice of the
11	MR. MURRAY: Same objection.	11	bar date. That doesn't fit into any of those
12	MR. LO COCO: Foundation.	12	topics.
13	THE WITNESS: Almost all the priests	13	MR. ANDERSON: I'm aware of what the
14	that I met during that period would have said	14	order says. The offer of proof will be and is
15	they understood celibacy the way in which I	15	that attitudes and practices towards sexuality
16	defined it. Many of them probably would have	16	contribute to and have a role in sexual abuse
17	said that the gravity of masturbation had altered	17	and, thus, probative. If you are going to
18	over the years and would not have been on the	18	instruct the witness not to answer, I will move
19	highest level of sinfulness, but I think they	19	on.
20	would have understood that this meant that they	20	MR. MURRAY: 1 am.
21	would not have sex with men or women or children	21	BY MR. ANDERSON:
22	or anything of this sort. I think that's how	22	Q In your experience does what training did
23	they would have understood it.	23	priests receive in trying to manage their own
24	And the general atmosphere in 1977 was,	24	sexuality so that they could live by the mandate
25	that period, was more difficult, because so many	25	of celibacy and not engage in sexual abuse of
		1	
	Page 15		Page 17
1	-	1	Page 17 minors?
1 2	Page 15 had left the priesthood to marry, and this meant that there was a certain I use the word	1 2	-
	had left the priesthood to marry, and this meant	1	minors?
2	had left the priesthood to marry, and this meant that there was a certain I use the word	2	minors? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form as
2 3	had left the priesthood to marry, and this meant that there was a certain I use the word sexualization of the clerical culture in that for	2 3	minors? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form as multiple. Go ahead and answer, if you can.
2 3 4	had left the priesthood to marry, and this meant that there was a certain I use the word sexualization of the clerical culture in that for the first time there was an atmosphere where sex	2 3 4	minors? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form as multiple. Go ahead and answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: The question of the
2 3 4 5	had left the priesthood to marry, and this meant that there was a certain I use the word sexualization of the clerical culture in that for the first time there was an atmosphere where sex was becoming among the clergy maybe not a topic	2 3 4 5	minors? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form as multiple. Go ahead and answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: The question of the formation of priests in those days would have
2 3 4 5 6	had left the priesthood to marry, and this meant that there was a certain I use the word sexualization of the clerical culture in that for the first time there was an atmosphere where sex was becoming among the clergy maybe not a topic of discussion, but certainly a topic of	2 3 4 5 6	minors? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form as multiple. Go ahead and answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: The question of the formation of priests in those days would have been strengthening will power, that was very
2 3 4 5 6 7	had left the priesthood to marry, and this meant that there was a certain I use the word sexualization of the clerical culture in that for the first time there was an atmosphere where sex was becoming among the clergy maybe not a topic of discussion, but certainly a topic of reflection when you see so many of your fellow	2 3 4 5 6 7	minors? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form as multiple. Go ahead and answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: The question of the formation of priests in those days would have been strengthening will power, that was very important, and avoiding occasions of sin, having
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	had left the priesthood to marry, and this meant that there was a certain I use the word sexualization of the clerical culture in that for the first time there was an atmosphere where sex was becoming among the clergy maybe not a topic of discussion, but certainly a topic of reflection when you see so many of your fellow classmates, et cetera, leave the priesthood.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	minors? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form as multiple. Go ahead and answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: The question of the formation of priests in those days would have been strengthening will power, that was very important, and avoiding occasions of sin, having a spiritual director, trying to be honest with
2 4 5 7 8 9	had left the priesthood to marry, and this meant that there was a certain I use the word sexualization of the clerical culture in that for the first time there was an atmosphere where sex was becoming among the clergy maybe not a topic of discussion, but certainly a topic of reflection when you see so many of your fellow classmates, et cetera, leave the priesthood. If I could add a second point. Vatican	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	minors? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form as multiple. Go ahead and answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: The question of the formation of priests in those days would have been strengthening will power, that was very important, and avoiding occasions of sin, having a spiritual director, trying to be honest with oneself. The standards that would have been
2 3 5 6 7 8 9	had left the priesthood to marry, and this meant that there was a certain I use the word sexualization of the clerical culture in that for the first time there was an atmosphere where sex was becoming among the clergy maybe not a topic of discussion, but certainly a topic of reflection when you see so many of your fellow classmates, et cetera, leave the priesthood. If I could add a second point. Vatican Council II had also altered the concept of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	minors? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form as multiple. Go ahead and answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: The question of the formation of priests in those days would have been strengthening will power, that was very important, and avoiding occasions of sin, having a spiritual director, trying to be honest with oneself. The standards that would have been current in Catholic society in general at that
2 3 4 5 7 8 9 10 11	had left the priesthood to marry, and this meant that there was a certain I use the word sexualization of the clerical culture in that for the first time there was an atmosphere where sex was becoming among the clergy maybe not a topic of discussion, but certainly a topic of reflection when you see so many of your fellow classmates, et cetera, leave the priesthood. If I could add a second point. Vatican Council II had also altered the concept of sexuality from a negative to a positive so that	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	minors? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form as multiple. Go ahead and answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: The question of the formation of priests in those days would have been strengthening will power, that was very important, and avoiding occasions of sin, having a spiritual director, trying to be honest with oneself. The standards that would have been current in Catholic society in general at that period.
2 3 4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12	had left the priesthood to marry, and this meant that there was a certain I use the word sexualization of the clerical culture in that for the first time there was an atmosphere where sex was becoming among the clergy maybe not a topic of discussion, but certainly a topic of reflection when you see so many of your fellow classmates, et cetera, leave the priesthood. If I could add a second point. Vatican Council II had also altered the concept of sexuality from a negative to a positive so that there was much more emphasis during that	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	minors? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form as multiple. Go ahead and answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: The question of the formation of priests in those days would have been strengthening will power, that was very important, and avoiding occasions of sin, having a spiritual director, trying to be honest with oneself. The standards that would have been current in Catholic society in general at that period. BY MR. ANDERSON:
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	had left the priesthood to marry, and this meant that there was a certain I use the word sexualization of the clerical culture in that for the first time there was an atmosphere where sex was becoming among the clergy maybe not a topic of discussion, but certainly a topic of reflection when you see so many of your fellow classmates, et cetera, leave the priesthood. If I could add a second point. Vatican Council II had also altered the concept of sexuality from a negative to a positive so that there was much more emphasis during that post-Vatican II period on the values of marriage, married life, family life and so on. All I can do to answer your question is to say that all of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 minors? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form as multiple. Go ahead and answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: The question of the formation of priests in those days would have been strengthening will power, that was very important, and avoiding occasions of sin, having a spiritual director, trying to be honest with oneself. The standards that would have been current in Catholic society in general at that period. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q When you say "engaging in occasions of sin," what do you mean? A Occasions of sin would be putting yourself into a
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	had left the priesthood to marry, and this meant that there was a certain I use the word sexualization of the clerical culture in that for the first time there was an atmosphere where sex was becoming among the clergy maybe not a topic of discussion, but certainly a topic of reflection when you see so many of your fellow classmates, et cetera, leave the priesthood. If I could add a second point. Vatican Council II had also altered the concept of sexuality from a negative to a positive so that there was much more emphasis during that post-Vatican II period on the values of marriage, married life, family life and so on. All I can do to answer your question is to say that all of that was in the mix when I arrived here in 1977.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 minors? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form as multiple. Go ahead and answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: The question of the formation of priests in those days would have been strengthening will power, that was very important, and avoiding occasions of sin, having a spiritual director, trying to be honest with oneself. The standards that would have been current in Catholic society in general at that period. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q When you say "engaging in occasions of sin," what do you mean? A Occasions of sin would be putting yourself into a situation where you would know that the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	had left the priesthood to marry, and this meant that there was a certain I use the word sexualization of the clerical culture in that for the first time there was an atmosphere where sex was becoming among the clergy maybe not a topic of discussion, but certainly a topic of reflection when you see so many of your fellow classmates, et cetera, leave the priesthood. If I could add a second point. Vatican Council II had also altered the concept of sexuality from a negative to a positive so that there was much more emphasis during that post-Vatican II period on the values of marriage, married life, family life and so on. All I can do to answer your question is to say that all of that was in the mix when I arrived here in 1977. Q And would it also be fair to say and make the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 minors? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form as multiple. Go ahead and answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: The question of the formation of priests in those days would have been strengthening will power, that was very important, and avoiding occasions of sin, having a spiritual director, trying to be honest with oneself. The standards that would have been current in Catholic society in general at that period. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q When you say "engaging in occasions of sin," what do you mean? A Occasions of sin would be putting yourself into a situation where you would know that the temptations would be quite strong, and do so
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	had left the priesthood to marry, and this meant that there was a certain I use the word sexualization of the clerical culture in that for the first time there was an atmosphere where sex was becoming among the clergy maybe not a topic of discussion, but certainly a topic of reflection when you see so many of your fellow classmates, et cetera, leave the priesthood. If I could add a second point. Vatican Council II had also altered the concept of sexuality from a negative to a positive so that there was much more emphasis during that post-Vatican II period on the values of marriage, married life, family life and so on. All I can do to answer your question is to say that all of that was in the mix when I arrived here in 1977. Q And would it also be fair to say and make the general observation in your experience prior to	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 minors? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form as multiple. Go ahead and answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: The question of the formation of priests in those days would have been strengthening will power, that was very important, and avoiding occasions of sin, having a spiritual director, trying to be honest with oneself. The standards that would have been current in Catholic society in general at that period. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q When you say "engaging in occasions of sin," what do you mean? A Occasions of sin would be putting yourself into a situation where you would know that the temptations would be quite strong, and do so willfully. That's it.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	had left the priesthood to marry, and this meant that there was a certain I use the word sexualization of the clerical culture in that for the first time there was an atmosphere where sex was becoming among the clergy maybe not a topic of discussion, but certainly a topic of reflection when you see so many of your fellow classmates, et cetera, leave the priesthood. If I could add a second point. Vatican Council II had also altered the concept of sexuality from a negative to a positive so that there was much more emphasis during that post-Vatican II period on the values of marriage, married life, family life and so on. All I can do to answer your question is to say that all of that was in the mix when I arrived here in 1977. Q And would it also be fair to say and make the general observation in your experience prior to '77 that there were many clerics who remained in	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 minors? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form as multiple. Go ahead and answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: The question of the formation of priests in those days would have been strengthening will power, that was very important, and avoiding occasions of sin, having a spiritual director, trying to be honest with oneself. The standards that would have been current in Catholic society in general at that period. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q When you say "engaging in occasions of sin," what do you mean? A Occasions of sin would be putting yourself into a situation where you would know that the temptations would be quite strong, and do so willfully. That's it. Q It's correct to say that a priest when made so
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	had left the priesthood to marry, and this meant that there was a certain I use the word sexualization of the clerical culture in that for the first time there was an atmosphere where sex was becoming among the clergy maybe not a topic of discussion, but certainly a topic of reflection when you see so many of your fellow classmates, et cetera, leave the priesthood. If I could add a second point. Vatican Council II had also altered the concept of sexuality from a negative to a positive so that there was much more emphasis during that post-Vatican II period on the values of marriage, married life, family life and so on. All I can do to answer your question is to say that all of that was in the mix when I arrived here in 1977. Q And would it also be fair to say and make the general observation in your experience prior to '77 that there were many clerics who remained in the priesthood who were not celibate, and that	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 minors? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form as multiple. Go ahead and answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: The question of the formation of priests in those days would have been strengthening will power, that was very important, and avoiding occasions of sin, having a spiritual director, trying to be honest with oneself. The standards that would have been current in Catholic society in general at that period. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q When you say "engaging in occasions of sin," what do you mean? A Occasions of sin would be putting yourself into a situation where you would know that the temptations would be quite strong, and do so willfully. That's it. Q It's correct to say that a priest when made so and is allowed to wear a collar in effect is a
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	had left the priesthood to marry, and this meant that there was a certain I use the word sexualization of the clerical culture in that for the first time there was an atmosphere where sex was becoming among the clergy maybe not a topic of discussion, but certainly a topic of reflection when you see so many of your fellow classmates, et cetera, leave the priesthood. If I could add a second point. Vatican Council II had also altered the concept of sexuality from a negative to a positive so that there was much more emphasis during that post-Vatican II period on the values of marriage, married life, family life and so on. All I can do to answer your question is to say that all of that was in the mix when I arrived here in 1977. Q And would it also be fair to say and make the general observation in your experience prior to '77 that there were many clerics who remained in the priesthood who were not celibate, and that was known to their colleagues, yourself among	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 minors? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form as multiple. Go ahead and answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: The question of the formation of priests in those days would have been strengthening will power, that was very important, and avoiding occasions of sin, having a spiritual director, trying to be honest with oneself. The standards that would have been current in Catholic society in general at that period. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q When you say "engaging in occasions of sin," what do you mean? A Occasions of sin would be putting yourself into a situation where you would know that the temptations would be quite strong, and do so willfully. That's it. Q It's correct to say that a priest when made so and is allowed to wear a collar in effect is a representation is made to the community of faith
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 1 22	had left the priesthood to marry, and this meant that there was a certain I use the word sexualization of the clerical culture in that for the first time there was an atmosphere where sex was becoming among the clergy maybe not a topic of discussion, but certainly a topic of reflection when you see so many of your fellow classmates, et cetera, leave the priesthood. If I could add a second point. Vatican Council II had also altered the concept of sexuality from a negative to a positive so that there was much more emphasis during that post-Vatican II period on the values of marriage, married life, family life and so on. All I can do to answer your question is to say that all of that was in the mix when I arrived here in 1977. Q And would it also be fair to say and make the general observation in your experience prior to '77 that there were many clerics who remained in the priesthood who were not celibate, and that was known to their colleagues, yourself among them?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 minors? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form as multiple. Go ahead and answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: The question of the formation of priests in those days would have been strengthening will power, that was very important, and avoiding occasions of sin, having a spiritual director, trying to be honest with oneself. The standards that would have been current in Catholic society in general at that period. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q When you say "engaging in occasions of sin," what do you mean? A Occasions of sin would be putting yourself into a situation where you would know that the temptations would be quite strong, and do so willfully. That's it. Q It's correct to say that a priest when made so and is allowed to wear a collar in effect is a representation is made to the community of faith that that priest is both chaste and trustworthy?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 23	had left the priesthood to marry, and this meant that there was a certain I use the word sexualization of the clerical culture in that for the first time there was an atmosphere where sex was becoming among the clergy maybe not a topic of discussion, but certainly a topic of reflection when you see so many of your fellow classmates, et cetera, leave the priesthood. If I could add a second point. Vatican Council II had also altered the concept of sexuality from a negative to a positive so that there was much more emphasis during that post-Vatican II period on the values of marriage, married life, family life and so on. All I can do to answer your question is to say that all of that was in the mix when I arrived here in 1977. Q And would it also be fair to say and make the general observation in your experience prior to '77 that there were many clerics who remained in the priesthood who were not celibate, and that was known to their colleagues, yourself among them? MR. MURRAY: Objection. The witness is	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 minors? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form as multiple. Go ahead and answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: The question of the formation of priests in those days would have been strengthening will power, that was very important, and avoiding occasions of sin, having a spiritual director, trying to be honest with oneself. The standards that would have been current in Catholic society in general at that period. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q When you say "engaging in occasions of sin," what do you mean? A Occasions of sin would be putting yourself into a situation where you would know that the temptations would be quite strong, and do so willfully. That's it. Q It's correct to say that a priest when made so and is allowed to wear a collar in effect is a representation is made to the community of faith that that priest is both chaste and trustworthy? A I cannot answer the question, because I can't
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 1 22	had left the priesthood to marry, and this meant that there was a certain I use the word sexualization of the clerical culture in that for the first time there was an atmosphere where sex was becoming among the clergy maybe not a topic of discussion, but certainly a topic of reflection when you see so many of your fellow classmates, et cetera, leave the priesthood. If I could add a second point. Vatican Council II had also altered the concept of sexuality from a negative to a positive so that there was much more emphasis during that post-Vatican II period on the values of marriage, married life, family life and so on. All I can do to answer your question is to say that all of that was in the mix when I arrived here in 1977. Q And would it also be fair to say and make the general observation in your experience prior to '77 that there were many clerics who remained in the priesthood who were not celibate, and that was known to their colleagues, yourself among them?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 minors? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form as multiple. Go ahead and answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: The question of the formation of priests in those days would have been strengthening will power, that was very important, and avoiding occasions of sin, having a spiritual director, trying to be honest with oneself. The standards that would have been current in Catholic society in general at that period. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q When you say "engaging in occasions of sin," what do you mean? A Occasions of sin would be putting yourself into a situation where you would know that the temptations would be quite strong, and do so willfully. That's it. Q It's correct to say that a priest when made so and is allowed to wear a collar in effect is a representation is made to the community of faith that that priest is both chaste and trustworthy?

Experience Quality Service!

l

		Page 18			Page 20
1	Q	Well, when an Archbishop installs a priest and	1		Archbishop assigns a priest in a school or a
2		ordains a priest and then places a priest in a	2		parish or anywhere, it is ultimately the decision
3		parish or a school, the representation by that	3		of the Archbishop as to where that priest is
4		Archbishop or Bishop to the community of faith	4		assigned?
5		about the fitness of that priest is what?	5	Α	With the word ultimately, yes.
б	А	It's a difficult question, because it's what	6	Q	Of course, the Archbishop has to look to his
7		people are thinking. I would find it difficult	7		consultors, and often times there are different
8		to say that every parishioner expects a saint.	8		kinds of consultors. When you became Archbishop
9		At least in my Irish background, we knew that	9		of Milwaukee, who was your primary consultor or
10		priests were struggling like the rest of us, and	10		consultors when it came to the assignment and
11		so I can't very well say that every time a new	11		transfer of the priests of the Archdiocese of
12		priest came we thought, "Wow, the Bishop is	12		Milwaukee?
13		putting a gold seal of approval on him." This	13	A	The Personnel Board. The Priest Personnel Board
14		wasn't the way it worked, Jeff.	14		that had been established by Archbishop Cousins,
15	Q	When a priest is allowed to become one and is	15		that consisted of priests from around the
16	-	placed by his superior in a parish or a school,	16		Archdiocese, so that they came from different
17		do you have any reason to expect that when you	17		types of ministry and different age levels.
18		were installed as Archbishop of Milwaukee that	18	0	And who was the head of the Priest Personnel
19		the parishioners could expect that priest to be a	19	÷	Board at that time, do you remember?
20		child molester?	20	А	
21	А	In those years that question wouldn't have been	21	Q	Yes.
22		asked. I don't think anybody would have asked	22	A	
23		that.	23	Q	
	~	And if the Archdiocese officials that predated	24		made various assignments and transfers of
24	0				
24 25	Q	you, Archbishop Cousins and others, knew that Page 19	25		priests, who do you best recall relying upon most Page 21
	<u>v</u>	you, Archbishop Cousins and others, knew that	25		
25	- 	you, Archbishop Cousins and others, knew that Page 19		 A	Page 21
25		you, Archbishop Cousins and others, knew that Page 19 they had child molesters in the ministry, do you	1	 A	Page 21 as a consultor in making those decisions?
25 1 2		you, Archbishop Cousins and others, knew that Page 19 they had child molesters in the ministry, do you have any knowledge that they disclosed it?	1 2	A	Page 21 as a consultor in making those decisions? The Priest Personnel Board would have been first.
1 2 3	A	you, Archbishop Cousins and others, knew that Page 19 they had child molesters in the ministry, do you have any knowledge that they disclosed it? I cannot answer, because I don't know what they	1 2 3		Page 21 as a consultor in making those decisions? The Priest Personnel Board would have been first. If it was renewing the priest's ministry in a
1 2 3 4	A	you, Archbishop Cousins and others, knew that Page 19 they had child molesters in the ministry, do you have any knowledge that they disclosed it? I cannot answer, because I don't know what they would have done.	1 2 3 4	A	Page 21 as a consultor in making those decisions? The Priest Personnel Board would have been first. If it was renewing the priest's ministry in a place as pastor or associate pastor, I always
1 2 3 4 5	A	you, Archbishop Cousins and others, knew that Page 19 they had child molesters in the ministry, do you have any knowledge that they disclosed it? I cannot answer, because I don't know what they would have done. When I use the term Archbishop and Bishop and	1 2 3 4 5	A	Page 21 as a consultor in making those decisions? The Priest Personnel Board would have been first. If it was renewing the priest's ministry in a place as pastor or associate pastor, I always would have taken that also to my consultors,
1 2 3 4 5 6	A	you, Archbishop Cousins and others, knew that Page 19 they had child molesters in the ministry, do you have any knowledge that they disclosed it? I cannot answer, because I don't know what they would have done. When I use the term Archbishop and Bishop and Ordinary, there might be times where I will use	1 2 3 4 5 6	A	Page 21 as a consultor in making those decisions? The Priest Personnel Board would have been first. If it was renewing the priest's ministry in a place as pastor or associate pastor, I always would have taken that also to my consultors, which is another body of eight priests from the
1 2 3 4 5 6 7	A	you, Archbishop Cousins and others, knew that Page 19 they had child molesters in the ministry, do you have any knowledge that they disclosed it? I cannot answer, because I don't know what they would have done. When I use the term Archbishop and Bishop and Ordinary, there might be times where I will use those terms interchangeably. From your	1 2 3 4 5 6 7	A	Page 21 as a consultor in making those decisions? The Priest Personnel Board would have been first. If it was renewing the priest's ministry in a place as pastor or associate pastor, I always would have taken that also to my consultors, which is another body of eight priests from the Priest Council, so they were elected by their
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A	you, Archbishop Cousins and others, knew that Page 19 they had child molesters in the ministry, do you have any knowledge that they disclosed it? I cannot answer, because I don't know what they would have done. When I use the term Archbishop and Bishop and Ordinary, there might be times where I will use those terms interchangeably. From your perspective is it fair to say that those are	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	A	Page 21 as a consultor in making those decisions? The Priest Personnel Board would have been first. If it was renewing the priest's ministry in a place as pastor or associate pastor, I always would have taken that also to my consultors, which is another body of eight priests from the Priest Council, so they were elected by their peers, and I would always check the motives and
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A Q	you, Archbishop Cousins and others, knew that Page 19 they had child molesters in the ministry, do you have any knowledge that they disclosed it? I cannot answer, because I don't know what they would have done. When I use the term Archbishop and Bishop and Ordinary, there might be times where I will use those terms interchangeably. From your perspective is it fair to say that those are interchangeable terms?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A	Page 21 as a consultor in making those decisions? The Priest Personnel Board would have been first. If it was renewing the priest's ministry in a place as pastor or associate pastor, I always would have taken that also to my consultors, which is another body of eight priests from the Priest Council, so they were elected by their peers, and I would always check the motives and the reasons for any kind of with that. I
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	A Q	you, Archbishop Cousins and others, knew that Page 19 they had child molesters in the ministry, do you have any knowledge that they disclosed it? I cannot answer, because I don't know what they would have done. When I use the term Archbishop and Bishop and Ordinary, there might be times where I will use those terms interchangeably. From your perspective is it fair to say that those are interchangeable terms? In my case, yes, but I don't not every	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	A	Page 21 as a consultor in making those decisions? The Priest Personnel Board would have been first. If it was renewing the priest's ministry in a place as pastor or associate pastor, I always would have taken that also to my consultors, which is another body of eight priests from the Priest Council, so they were elected by their peers, and I would always check the motives and the reasons for any kind of with that. I didn't have to do that, but it just seemed to me
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	A Q	you, Archbishop Cousins and others, knew that Page 19 they had child molesters in the ministry, do you have any knowledge that they disclosed it? I cannot answer, because I don't know what they would have done. When I use the term Archbishop and Bishop and Ordinary, there might be times where I will use those terms interchangeably. From your perspective is it fair to say that those are interchangeable terms? In my case, yes, but I don't not every Archbishop is an Ordinary and some Ordinaries aren't Archbishops.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11		Page 21 as a consultor in making those decisions? The Priest Personnel Board would have been first. If it was renewing the priest's ministry in a place as pastor or associate pastor, I always would have taken that also to my consultors, which is another body of eight priests from the Priest Council, so they were elected by their peers, and I would always check the motives and the reasons for any kind of with that. I didn't have to do that, but it just seemed to me that it was helpful to have a more objective kind
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 111 12 13	A Q A	you, Archbishop Cousins and others, knew that Page 19 they had child molesters in the ministry, do you have any knowledge that they disclosed it? I cannot answer, because I don't know what they would have done. When I use the term Archbishop and Bishop and Ordinary, there might be times where I will use those terms interchangeably. From your perspective is it fair to say that those are interchangeable terms? In my case, yes, but I don't not every Archbishop is an Ordinary and some Ordinaries aren't Archbishops.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12		Page 21 as a consultor in making those decisions? The Priest Personnel Board would have been first. If it was renewing the priest's ministry in a place as pastor or associate pastor, I always would have taken that also to my consultors, which is another body of eight priests from the Priest Council, so they were elected by their peers, and I would always check the motives and the reasons for any kind of with that. I didn't have to do that, but it just seemed to me that it was helpful to have a more objective kind of point of view, as well.
1 225 3 4 5 6 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	A Q A	you, Archbishop Cousins and others, knew that Page 19 they had child molesters in the ministry, do you have any knowledge that they disclosed it? I cannot answer, because I don't know what they would have done. When I use the term Archbishop and Bishop and Ordinary, there might be times where I will use those terms interchangeably. From your perspective is it fair to say that those are interchangeable terms? In my case, yes, but I don't not every Archbishop is an Ordinary and some Ordinaries aren't Archbishops. Okay. Well, let's just use the term Archbishop	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13		Page 21 as a consultor in making those decisions? The Priest Personnel Board would have been first. If it was renewing the priest's ministry in a place as pastor or associate pastor, I always would have taken that also to my consultors, which is another body of eight priests from the Priest Council, so they were elected by their peers, and I would always check the motives and the reasons for any kind of with that. I didn't have to do that, but it just seemed to me that it was helpful to have a more objective kind of point of view, as well. And as Archbishop you also had the power and
1 2 3 4 5 6 6 7 8 9 10 11 22 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 23 4 5 12 23 4 5 12 23 4 5 5 6 7 7 8 9 10 11 2 12 2 13 4 12 2 13 4 12 2 13 14 15 15 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10	A Q A	you, Archbishop Cousins and others, knew that Page 19 they had child molesters in the ministry, do you have any knowledge that they disclosed it? I cannot answer, because I don't know what they would have done. When I use the term Archbishop and Bishop and Ordinary, there might be times where I will use those terms interchangeably. From your perspective is it fair to say that those are interchangeable terms? In my case, yes, but I don't not every Archbishop is an Ordinary and some Ordinaries aren't Archbishops. Okay. Well, let's just use the term Archbishop then to keep it simple and not get mired in that	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14		Page 21 as a consultor in making those decisions? The Priest Personnel Board would have been first. If it was renewing the priest's ministry in a place as pastor or associate pastor, I always would have taken that also to my consultors, which is another body of eight priests from the Priest Council, so they were elected by their peers, and I would always check the motives and the reasons for any kind of with that. I didn't have to do that, but it just seemed to me that it was helpful to have a more objective kind of point of view, as well. And as Archbishop you also had the power and authority to not only assign and ordain priests,
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 4 15 16	A Q A	you, Archbishop Cousins and others, knew that Page 19 they had child molesters in the ministry, do you have any knowledge that they disclosed it? I cannot answer, because I don't know what they would have done. When I use the term Archbishop and Bishop and Ordinary, there might be times where I will use those terms interchangeably. From your perspective is it fair to say that those are interchangeable terms? In my case, yes, but I don't not every Archbishop is an Ordinary and some Ordinaries aren't Archbishops. Okay. Well, let's just use the term Archbishop then to keep it simple and not get mired in that distinction.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15		Page 21 as a consultor in making those decisions? The Priest Personnel Board would have been first. If it was renewing the priest's ministry in a place as pastor or associate pastor, I always would have taken that also to my consultors, which is another body of eight priests from the Priest Council, so they were elected by their peers, and I would always check the motives and the reasons for any kind of with that. I didn't have to do that, but it just seemed to me that it was helpful to have a more objective kind of point of view, as well. And as Archbishop you also had the power and authority to not only assign and ordain priests, but you had the power and authority to appoint
1 225 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	A Q A	You, Archbishop Cousins and others, knew that Page 19 they had child molesters in the ministry, do you have any knowledge that they disclosed it? I cannot answer, because I don't know what they would have done. When I use the term Archbishop and Bishop and Ordinary, there might be times where I will use those terms interchangeably. From your perspective is it fair to say that those are interchangeable terms? In my case, yes, but I don't not every Archbishop is an Ordinary and some Ordinaries aren't Archbishops. Okay. Well, let's just use the term Archbishop then to keep it simple and not get mired in that distinction. Archbishop, is it correct to say that	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q	Page 21 as a consultor in making those decisions? The Priest Personnel Board would have been first. If it was renewing the priest's ministry in a place as pastor or associate pastor, I always would have taken that also to my consultors, which is another body of eight priests from the Priest Council, so they were elected by their peers, and I would always check the motives and the reasons for any kind of with that. I didn't have to do that, but it just seemed to me that it was helpful to have a more objective kind of point of view, as well. And as Archbishop you also had the power and authority to not only assign and ordain priests, but you had the power and authority to appoint your consultors, among them the Auxiliary
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A Q A	you, Archbishop Cousins and others, knew that Page 19 they had child molesters in the ministry, do you have any knowledge that they disclosed it? I cannot answer, because I don't know what they would have done. When I use the term Archbishop and Bishop and Ordinary, there might be times where I will use those terms interchangeably. From your perspective is it fair to say that those are interchangeable terms? In my case, yes, but I don't not every Archbishop is an Ordinary and some Ordinaries aren't Archbishops. Okay. Well, let's just use the term Archbishop then to keep it simple and not get mired in that distinction. Archbishop, is it correct to say that when a priest is ordained into the Archdiocese,	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q	Page 21 as a consultor in making those decisions? The Priest Personnel Board would have been first. If it was renewing the priest's ministry in a place as pastor or associate pastor, I always would have taken that also to my consultors, which is another body of eight priests from the Priest Council, so they were elected by their peers, and I would always check the motives and the reasons for any kind of with that. I didn't have to do that, but it just seemed to me that it was helpful to have a more objective kind of point of view, as well. And as Archbishop you also had the power and authority to not only assign and ordain priests, but you had the power and authority to appoint your consultors, among them the Auxiliary Bishops?
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 8 19	A Q A Q	you, Archbishop Cousins and others, knew that Page 19 they had child molesters in the ministry, do you have any knowledge that they disclosed it? I cannot answer, because I don't know what they would have done. When I use the term Archbishop and Bishop and Ordinary, there might be times where I will use those terms interchangeably. From your perspective is it fair to say that those are interchangeable terms? In my case, yes, but I don't not every Archbishop is an Ordinary and some Ordinaries aren't Archbishops. Okay. Well, let's just use the term Archbishop then to keep it simple and not get mired in that distinction. Archbishop, is it correct to say that when a priest is ordained into the Archdiocese, it is ultimately the decision of the Archbishop	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q	Page 21 as a consultor in making those decisions? The Priest Personnel Board would have been first. If it was renewing the priest's ministry in a place as pastor or associate pastor, I always would have taken that also to my consultors, which is another body of eight priests from the Priest Council, so they were elected by their peers, and I would always check the motives and the reasons for any kind of with that. I didn't have to do that, but it just seemed to me that it was helpful to have a more objective kind of point of view, as well. And as Archbishop you also had the power and authority to not only assign and ordain priests, but you had the power and authority to appoint your consultors, among them the Auxiliary Bishops? No.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A Q A Q	you, Archbishop Cousins and others, knew that Page 19 they had child molesters in the ministry, do you have any knowledge that they disclosed it? I cannot answer, because I don't know what they would have done. When I use the term Archbishop and Bishop and Ordinary, there might be times where I will use those terms interchangeably. From your perspective is it fair to say that those are interchangeable terms? In my case, yes, but I don't not every Archbishop is an Ordinary and some Ordinaries aren't Archbishops. Okay. Well, let's just use the term Archbishop then to keep it simple and not get mired in that distinction. Archbishop, is it correct to say that when a priest is ordained into the Archdiocese, it is ultimately the decision of the Archbishop to permit it?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Q	Page 21 as a consultor in making those decisions? The Priest Personnel Board would have been first. If it was renewing the priest's ministry in a place as pastor or associate pastor, I always would have taken that also to my consultors, which is another body of eight priests from the Priest Council, so they were elected by their peers, and I would always check the motives and the reasons for any kind of with that. I didn't have to do that, but it just seemed to me that it was helpful to have a more objective kind of point of view, as well. And as Archbishop you also had the power and authority to not only assign and ordain priests, but you had the power and authority to appoint your consultors, among them the Auxiliary Bishops? No. Oh, excuse me. The Pope appoints the Auxiliary Bishops.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	A Q A Q	you, Archbishop Cousins and others, knew that Page 19 they had child molesters in the ministry, do you have any knowledge that they disclosed it? I cannot answer, because I don't know what they would have done. When I use the term Archbishop and Bishop and Ordinary, there might be times where I will use those terms interchangeably. From your perspective is it fair to say that those are interchangeable terms? In my case, yes, but I don't not every Archbishop is an Ordinary and some Ordinaries aren't Archbishops. Okay. Well, let's just use the term Archbishop then to keep it simple and not get mired in that distinction. Archbishop, is it correct to say that when a priest is ordained into the Archdiocese, it is ultimately the decision of the Archbishop to permit it? Yes.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q A Q	Page 21 as a consultor in making those decisions? The Priest Personnel Board would have been first. If it was renewing the priest's ministry in a place as pastor or associate pastor, I always would have taken that also to my consultors, which is another body of eight priests from the Priest Council, so they were elected by their peers, and I would always check the motives and the reasons for any kind of with that. 1 didn't have to do that, but it just seemed to me that it was helpful to have a more objective kind of point of view, as well. And as Archbishop you also had the power and authority to not only assign and ordain priests, but you had the power and authority to appoint your consultors, among them the Auxiliary Bishops? No. Oh, excuse me. The Pope appoints the Auxiliary Bishops.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 4 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 13 4 4 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A Q A Q	You, Archbishop Cousins and others, knew that Page 19 they had child molesters in the ministry, do you have any knowledge that they disclosed it? I cannot answer, because I don't know what they would have done. When I use the term Archbishop and Bishop and Ordinary, there might be times where I will use those terms interchangeably. From your perspective is it fair to say that those are interchangeable terms? In my case, yes, but I don't not every Archbishop is an Ordinary and some Ordinaries aren't Archbishops. Okay. Well, let's just use the term Archbishop then to keep it simple and not get mired in that distinction. Archbishop, is it correct to say that when a priest is ordained into the Archdiocese, it is ultimately the decision of the Archbishop to permit it? Yes. Is it also correct to say that when a priest is	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q A Q A	Page 21 as a consultor in making those decisions? The Priest Personnel Board would have been first. If it was renewing the priest's ministry in a place as pastor or associate pastor, I always would have taken that also to my consultors, which is another body of eight priests from the Priest Council, so they were elected by their peers, and I would always check the motives and the reasons for any kind of with that. I didn't have to do that, but it just seemed to me that it was helpful to have a more objective kind of point of view, as well. And as Archbishop you also had the power and authority to not only assign and ordain priests, but you had the power and authority to appoint your consultors, among them the Auxiliary Bishops? No. Oh, excuse me. The Pope appoints the Auxiliary Bishops. Right.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A Q A Q	You, Archbishop Cousins and others, knew that Page 19 they had child molesters in the ministry, do you have any knowledge that they disclosed it? I cannot answer, because I don't know what they would have done. When I use the term Archbishop and Bishop and Ordinary, there might be times where I will use those terms interchangeably. From your perspective is it fair to say that those are interchangeable terms? In my case, yes, but I don't not every Archbishop is an Ordinary and some Ordinaries aren't Archbishops. Okay. Well, let's just use the term Archbishop then to keep it simple and not get mired in that distinction. Archbishop, is it correct to say that when a priest is ordained into the Archdiocese, it is ultimately the decision of the Archdishop to permit it? Yes. Is it also correct to say that when a priest is ordained, they are determined by the Archbishop to be fit to be a priest?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q A Q A Q	Page 21 as a consultor in making those decisions? The Priest Personnel Board would have been first. If it was renewing the priest's ministry in a place as pastor or associate pastor, I always would have taken that also to my consultors, which is another body of eight priests from the Priest Council, so they were elected by their peers, and I would always check the motives and the reasons for any kind of with that. 1 didn't have to do that, but it just seemed to me that it was helpful to have a more objective kind of point of view, as well. And as Archbishop you also had the power and authority to not only assign and ordain priests, but you had the power and authority to appoint your consultors, among them the Auxiliary Bishops? No. Oh, excuse me. The Pope appoints the Auxiliary Bishops. Right. But they work under your authority?

6 (Pages 18 to 21)

Halma-Jilek Reporting, Inc.

r

10/24/11 Deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland

		Page 22			Page 2
1	C	And you have the authority then to select or	1		any processes.
2		choose to select the Vicar General?	2	Q	And what did that code say about sexual abuse an
3	1	Yes.	3		how an Archbishop is to deal with it when and if
4	Ç) The Vicar for Clergy?	4		it is known?
5	A		5		MR. LO COCO: Time frame, Jeff?
6	ς) The Chancellor?	6		MR. ANDERSON: Beginning in 1977.
7	A	Can I say something about that?	7	BY I	MR. ANDERSON:
8	Ç) Sure.	8	Q	And we're now talking, for purposes of this
9	A	The other positions that you are naming, I would	9		question, about the Code of Canon Law, a 1917
10		not have consulted the whole body of priests.	10		Code, correct?
11		Before naming the Vicar for Clergy, I would	11	А	Yes.
12		consult the entire body.	12	Q	And that 1917 Code of Canon Law was in effect and
13	ç		13		issued by the Vatican until it was revised in
14		Yes.	14		1983, correct?
15	c		15	А	Correct.
16	A		16	Q	
17	ç		17	¥	you were installed as Archbishop, the Code of
8	~	Chancellor, the Assistant Chancellor and every	18		Canon Law would be the 1917 Code of Canon Law,
.9		really official on down the line, correct?	19		and then the section or rules pertaining to
20	A	Yes.	20		sexual abuse of minors, what rules were in effect
21	Q		21		in 1977?
22		Can I add a point to that?	22	۵	I answer not being a canonist, a lawyer, with
3	0	-	23	л	gratitude. That section dealt with what they
.0 14	A		24		called crimen pessisimum, which is the worst
25	**	they have certain qualifications, a degree in	25		crimes of all, and listed there would have been
		Page 23			Page 2:
1.		Canon law, if it was a Judicial Vicar, a degree	1		engaging in sex with a minor and bestiality,
2		in Canon law, if they were a Chancellor. So	2		things of this sort. What the Bishop was to do
3		there were limitations.	3		when to or he could do I sow when to gother
					was to or he could do, I say, was to gather
4	Q	Yes. And the Canon law kind of guides who is	4		the information, do the investigation, and then
4 5	Q	Yes. And the Canon law kind of guides who is most qualified to be and hold certain positions,	4 5		
5	Q	-			the information, do the investigation, and then
5 6		most qualified to be and hold certain positions,	5		the information, do the investigation, and then begin a case in the local church first, and that
5 6 7	A	most qualified to be and hold certain positions, correct?	5 6		the information, do the investigation, and then begin a case in the local church first, and that case then, the results of it, were to be sent to
5 6 7 8	A	most qualified to be and hold certain positions, correct? Yes.	5 6 7		the information, do the investigation, and then begin a case in the local church first, and that case then, the results of it, were to be sent to Rome. That's the way I understand it, Jeff, for
5 6 7 8 9	A	most qualified to be and hold certain positions, correct? Yes. And really the policies and procedures that you	5 6 7 8		the information, do the investigation, and then begin a case in the local church first, and that case then, the results of it, were to be sent to Rome. That's the way I understand it, Jeff, for 1977.
5 6 7 8 9	A	most qualified to be and hold certain positions, correct? Yes. And really the policies and procedures that you were required to follow as Archbishop were really the Code of Canon Law?	5 6 7 8 9		the information, do the investigation, and then begin a case in the local church first, and that case then, the results of it, were to be sent to Rome. That's the way I understand it, Jeff, for 1977. I say next what comes not to what's
5 6 7 8 9 0	A Q	most qualified to be and hold certain positions, correct? Yes. And really the policies and procedures that you were required to follow as Archbishop were really the Code of Canon Law?	5 6 7 8 9 10		the information, do the investigation, and then begin a case in the local church first, and that case then, the results of it, were to be sent to Rome. That's the way I understand it, Jeff, for 1977. I say next what comes not to what's the right word justify, but when I studied
5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2	A Q A	most qualified to be and hold certain positions, correct? Yes. And really the policies and procedures that you were required to follow as Archbishop were really the Code of Canon Law? Yes.	5 6 7 8 9 10 11		the information, do the investigation, and then begin a case in the local church first, and that case then, the results of it, were to be sent to Rome. That's the way I understand it, Jeff, for 1977. I say next what comes not to what's the right word justify, but when I studied Canon law in Rome, when we came to this last
5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3	A Q A	most qualified to be and hold certain positions, correct? Yes. And really the policies and procedures that you were required to follow as Archbishop were really the Code of Canon Law? Yes. And when it came to sexual abuse, what rules were	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12		the information, do the investigation, and then begin a case in the local church first, and that case then, the results of it, were to be sent to Rome. That's the way I understand it, Jeff, for 1977. I say next what comes not to what's the right word justify, but when I studied Canon law in Rome, when we came to this last section on the penal law, I had an old, old
5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4	A Q A	most qualified to be and hold certain positions, correct? Yes. And really the policies and procedures that you were required to follow as Archbishop were really the Code of Canon Law? Yes. And when it came to sexual abuse, what rules were there in place that regulated how you, as an	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13		the information, do the investigation, and then begin a case in the local church first, and that case then, the results of it, were to be sent to Rome. That's the way I understand it, Jeff, for 1977. I say next what comes not to what's the right word justify, but when I studied Canon law in Rome, when we came to this last section on the penal law, I had an old, old professor in his 80's who had been a judge at the
5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5	A Q A Q	most qualified to be and hold certain positions, correct? Yes. And really the policies and procedures that you were required to follow as Archbishop were really the Code of Canon Law? Yes. And when it came to sexual abuse, what rules were there in place that regulated how you, as an Archbishop beginning in 1977, were to deal with	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14		the information, do the investigation, and then begin a case in the local church first, and that case then, the results of it, were to be sent to Rome. That's the way I understand it, Jeff, for 1977. I say next what comes not to what's the right word justify, but when I studied Canon law in Rome, when we came to this last section on the penal law, I had an old, old professor in his 80's who had been a judge at the Rota for years, and he said, "When you come to a
5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6	A Q A Q	most qualified to be and hold certain positions, correct? Yes. And really the policies and procedures that you were required to follow as Archbishop were really the Code of Canon Law? Yes. And when it came to sexual abuse, what rules were there in place that regulated how you, as an Archbishop beginning in 1977, were to deal with sexual abuse by clerics or employees?	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15		the information, do the investigation, and then begin a case in the local church first, and that case then, the results of it, were to be sent to Rome. That's the way I understand it, Jeff, for 1977. I say next what comes not to what's the right word justify, but when I studied Canon law in Rome, when we came to this last section on the penal law, I had an old, old professor in his 80's who had been a judge at the Rota for years, and he said, "When you come to a case in this section of the law, don't be an
5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7	A Q A Q	most qualified to be and hold certain positions, correct? Yes. And really the policies and procedures that you were required to follow as Archbishop were really the Code of Canon Law? Yes. And when it came to sexual abuse, what rules were there in place that regulated how you, as an Archbishop beginning in 1977, were to deal with sexual abuse by clerics or employees? I think you should make a distinction there,	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16		the information, do the investigation, and then begin a case in the local church first, and that case then, the results of it, were to be sent to Rome. That's the way I understand it, Jeff, for 1977. I say next what comes not to what's the right word justify, but when I studied Canon law in Rome, when we came to this last section on the penal law, I had an old, old professor in his 80's who had been a judge at the Rota for years, and he said, "When you come to a case in this section of the law, don't be an expert, get a canonist." I think that was the
	A Q A Q	most qualified to be and hold certain positions, correct? Yes. And really the policies and procedures that you were required to follow as Archbishop were really the Code of Canon Law? Yes. And when it came to sexual abuse, what rules were there in place that regulated how you, as an Archbishop beginning in 1977, were to deal with sexual abuse by clerics or employees? I think you should make a distinction there, because the employees would not follow under the	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q	the information, do the investigation, and then begin a case in the local church first, and that case then, the results of it, were to be sent to Rome. That's the way I understand it, Jeff, for 1977. I say next what comes not to what's the right word justify, but when I studied Canon law in Rome, when we came to this last section on the penal law, I had an old, old professor in his 80's who had been a judge at the Rota for years, and he said, "When you come to a case in this section of the law, don't be an expert, get a canonist." I think that was the best advice he ever gave. When I asked you about the rules that you are
5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A Q A Q	most qualified to be and hold certain positions, correct? Yes. And really the policies and procedures that you were required to follow as Archbishop were really the Code of Canon Law? Yes. And when it came to sexual abuse, what rules were there in place that regulated how you, as an Archbishop beginning in 1977, were to deal with sexual abuse by clerics or employees? I think you should make a distinction there, because the employees would not follow under the Code of Canon Law in any way.	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q	the information, do the investigation, and then begin a case in the local church first, and that case then, the results of it, were to be sent to Rome. That's the way I understand it, Jeff, for 1977. I say next what comes not to what's the right word justify, but when I studied Canon law in Rome, when we came to this last section on the penal law, I had an old, old professor in his 80's who had been a judge at the Rota for years, and he said, "When you come to a case in this section of the law, don't be an expert, get a canonist." I think that was the best advice he ever gave.
5 5 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 5 7 3 9 0	A Q A Q	most qualified to be and hold certain positions, correct? Yes. And really the policies and procedures that you were required to follow as Archbishop were really the Code of Canon Law? Yes. And when it came to sexual abuse, what rules were there in place that regulated how you, as an Archbishop beginning in 1977, were to deal with sexual abuse by clerics or employees? I think you should make a distinction there, because the employees would not follow under the Code of Canon Law in any way. I will make that distinction. What rules were in place when you were installed as Archbishop as it	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q	the information, do the investigation, and then begin a case in the local church first, and that case then, the results of it, were to be sent to Rome. That's the way I understand it, Jeff, for 1977. I say next what comes not to what's the right word justify, but when I studied Canon law in Rome, when we came to this last section on the penal law, I had an old, old professor in his 80's who had been a judge at the Rota for years, and he said, "When you come to a case in this section of the law, don't be an expert, get a canonist." I think that was the best advice he ever gave. When I asked you about the rules that you are applying to that, you said it was cremin
5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1	A Q A Q A	most qualified to be and hold certain positions, correct? Yes. And really the policies and procedures that you were required to follow as Archbishop were really the Code of Canon Law? Yes. And when it came to sexual abuse, what rules were there in place that regulated how you, as an Archbishop beginning in 1977, were to deal with sexual abuse by clerics or employees? I think you should make a distinction there, because the employees would not follow under the Code of Canon Law in any way. I will make that distinction. What rules were in place when you were installed as Archbishop as it pertains to sexual abuse by clerics?	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q	the information, do the investigation, and then begin a case in the local church first, and that case then, the results of it, were to be sent to Rome. That's the way I understand it, Jeff, for 1977. I say next what comes not to what's the right word justify, but when I studied Canon law in Rome, when we came to this last section on the penal law, I had an old, old professor in his 80's who had been a judge at the Rota for years, and he said, "When you come to a case in this section of the law, don't be an expert, get a canonist." I think that was the best advice he ever gave. When I asked you about the rules that you are applying to that, you said it was cremin pessisimum? Pessisimum.
567890123456789012	A Q A Q A	most qualified to be and hold certain positions, correct? Yes. And really the policies and procedures that you were required to follow as Archbishop were really the Code of Canon Law? Yes. And when it came to sexual abuse, what rules were there in place that regulated how you, as an Archbishop beginning in 1977, were to deal with sexual abuse by clerics or employees? I think you should make a distinction there, because the employees would not follow under the Code of Canon Law in any way. I will make that distinction. What rules were in place when you were installed as Archbishop as it pertains to sexual abuse by clerics? There's a section of the Code of Canon Law toward	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q A Q	the information, do the investigation, and then begin a case in the local church first, and that case then, the results of it, were to be sent to Rome. That's the way I understand it, Jeff, for 1977. I say next what comes not to what's the right word justify, but when I studied Canon law in Rome, when we came to this last section on the penal law, I had an old, old professor in his 80's who had been a judge at the Rota for years, and he said, "When you come to a case in this section of the law, don't be an expert, get a canonist." I think that was the best advice he ever gave. When I asked you about the rules that you are applying to that, you said it was cremin pessisimum? Pessisimum. Would you please spell that for us?
5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0	A Q A Q A	most qualified to be and hold certain positions, correct? Yes. And really the policies and procedures that you were required to follow as Archbishop were really the Code of Canon Law? Yes. And when it came to sexual abuse, what rules were there in place that regulated how you, as an Archbishop beginning in 1977, were to deal with sexual abuse by clerics or employees? I think you should make a distinction there, because the employees would not follow under the Code of Canon Law in any way. I will make that distinction. What rules were in place when you were installed as Archbishop as it pertains to sexual abuse by clerics?	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q	the information, do the investigation, and then begin a case in the local church first, and that case then, the results of it, were to be sent to Rome. That's the way I understand it, Jeff, for 1977. I say next what comes not to what's the right word justify, but when I studied Canon law in Rome, when we came to this last section on the penal law, I had an old, old professor in his 80's who had been a judge at the Rota for years, and he said, "When you come to a case in this section of the law, don't be an expert, get a canonist." I think that was the best advice he ever gave. When I asked you about the rules that you are applying to that, you said it was cremin pessisimum? Pessisimum.

Halma-Jilek Reporting, Inc.

Experience Quality Service!

7 (Pages 22 to 25)

(414) 271-4466

 $\left(\cdot \right)$

 $\langle \rangle$

		Page 26		Page 28
1		bestiality by a cleric, and the rule was that the	1	about the need for a change. We needed more
2		Archbishop should investigate it?	2	time.
3	А	Yes.	3	BY MR. ANDERSON:
4	Q	There's also a document called crimen	4	Q And I will get to your advocacy for some change
5		sollicitationis, which is Latin for in English	5	in 1993 when you went to Rome. In going back to
6		crimes of solicitation?	6	the 1917 Code and the age of consent, it was not
7	А	Yes.	7	a crime then for, at least under the rules that
8	Q	And that is also and was considered one of the	8	clerics were operating, for a priest to engage in
9	-	worst crimes that a cleric could commit?	9	sex with a teen who was a boy at the age of 17,
10	А	Yes.	10	correct?
11	0	And that is considered and was considered to be	11	A I want to answer that clearly. It was still
12	-	among the worst crimes because it was in the	12	considered wrong, even though it might not be
13		sacrament of a confessional that sex was	13	listed under crimen pessisimum.
14		solicited for?	14	Q Okay. And did you at some point as Archbishop
15	A	Yes.	15	become aware that the rules concerning the age of
16	Ő		16	consent for a priest and a youth to engage in sex
17	Y	doctrine and the gravity of that crime?	17	and the criminality of it differed from the civil
18	۵	I knew the concept and the gravity, yes.	18	law?
10 19	0	In the rules that you are talking about here,	19	A I did. Probably right away early on where I had
19 20	Ŷ	applicable beginning in 1977 as pertains to	20	to learn that it was 18 and 18. So, yes, I did.
20 21		minors, the age of consent under the 1917 Code	20	Q So you knew as Archbishop and had for a long time
21 22			22	that it was a crime for an adult, somebody over
		for a clerical crime against a minor was 14, wasn't it?	22	
23	٨		23	the age of 18, to engage in sex of any kind with
24 25	A	The original 1917 Code was 14 for girls and 16 for boys. I think that's right, because these	24	a minor under the age of 18? A Yes.
		5 0 .		
		· ·		·
		Page 27		Page 29
1		Page 27 were the ages at which they could engage in a	1	Page 29 Q You made reference to Europe and the European
1 2		-	1 2	
		were the ages at which they could engage in a		Q You made reference to Europe and the European
2		were the ages at which they could engage in a valid marriage. That was the custom in so many	2	Q You made reference to Europe and the European I don't know if it was attitudes or practices,
2 3		were the ages at which they could engage in a valid marriage. That was the custom in so many countries of the world, 16 and 14, and then it	2 3	Q You made reference to Europe and the European I don't know if it was attitudes or practices, but in your history that I have read about, which
2 3 4		were the ages at which they could engage in a valid marriage. That was the custom in so many countries of the world, 16 and 14, and then it became 16 and 16 for both, and that's the way it	2 3 4	Q You made reference to Europe and the European I don't know if it was attitudes or practices, but in your history that I have read about, which is long and impressive, you have been in France,
2 3 4 5		were the ages at which they could engage in a valid marriage. That was the custom in so many countries of the world, 16 and 14, and then it became 16 and 16 for both, and that's the way it was in the Code of 1917. Certainly in the code	2 3 4 5	Q You made reference to Europe and the European I don't know if it was attitudes or practices, but in your history that I have read about, which is long and impressive, you have been in France, in Italy, you have been, of course, in Rome, in
2 3 4 5 6	Q	were the ages at which they could engage in a valid marriage. That was the custom in so many countries of the world, 16 and 14, and then it became 16 and 16 for both, and that's the way it was in the Code of 1917. Certainly in the code of 1983, 16 and 16 where were the ages of	2 3 4 5 6	Q You made reference to Europe and the European I don't know if it was attitudes or practices, but in your history that I have read about, which is long and impressive, you have been in France, in Italy, you have been, of course, in Rome, in particular, in Italy, and at various places in
2 3 4 5 6 7	Q	were the ages at which they could engage in a valid marriage. That was the custom in so many countries of the world, 16 and 14, and then it became 16 and 16 for both, and that's the way it was in the Code of 1917. Certainly in the code of 1983, 16 and 16 where were the ages of maturity.	2 3 4 5 6 7	Q You made reference to Europe and the European I don't know if it was attitudes or practices, but in your history that I have read about, which is long and impressive, you have been in France, in Italy, you have been, of course, in Rome, in particular, in Italy, and at various places in the U. S., and as it pertains to Europe, was
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Q	were the ages at which they could engage in a valid marriage. That was the custom in so many countries of the world, 16 and 14, and then it became 16 and 16 for both, and that's the way it was in the Code of 1917. Certainly in the code of 1983, 16 and 16 where were the ages of maturity. And when you knew and learned that it was not a	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Q You made reference to Europe and the European I don't know if it was attitudes or practices, but in your history that I have read about, which is long and impressive, you have been in France, in Italy, you have been, of course, in Rome, in particular, in Italy, and at various places in the U. S., and as it pertains to Europe, was there, when you were in Europe, in France and Italy, a different view of priests having sex
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q	were the ages at which they could engage in a valid marriage. That was the custom in so many countries of the world, 16 and 14, and then it became 16 and 16 for both, and that's the way it was in the Code of 1917. Certainly in the code of 1983, 16 and 16 where were the ages of maturity. And when you knew and learned that it was not a crime for a cleric under the rules to engage with a girl who was 15 or a boy who was 17, did you	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q You made reference to Europe and the European I don't know if it was attitudes or practices, but in your history that I have read about, which is long and impressive, you have been in France, in Italy, you have been, of course, in Rome, in particular, in Italy, and at various places in the U. S., and as it pertains to Europe, was there, when you were in Europe, in France and
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Q	were the ages at which they could engage in a valid marriage. That was the custom in so many countries of the world, 16 and 14, and then it became 16 and 16 for both, and that's the way it was in the Code of 1917. Certainly in the code of 1983, 16 and 16 where were the ages of maturity. And when you knew and learned that it was not a crime for a cleric under the rules to engage with a girl who was 15 or a boy who was 17, did you make any effort to change that or express	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Q You made reference to Europe and the European I don't know if it was attitudes or practices, but in your history that I have read about, which is long and impressive, you have been in France, in Italy, you have been, of course, in Rome, in particular, in Italy, and at various places in the U. S., and as it pertains to Europe, was there, when you were in Europe, in France and Italy, a different view of priests having sex with minors than what you encountered in the U. S.?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Q	were the ages at which they could engage in a valid marriage. That was the custom in so many countries of the world, 16 and 14, and then it became 16 and 16 for both, and that's the way it was in the Code of 1917. Certainly in the code of 1983, 16 and 16 where were the ages of maturity. And when you knew and learned that it was not a crime for a cleric under the rules to engage with a girl who was 15 or a boy who was 17, did you make any effort to change that or express displeasure with that rule?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Q You made reference to Europe and the European I don't know if it was attitudes or practices, but in your history that I have read about, which is long and impressive, you have been in France, in Italy, you have been, of course, in Rome, in particular, in Italy, and at various places in the U. S., and as it pertains to Europe, was there, when you were in Europe, in France and Italy, a different view of priests having sex with minors than what you encountered in the U. S.? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form. You
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q	were the ages at which they could engage in a valid marriage. That was the custom in so many countries of the world, 16 and 14, and then it became 16 and 16 for both, and that's the way it was in the Code of 1917. Certainly in the code of 1983, 16 and 16 where were the ages of maturity. And when you knew and learned that it was not a crime for a cleric under the rules to engage with a girl who was 15 or a boy who was 17, did you make any effort to change that or express displeasure with that rule? MR. MURRAY: I think that's a	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q You made reference to Europe and the European I don't know if it was attitudes or practices, but in your history that I have read about, which is long and impressive, you have been in France, in Italy, you have been, of course, in Rome, in particular, in Italy, and at various places in the U. S., and as it pertains to Europe, was there, when you were in Europe, in France and Italy, a different view of priests having sex with minors than what you encountered in the U. S.? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form. You may answer, if you can.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q	were the ages at which they could engage in a valid marriage. That was the custom in so many countries of the world, 16 and 14, and then it became 16 and 16 for both, and that's the way it was in the Code of 1917. Certainly in the code of 1983, 16 and 16 where were the ages of maturity. And when you knew and learned that it was not a crime for a cleric under the rules to engage with a girl who was 15 or a boy who was 17, did you make any effort to change that or express displeasure with that rule? MR. MURRAY: I think that's a misstatement of his prior testimony. Object on	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q You made reference to Europe and the European I don't know if it was attitudes or practices, but in your history that I have read about, which is long and impressive, you have been in France, in Italy, you have been, of course, in Rome, in particular, in Italy, and at various places in the U. S., and as it pertains to Europe, was there, when you were in Europe, in France and Italy, a different view of priests having sex with minors than what you encountered in the U. S.? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form. You may answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: I cannot say there was,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q	were the ages at which they could engage in a valid marriage. That was the custom in so many countries of the world, 16 and 14, and then it became 16 and 16 for both, and that's the way it was in the Code of 1917. Certainly in the code of 1983, 16 and 16 where were the ages of maturity. And when you knew and learned that it was not a crime for a cleric under the rules to engage with a girl who was 15 or a boy who was 17, did you make any effort to change that or express displeasure with that rule? MR. MURRAY: I think that's a misstatement of his prior testimony. Object on that basis. You can go ahead and answer the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 Q You made reference to Europe and the European I don't know if it was attitudes or practices, but in your history that I have read about, which is long and impressive, you have been in France, in Italy, you have been, of course, in Rome, in particular, in Italy, and at various places in the U. S., and as it pertains to Europe, was there, when you were in Europe, in France and Italy, a different view of priests having sex with minors than what you encountered in the U. S.? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form. You may answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: I cannot say there was, no.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q	were the ages at which they could engage in a valid marriage. That was the custom in so many countries of the world, 16 and 14, and then it became 16 and 16 for both, and that's the way it was in the Code of 1917. Certainly in the code of 1983, 16 and 16 where were the ages of maturity. And when you knew and learned that it was not a crime for a cleric under the rules to engage with a girl who was 15 or a boy who was 17, did you make any effort to change that or express displeasure with that rule? MR. MURRAY: I think that's a misstatement of his prior testimony. Object on that basis. You can go ahead and answer the question, if you can.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 Q You made reference to Europe and the European I don't know if it was attitudes or practices, but in your history that I have read about, which is long and impressive, you have been in France, in Italy, you have been, of course, in Rome, in particular, in Italy, and at various places in the U. S., and as it pertains to Europe, was there, when you were in Europe, in France and Italy, a different view of priests having sex with minors than what you encountered in the U. S.? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form. You may answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: I cannot say there was, no. BY MR. ANDERSON:
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q	were the ages at which they could engage in a valid marriage. That was the custom in so many countries of the world, 16 and 14, and then it became 16 and 16 for both, and that's the way it was in the Code of 1917. Certainly in the code of 1983, 16 and 16 where were the ages of maturity. And when you knew and learned that it was not a crime for a cleric under the rules to engage with a girl who was 15 or a boy who was 17, did you make any effort to change that or express displeasure with that rule? MR. MURRAY: I think that's a misstatement of his prior testimony. Object on that basis. You can go ahead and answer the question, if you can. THE WITNESS: With time, yes, and in my	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 Q You made reference to Europe and the European I don't know if it was attitudes or practices, but in your history that I have read about, which is long and impressive, you have been in France, in Italy, you have been, of course, in Rome, in particular, in Italy, and at various places in the U. S., and as it pertains to Europe, was there, when you were in Europe, in France and Italy, a different view of priests having sex with minors than what you encountered in the U. S.? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form. You may answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: I cannot say there was, no. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q You made some reference to a European view, and I
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q	were the ages at which they could engage in a valid marriage. That was the custom in so many countries of the world, 16 and 14, and then it became 16 and 16 for both, and that's the way it was in the Code of 1917. Certainly in the code of 1983, 16 and 16 where were the ages of maturity. And when you knew and learned that it was not a crime for a cleric under the rules to engage with a girl who was 15 or a boy who was 17, did you make any effort to change that or express displeasure with that rule? MR. MURRAY: I think that's a misstatement of his prior testimony. Object on that basis. You can go ahead and answer the question, if you can. THE WITNESS: With time, yes, and in my previous testimony I talked of being in Rome in	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 Q You made reference to Europe and the European I don't know if it was attitudes or practices, but in your history that I have read about, which is long and impressive, you have been in France, in Italy, you have been, of course, in Rome, in particular, in Italy, and at various places in the U. S., and as it pertains to Europe, was there, when you were in Europe, in France and Italy, a different view of priests having sex with minors than what you encountered in the U. S.? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form. You may answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: I cannot say there was, no. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q You made some reference to a European view, and I wanted to get at that. What you were getting at?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Q	were the ages at which they could engage in a valid marriage. That was the custom in so many countries of the world, 16 and 14, and then it became 16 and 16 for both, and that's the way it was in the Code of 1917. Certainly in the code of 1983, 16 and 16 where were the ages of maturity. And when you knew and learned that it was not a crime for a cleric under the rules to engage with a girl who was 15 or a boy who was 17, did you make any effort to change that or express displeasure with that rule? MR. MURRAY: I think that's a misstatement of his prior testimony. Object on that basis. You can go ahead and answer the question, if you can. THE WITNESS: With time, yes, and in my previous testimony I talked of being in Rome in 1993. By then we had so many cases that had gone	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 Q You made reference to Europe and the European I don't know if it was attitudes or practices, but in your history that I have read about, which is long and impressive, you have been in France, in Italy, you have been, of course, in Rome, in particular, in Italy, and at various places in the U. S., and as it pertains to Europe, was there, when you were in Europe, in France and Italy, a different view of priests having sex with minors than what you encountered in the U. S.? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form. You may answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: I cannot say there was, no. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q You made some reference to a European view, and I wanted to get at that. What you were getting at? A I was referring to the customs in some of those
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q	were the ages at which they could engage in a valid marriage. That was the custom in so many countries of the world, 16 and 14, and then it became 16 and 16 for both, and that's the way it was in the Code of 1917. Certainly in the code of 1983, 16 and 16 where were the ages of maturity. And when you knew and learned that it was not a crime for a cleric under the rules to engage with a girl who was 15 or a boy who was 17, did you make any effort to change that or express displeasure with that rule? MR. MURRAY: I think that's a misstatement of his prior testimony. Object on that basis. You can go ahead and answer the question, if you can. THE WITNESS: With time, yes, and in my previous testimony I talked of being in Rome in 1993. By then we had so many cases that had gone beyond the statute of limitations, and I think in	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 Q You made reference to Europe and the European I don't know if it was attitudes or practices, but in your history that I have read about, which is long and impressive, you have been in France, in Italy, you have been, of course, in Rome, in particular, in Italy, and at various places in the U. S., and as it pertains to Europe, was there, when you were in Europe, in France and Italy, a different view of priests having sex with minors than what you encountered in the U. S.? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form. You may answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: I cannot say there was, no. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q You made some reference to a European view, and I wanted to get at that. What you were getting at? A I was referring to the customs in some of those countries in which, especially boys, would be
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 1	Q	were the ages at which they could engage in a valid marriage. That was the custom in so many countries of the world, 16 and 14, and then it became 16 and 16 for both, and that's the way it was in the Code of 1917. Certainly in the code of 1983, 16 and 16 where were the ages of maturity. And when you knew and learned that it was not a crime for a cleric under the rules to engage with a girl who was 15 or a boy who was 17, did you make any effort to change that or express displeasure with that rule? MR. MURRAY: I think that's a misstatement of his prior testimony. Object on that basis. You can go ahead and answer the question, if you can. THE WITNESS: With time, yes, and in my previous testimony I talked of being in Rome in 1993. By then we had so many cases that had gone beyond the statute of limitations, and I think in my previous I mentioned meeting with an official	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 Q You made reference to Europe and the European I don't know if it was attitudes or practices, but in your history that I have read about, which is long and impressive, you have been in France, in Italy, you have been, of course, in Rome, in particular, in Italy, and at various places in the U. S., and as it pertains to Europe, was there, when you were in Europe, in France and Italy, a different view of priests having sex with minors than what you encountered in the U. S.? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form. You may answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: I cannot say there was, no. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q You made some reference to a European view, and I wanted to get at that. What you were getting at? A I was referring to the customs in some of those countries in which, especially boys, would be introduced to sexual activity by usually an uncle
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 12 12 22	Q	were the ages at which they could engage in a valid marriage. That was the custom in so many countries of the world, 16 and 14, and then it became 16 and 16 for both, and that's the way it was in the Code of 1917. Certainly in the code of 1983, 16 and 16 where were the ages of maturity. And when you knew and learned that it was not a crime for a cleric under the rules to engage with a girl who was 15 or a boy who was 17, did you make any effort to change that or express displeasure with that rule? MR. MURRAY: I think that's a misstatement of his prior testimony. Object on that basis. You can go ahead and answer the question, if you can. THE WITNESS: With time, yes, and in my previous testimony I talked of being in Rome in 1993. By then we had so many cases that had gone beyond the statute of limitations, and I think in my previous I mentioned meeting with an official in the Congretation for the Clergy, as well as	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 Q You made reference to Europe and the European I don't know if it was attitudes or practices, but in your history that I have read about, which is long and impressive, you have been in France, in Italy, you have been, of course, in Rome, in particular, in Italy, and at various places in the U. S., and as it pertains to Europe, was there, when you were in Europe, in France and Italy, a different view of priests having sex with minors than what you encountered in the U. S.? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form. You may answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: I cannot say there was, no. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q You made some reference to a European view, and I wanted to get at that. What you were getting at? A I was referring to the customs in some of those countries in which, especially boys, would be introduced to sexual activity by usually an uncle when they reached the age of puberty, and that
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 12 22 23	Q	were the ages at which they could engage in a valid marriage. That was the custom in so many countries of the world, 16 and 14, and then it became 16 and 16 for both, and that's the way it was in the Code of 1917. Certainly in the code of 1983, 16 and 16 where were the ages of maturity. And when you knew and learned that it was not a crime for a cleric under the rules to engage with a girl who was 15 or a boy who was 17, did you make any effort to change that or express displeasure with that rule? MR. MURRAY: I think that's a misstatement of his prior testimony. Object on that basis. You can go ahead and answer the question, if you can. THE WITNESS: With time, yes, and in my previous testimony I talked of being in Rome in 1993. By then we had so many cases that had gone beyond the statute of limitations, and I think in my previous I mentioned meeting with an official in the Congretation for the Clergy, as well as the Archbishop in charge of changes in the Code	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 Q You made reference to Europe and the European I don't know if it was attitudes or practices, but in your history that I have read about, which is long and impressive, you have been in France, in Italy, you have been, of course, in Rome, in particular, in Italy, and at various places in the U. S., and as it pertains to Europe, was there, when you were in Europe, in France and Italy, a different view of priests having sex with minors than what you encountered in the U. S.? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form. You may answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: I cannot say there was, no. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q You made some reference to a European view, and I wanted to get at that. What you were getting at? A I was referring to the customs in some of those countries in which, especially boys, would be introduced to sexual activity by usually an uncle when they reached the age of puberty, and that especially friends of mine in France would say
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q	were the ages at which they could engage in a valid marriage. That was the custom in so many countries of the world, 16 and 14, and then it became 16 and 16 for both, and that's the way it was in the Code of 1917. Certainly in the code of 1983, 16 and 16 where were the ages of maturity. And when you knew and learned that it was not a crime for a cleric under the rules to engage with a girl who was 15 or a boy who was 17, did you make any effort to change that or express displeasure with that rule? MR. MURRAY: I think that's a misstatement of his prior testimony. Object on that basis. You can go ahead and answer the question, if you can. THE WITNESS: With time, yes, and in my previous testimony I talked of being in Rome in 1993. By then we had so many cases that had gone beyond the statute of limitations, and I think in my previous I mentioned meeting with an official in the Congretation for the Clergy, as well as	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 Q You made reference to Europe and the European I don't know if it was attitudes or practices, but in your history that I have read about, which is long and impressive, you have been in France, in Italy, you have been, of course, in Rome, in particular, in Italy, and at various places in the U. S., and as it pertains to Europe, was there, when you were in Europe, in France and Italy, a different view of priests having sex with minors than what you encountered in the U. S.? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form. You may answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: I cannot say there was, no. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q You made some reference to a European view, and I wanted to get at that. What you were getting at? A I was referring to the customs in some of those countries in which, especially boys, would be introduced to sexual activity by usually an uncle when they reached the age of puberty, and that

8 (Pages 26 to 29)

Halma-Jilek Reporting, Inc.

10/24/11 Deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland

1			T		
		Page 30			Page 32
1		United States, and especially not in the Irish	1		would you describe what that means and the power
2		culture I grew up in, so that one French woman	2		the Archbishop has to limit the faculties of a
3		said to me she couldn't imagine a boy 16 who	3		priest?
4		wouldn't have known what sex was all about and	4	A	The faculties could be divided by the function
5		would not have how can I say this would	5		that they would be performing, so say mass would
6		have expected that her son would have known it	6		be one. The Bishop could forbid them to say
7		was wrong. Let's put it that way. I hope I	7		mass. The second one would be to hear
8	~	That's vague, but	8		confessions. The Bishop could limit the faculty
9	Q	I got it. Going back to the authority and the	9		to hear confessions. In fact, when I was
10		power of the Archbishop, when it comes to the	10		ordained in Italy, my Italian contraires received
11		priests in the geographical limits of the	11 12		the faculties to hear the confessions of men, but
12		Archdiocese And there are ten counties in the Archdiocese of Milwaukee?	12		not woman for the first four years. That was the Italian custom. So the faculties of confession
14	٨	Yes.	13		can be limited or not at all.
15			14		
16	Ŷ	It's also correct to say that the Archbishop has the authority and power to not only place a	15		In fact, myself for my first year as a priest, I had no faculties to hear confessions,
10		priest in an assignment, but remove a priest from	10		because I was ordained a year too soon. I was
18		that assignment?	18		ordained after third theology, so I did not
19		MR. LO COCO: Objection, form and	19		receive those faculties for a year, but I could
20		foundation.	20		preach and say mass and all the other things.
21		THE WITNESS: Yes, but not as much as	21		That wasn't en panem, that was the rule, if I was
22		you might think. The Bishop did not have the	22		going to be ordained a year too soon. The
23		power just to remove a pastor. In the old code,	23		faculties to preach, the faculties to perform
24		1914, the parish and the assignment to be pastor	24		weddings can also be restricted.
25		was looked upon as a benefice, and in the old	25	0	
		• · · ·		•	
		Page 31			Page 33
1		code it was a benefice for life so that the	1		some documents, and in this litigation there has
2		priest could make a living from that benefice.	2		been required the production of what we call a
3		If the Bishop wanted to remove a pastor that	3		number of files and documents, and they are
4		would be depriving him of his benefice, he had to	4		voluminous and we have culled them down to some
5		consult three priests, and these priests he had	5		that we thought needed to be incorporated into
6		to name when he became Bishop so that they so	6		this record, and we provided a copy in advance to
7		that they had to agree to this removal. So there	7		your counsel and other counsel present.
8		was a caution here about just removing. That	8		Obviously, because of the volumes, we
9		changed here in the Archdiocese already in 1981	9		can't begin to cover all that we would like to,
10		when I received an indult from Rome to appoint	10		but I'm going to focus on a few documents and
11		pastors for six years rather than for life,	11		then ask you some questions. The notebooks
12		renewable for any number of six-year periods.	12		before you here are the some of the documents.
13	Q	Excepting what you just described as it pertains	13		So what I'm going to ask you to do is I'm going
1 1 4		to pastors, is it correct then to say that as it	14		to direct your attention to what's been marked
14		pertains to any other priest assigned, the	15		for identification as Exhibit 242. You will see
15		Again big had the marries and easth anity to your own	16		that it is the handwriting of one of the people
15 16		Archbishop had the power and authority to remove	16		
15 16 17		that cleric from their assignment?	17		of the Archdiocese under your charge in 1995.
15 16 17 18	A	that cleric from their assignment? Yes.	17 18		While you look at that handwriting, do you
15 16 17 18 19	A Q	that cleric from their assignment? Yes. Is it also correct to say the Archbishop had at	17 18 19		While you look at that handwriting, do you recognize whose it is offhand?
15 16 17 18 19 20	A Q	that cleric from their assignment? Yes. Is it also correct to say the Archbishop had at all times the power and authority also to limit	17 18 19 20	A	While you look at that handwriting, do you recognize whose it is offhand? No, I don't.
15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A Q	that cleric from their assignment? Yes. Is it also correct to say the Archbishop had at all times the power and authority also to limit the faculties to minister of any of the priests	17 18 19 20 21	A Q	While you look at that handwriting, do you recognize whose it is offhand? No, I don't. Okay. I think we can establish whose it is by
15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A Q	that cleric from their assignment? Yes. Is it also correct to say the Archbishop had at all times the power and authority also to limit the faculties to minister of any of the priests working in the Archdiocese?	17 18 19 20 21 22		While you look at that handwriting, do you recognize whose it is offhand? No, I don't. Okay. I think we can establish whose it is by other means, but I will represent to you that it
15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	A Q A	that cleric from their assignment? Yes. Is it also correct to say the Archbishop had at all times the power and authority also to limit the faculties to minister of any of the priests working in the Archdiocese? With cause, yes.	17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q	While you look at that handwriting, do you recognize whose it is offhand? No, I don't. Okay. I think we can establish whose it is by other means, but I will represent to you that it was produced as a part of the files requested
15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	A Q A Q	that cleric from their assignment? Yes. Is it also correct to say the Archbishop had at all times the power and authority also to limit the faculties to minister of any of the priests working in the Archdiocese? With cause, yes. When I use the term "limit the faculties," that	17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	Q	While you look at that handwriting, do you recognize whose it is offhand? No, I don't. Okay. I think we can establish whose it is by other means, but I will represent to you that it was produced as a part of the files requested here, and I will represent to you that it also
15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	A Q A Q	that cleric from their assignment? Yes. Is it also correct to say the Archbishop had at all times the power and authority also to limit the faculties to minister of any of the priests working in the Archdiocese? With cause, yes.	17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q	While you look at that handwriting, do you recognize whose it is offhand? No, I don't. Okay. I think we can establish whose it is by other means, but I will represent to you that it was produced as a part of the files requested

£

10/24/11 Deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland

7

 (\uparrow)

(† <u>.</u>)

		Page 34			Page 36
1		had been active and some actions being taken by	1		he should be asked first if that's how he
2		the Archdiocese at that time under your authority	2		interprets that. You are interpreting an
3		in 1995. You will see a date of 5/18/95 in the	3		abbreviation there, you might be right, but the
4		upper, left-hand corner.	4		witness hasn't acknowledged it yet. I don't know
5	A	Yes.	5		if that's confession or not.
6	Q	And then if you look to 243, you will see a	6	BY I	MR. ANDERSON:
7		similar kind of document in handwriting that	7	Q	Well, whether it says that or not, did you have
8		lists a number of other priests and certain notes	8		the power to remove the faculty to for
9		taken concerning them. And then if you look at	9		confession?
0		244, you will see a similar document that lists a	10	А	Yes. Could you tell me, since this is the first
1		number of priests and certain actions being taken	11		time I've seen this, what It has faculty,
2		concerning them.	12		confessions, and then there something underneath
3		I direct your attention to 244, because	13		that.
4		that one is typewritten, which makes it a little	14	0	The next one is 4, I think.
5		more legible. So I'm going to have you go back	15	Ā	That goes with 4. Okay.
6		to 243 for now and represent to you that we have	16	Q	Okay. Yes. I just read what I thought was 3.
7		deciphered some of this handwriting, and because	17	Ā	Okay.
8		it's not yours, I'm not going to ask you to, but	18	ō	And now 4. I believe it says, "No persons/place
9		I am going to ask you some questions about it,	19	Ŧ	where there are temptations," and whether it says
0		because it pertains to priests who may be	20		that or not, my question to you as the then
1		suspected of having committed sexual abuse and	21		Archbishop is did you have the power to remove
2		actions that were taken or not taken by you as	22		the faculty of a priest suspected of abuse, to
3		the Archbishop and the Archdiocese in connection	23		limit their ability to be places where they had
4		with that. Okay?	24		abused or among persons who they had abused?
	A	Yes.	25	А	
		n	<u> </u>		
	~	Page 35	1	0	Page 37
	Q	Okay. I'm going to have you look at 242 first,	1	Q	And then the fifth identified here, as I read it,
2		Okay. I'm going to have you look at 242 first, Archbishop. Do you have that before you?	2	Q	And then the fifth identified here, as I read it, is no clerical dress. As you understood your
2 3	A	Okay. I'm going to have you look at 242 first, Archbishop. Do you have that before you? Yes, I do.	2 3	Q	And then the fifth identified here, as I read it, is no clerical dress. As you understood your powers and authorities, is it also correct to say
2 3 /		Okay. I'm going to have you look at 242 first, Archbishop. Do you have that before you? Yes, I do. And you will see that it is really five pages of	2 3 4	Q	And then the fifth identified here, as I read it, is no clerical dress. As you understood your powers and authorities, is it also correct to say that if you suspected abuse by a priest, or had
2 3 4	A	Okay. I'm going to have you look at 242 first, Archbishop. Do you have that before you? Yes, I do. And you will see that it is really five pages of notes, but at the first page there are five	2 3 4 5	Q	And then the fifth identified here, as I read it, is no clerical dress. As you understood your powers and authorities, is it also correct to say that if you suspected abuse by a priest, or had reason to, that you had the power to remove the
2 3 4 5 6	A	Okay. I'm going to have you look at 242 first, Archbishop. Do you have that before you? Yes, I do. And you will see that it is really five pages of notes, but at the first page there are five numbered entries on it, and No. 1 reads, "No	2 3 4 5 6	Q	And then the fifth identified here, as I read it, is no clerical dress. As you understood your powers and authorities, is it also correct to say that if you suspected abuse by a priest, or had reason to, that you had the power to remove the faculty and limit a priest's ability to wear his
2 3 4 5 6 7	A	Okay. I'm going to have you look at 242 first, Archbishop. Do you have that before you? Yes, I do. And you will see that it is really five pages of notes, but at the first page there are five numbered entries on it, and No. 1 reads, "No unsupervised contact with minors."	2 3 4 5 6 7	Ţ	And then the fifth identified here, as I read it, is no clerical dress. As you understood your powers and authorities, is it also correct to say that if you suspected abuse by a priest, or had reason to, that you had the power to remove the faculty and limit a priest's ability to wear his clerical collar or his clerical dress?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	A	Okay. I'm going to have you look at 242 first, Archbishop. Do you have that before you? Yes, I do. And you will see that it is really five pages of notes, but at the first page there are five numbered entries on it, and No. 1 reads, "No unsupervised contact with minors." My first question to you is is that a	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	A	And then the fifth identified here, as I read it, is no clerical dress. As you understood your powers and authorities, is it also correct to say that if you suspected abuse by a priest, or had reason to, that you had the power to remove the faculty and limit a priest's ability to wear his clerical collar or his clerical dress? Yes.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A	Okay. I'm going to have you look at 242 first, Archbishop. Do you have that before you? Yes, I do. And you will see that it is really five pages of notes, but at the first page there are five numbered entries on it, and No. 1 reads, "No unsupervised contact with minors." My first question to you is is that a power or a faculty that you as the Archbishop	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Ţ	And then the fifth identified here, as I read it, is no clerical dress. As you understood your powers and authorities, is it also correct to say that if you suspected abuse by a priest, or had reason to, that you had the power to remove the faculty and limit a priest's ability to wear his clerical collar or his clerical dress? Yes. Do you remember in 1995 in or around May of that
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0	A	Okay. I'm going to have you look at 242 first, Archbishop. Do you have that before you? Yes, I do. And you will see that it is really five pages of notes, but at the first page there are five numbered entries on it, and No. 1 reads, "No unsupervised contact with minors." My first question to you is is that a power or a faculty that you as the Archbishop then had the power to impose upon a priest who	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	A	And then the fifth identified here, as I read it, is no clerical dress. As you understood your powers and authorities, is it also correct to say that if you suspected abuse by a priest, or had reason to, that you had the power to remove the faculty and limit a priest's ability to wear his clerical collar or his clerical dress? Yes. Do you remember in 1995 in or around May of that year having a meeting with your consultors whom
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1	A Q	Okay. I'm going to have you look at 242 first, Archbishop. Do you have that before you? Yes, I do. And you will see that it is really five pages of notes, but at the first page there are five numbered entries on it, and No. 1 reads, "No unsupervised contact with minors." My first question to you is is that a power or a faculty that you as the Archbishop then had the power to impose upon a priest who had offended a child?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	A	And then the fifth identified here, as I read it, is no clerical dress. As you understood your powers and authorities, is it also correct to say that if you suspected abuse by a priest, or had reason to, that you had the power to remove the faculty and limit a priest's ability to wear his clerical collar or his clerical dress? Yes. Do you remember in 1995 in or around May of that year having a meeting with your consultors whom you had appointed concerning problems and
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2	AQ	Okay. I'm going to have you look at 242 first, Archbishop. Do you have that before you? Yes, I do. And you will see that it is really five pages of notes, but at the first page there are five numbered entries on it, and No. 1 reads, "No unsupervised contact with minors." My first question to you is is that a power or a faculty that you as the Archbishop then had the power to impose upon a priest who had offended a child? I thought so.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	A	And then the fifth identified here, as I read it, is no clerical dress. As you understood your powers and authorities, is it also correct to say that if you suspected abuse by a priest, or had reason to, that you had the power to remove the faculty and limit a priest's ability to wear his clerical collar or his clerical dress? Yes. Do you remember in 1995 in or around May of that year having a meeting with your consultors whom you had appointed concerning problems and suspicions of sexual abuse and actions that were
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 2 3	A Q	Okay. I'm going to have you look at 242 first, Archbishop. Do you have that before you? Yes, I do. And you will see that it is really five pages of notes, but at the first page there are five numbered entries on it, and No. 1 reads, "No unsupervised contact with minors." My first question to you is is that a power or a faculty that you as the Archbishop then had the power to impose upon a priest who had offended a child? I thought so. The second is no public celebrations of mass, as	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	A Q	And then the fifth identified here, as I read it, is no clerical dress. As you understood your powers and authorities, is it also correct to say that if you suspected abuse by a priest, or had reason to, that you had the power to remove the faculty and limit a priest's ability to wear his clerical collar or his clerical dress? Yes. Do you remember in 1995 in or around May of that year having a meeting with your consultors whom you had appointed concerning problems and suspicions of sexual abuse and actions that were being taken concerning a number of priests?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 9 0 1 2 2 3	AQ	Okay. I'm going to have you look at 242 first, Archbishop. Do you have that before you? Yes, I do. And you will see that it is really five pages of notes, but at the first page there are five numbered entries on it, and No. 1 reads, "No unsupervised contact with minors." My first question to you is is that a power or a faculty that you as the Archbishop then had the power to impose upon a priest who had offended a child? I thought so. The second is no public celebrations of mass, as I read it. Is that also one of the faculties	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	A	And then the fifth identified here, as I read it, is no clerical dress. As you understood your powers and authorities, is it also correct to say that if you suspected abuse by a priest, or had reason to, that you had the power to remove the faculty and limit a priest's ability to wear his clerical collar or his clerical dress? Yes. Do you remember in 1995 in or around May of that year having a meeting with your consultors whom you had appointed concerning problems and suspicions of sexual abuse and actions that were being taken concerning a number of priests? I have no specific remembrance of any particular
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5	AQ	Okay. I'm going to have you look at 242 first, Archbishop. Do you have that before you? Yes, I do. And you will see that it is really five pages of notes, but at the first page there are five numbered entries on it, and No. 1 reads, "No unsupervised contact with minors." My first question to you is is that a power or a faculty that you as the Archbishop then had the power to impose upon a priest who had offended a child? I thought so. The second is no public celebrations of mass, as I read it. Is that also one of the faculties that you had the power to both confer and to	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	A Q A	And then the fifth identified here, as I read it, is no clerical dress. As you understood your powers and authorities, is it also correct to say that if you suspected abuse by a priest, or had reason to, that you had the power to remove the faculty and limit a priest's ability to wear his clerical collar or his clerical dress? Yes. Do you remember in 1995 in or around May of that year having a meeting with your consultors whom you had appointed concerning problems and suspicions of sexual abuse and actions that were being taken concerning a number of priests? I have no specific remembrance of any particular one.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 2 3 4 5 6	A Q A Q	Okay. I'm going to have you look at 242 first, Archbishop. Do you have that before you? Yes, I do. And you will see that it is really five pages of notes, but at the first page there are five numbered entries on it, and No. 1 reads, "No unsupervised contact with minors." My first question to you is is that a power or a faculty that you as the Archbishop then had the power to impose upon a priest who had offended a child? I thought so. The second is no public celebrations of mass, as I read it. Is that also one of the faculties that you had the power to both confer and to remove, if a priest was suspected of abuse?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	A Q	And then the fifth identified here, as I read it, is no clerical dress. As you understood your powers and authorities, is it also correct to say that if you suspected abuse by a priest, or had reason to, that you had the power to remove the faculty and limit a priest's ability to wear his clerical collar or his clerical dress? Yes. Do you remember in 1995 in or around May of that year having a meeting with your consultors whom you had appointed concerning problems and suspicions of sexual abuse and actions that were being taken concerning a number of priests? I have no specific remembrance of any particular one. Okay. You will see listed on this exhibit at 242
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 7	A Q A Q	Okay. I'm going to have you look at 242 first, Archbishop. Do you have that before you? Yes, I do. And you will see that it is really five pages of notes, but at the first page there are five numbered entries on it, and No. 1 reads, "No unsupervised contact with minors." My first question to you is is that a power or a faculty that you as the Archbishop then had the power to impose upon a priest who had offended a child? I thought so. The second is no public celebrations of mass, as I read it. Is that also one of the faculties that you had the power to both confer and to remove, if a priest was suspected of abuse? Yes.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	A Q A	And then the fifth identified here, as I read it, is no clerical dress. As you understood your powers and authorities, is it also correct to say that if you suspected abuse by a priest, or had reason to, that you had the power to remove the faculty and limit a priest's ability to wear his clerical collar or his clerical dress? Yes. Do you remember in 1995 in or around May of that year having a meeting with your consultors whom you had appointed concerning problems and suspicions of sexual abuse and actions that were being taken concerning a number of priests? I have no specific remembrance of any particular one. Okay. You will see listed on this exhibit at 242 the first page, the first one listed is
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 8	A Q A Q	Okay. I'm going to have you look at 242 first, Archbishop. Do you have that before you? Yes, I do. And you will see that it is really five pages of notes, but at the first page there are five numbered entries on it, and No. 1 reads, "No unsupervised contact with minors." My first question to you is is that a power or a faculty that you as the Archbishop then had the power to impose upon a priest who had offended a child? I thought so. The second is no public celebrations of mass, as I read it. Is that also one of the faculties that you had the power to both confer and to remove, if a priest was suspected of abuse? Yes. The third is no faculties (confession), and,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A Q Q	And then the fifth identified here, as I read it, is no clerical dress. As you understood your powers and authorities, is it also correct to say that if you suspected abuse by a priest, or had reason to, that you had the power to remove the faculty and limit a priest's ability to wear his clerical collar or his clerical dress? Yes. Do you remember in 1995 in or around May of that year having a meeting with your consultors whom you had appointed concerning problems and suspicions of sexual abuse and actions that were being taken concerning a number of priests? I have no specific remembrance of any particular one. Okay. You will see listed on this exhibit at 242 the first page, the first one listed is Budzynski. You remember him?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 9 0 1 2 3 4 9 9 0 1 1 2 9 9 9 0 1 1 2 9 9 0 1 1 2 9 9 0 1 1 2 9 9 0 1 1 2 9 9 0 1 1 2 9 9 0 1 1 2 9 9 9 0 1 1 2 9 9 0 1 1 2 9 9 9 0 1 1 2 9 9 0 1 1 2 9 9 0 1 1 2 9 9 0 1 1 2 9 9 9 0 1 1 2 9 9 9 1 1 2 9 9 1 1 2 9 9 9 1 1 2 9 9 9 1 1 2 9 9 9 1 1 2 9 9 9 9	A Q A Q	Okay. I'm going to have you look at 242 first, Archbishop. Do you have that before you? Yes, I do. And you will see that it is really five pages of notes, but at the first page there are five numbered entries on it, and No. 1 reads, "No unsupervised contact with minors." My first question to you is is that a power or a faculty that you as the Archbishop then had the power to impose upon a priest who had offended a child? I thought so. The second is no public celebrations of mass, as I read it. Is that also one of the faculties that you had the power to both confer and to remove, if a priest was suspected of abuse? Yes. The third is no faculties (confession), and, again, that would be the ability to both hear	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	A Q Q A	And then the fifth identified here, as I read it, is no clerical dress. As you understood your powers and authorities, is it also correct to say that if you suspected abuse by a priest, or had reason to, that you had the power to remove the faculty and limit a priest's ability to wear his clerical collar or his clerical dress? Yes. Do you remember in 1995 in or around May of that year having a meeting with your consultors whom you had appointed concerning problems and suspicions of sexual abuse and actions that were being taken concerning a number of priests? I have no specific remembrance of any particular one. Okay. You will see listed on this exhibit at 242 the first page, the first one listed is Budzynski. You remember him? Yes.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 0 1 1 2 9 0 0 1 1 2 9 9 0 0 1 1 2 9 9 0 0 1 1 2 9 9 0 0 1 1 2 9 9 0 0 1 1 2 9 9 0 0 1 1 2 9 9 0 0 1 1 2 9 9 0 0 1 1 2 9 9 0 0 1 1 2 9 9 0 0 1 1 2 9 9 0 0 1 1 2 9 9 0 0 1 1 2 9 9 0 0 1 1 2 9 9 0 0 1 1 2 9 9 0 0 1 1 2 9 9 0 0 1 1 2 9 9 0 0 1 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1	A Q A Q	Okay. I'm going to have you look at 242 first, Archbishop. Do you have that before you? Yes, I do. And you will see that it is really five pages of notes, but at the first page there are five numbered entries on it, and No. 1 reads, "No unsupervised contact with minors." My first question to you is is that a power or a faculty that you as the Archbishop then had the power to impose upon a priest who had offended a child? I thought so. The second is no public celebrations of mass, as I read it. Is that also one of the faculties that you had the power to both confer and to remove, if a priest was suspected of abuse? Yes. The third is no faculties (confession), and, again, that would be the ability to both hear confessions and minister the sacrament of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A Q Q	And then the fifth identified here, as I read it, is no clerical dress. As you understood your powers and authorities, is it also correct to say that if you suspected abuse by a priest, or had reason to, that you had the power to remove the faculty and limit a priest's ability to wear his clerical collar or his clerical dress? Yes. Do you remember in 1995 in or around May of that year having a meeting with your consultors whom you had appointed concerning problems and suspicions of sexual abuse and actions that were being taken concerning a number of priests? I have no specific remembrance of any particular one. Okay. You will see listed on this exhibit at 242 the first page, the first one listed is Budzynski. You remember him? Yes. And then you will see a number after that which
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 1 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 0 1 1 2 1 2 3 3 1 2 1 2	A Q A Q	Okay. I'm going to have you look at 242 first, Archbishop. Do you have that before you? Yes, I do. And you will see that it is really five pages of notes, but at the first page there are five numbered entries on it, and No. 1 reads, "No unsupervised contact with minors." My first question to you is is that a power or a faculty that you as the Archbishop then had the power to impose upon a priest who had offended a child? I thought so. The second is no public celebrations of mass, as I read it. Is that also one of the faculties that you had the power to both confer and to remove, if a priest was suspected of abuse? Yes. The third is no faculties (confession), and, again, that would be the ability to both hear confessions and minister the sacrament of confession. Would that have been a power or a	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A Q Q A	And then the fifth identified here, as I read it, is no clerical dress. As you understood your powers and authorities, is it also correct to say that if you suspected abuse by a priest, or had reason to, that you had the power to remove the faculty and limit a priest's ability to wear his clerical collar or his clerical dress? Yes. Do you remember in 1995 in or around May of that year having a meeting with your consultors whom you had appointed concerning problems and suspicions of sexual abuse and actions that were being taken concerning a number of priests? I have no specific remembrance of any particular one. Okay. You will see listed on this exhibit at 242 the first page, the first one listed is Budzynski. You remember him? Yes. And then you will see a number after that which would appear that some action was being taken or
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 0 1 2 3 4 5 5 6 7 8 9 0 0 1 1 2 3 4 5 5 6 7 8 9 0 0 1 1 2 3 4 5 5 6 7 8 9 0 0 1 1 2 3 4 5 5 6 7 7 8 9 0 0 1 1 2 3 4 5 5 6 7 7 8 9 0 0 1 1 2 3 4 5 5 7 8 9 0 0 1 1 2 3 4 5 5 7 8 9 0 0 1 1 2 3 4 5 5 7 8 9 0 0 1 1 2 3 4 5 5 7 8 9 0 0 1 1 2 3 4 5 5 7 8 9 0 0 1 1 2 3 4 5 5 7 8 9 0 0 1 1 2 3 4 5 5 7 8 9 0 0 1 1 2 3 4 5 5 7 8 9 0 0 1 1 2 3 4 5 5 7 8 9 0 0 1 1 2 3 7 8 9 0 0 1 1 2 3 1 1 2 1 1 2 1 2 3 1 1 2 1 1 2 1 1 2 1 1 1 2 3 1 1 2 1 1 2 1 1 2 1 1 2 1 1 1 1	A Q A Q	Okay. I'm going to have you look at 242 first, Archbishop. Do you have that before you? Yes, I do. And you will see that it is really five pages of notes, but at the first page there are five numbered entries on it, and No. 1 reads, "No unsupervised contact with minors." My first question to you is is that a power or a faculty that you as the Archbishop then had the power to impose upon a priest who had offended a child? I thought so. The second is no public celebrations of mass, as I read it. Is that also one of the faculties that you had the power to both confer and to remove, if a priest was suspected of abuse? Yes. The third is no faculties (confession), and, again, that would be the ability to both hear confessions and minister the sacrament of confession. Would that have been a power or a faculty given you to both confer and remove, if	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A Q Q A	And then the fifth identified here, as I read it, is no clerical dress. As you understood your powers and authorities, is it also correct to say that if you suspected abuse by a priest, or had reason to, that you had the power to remove the faculty and limit a priest's ability to wear his clerical collar or his clerical dress? Yes. Do you remember in 1995 in or around May of that year having a meeting with your consultors whom you had appointed concerning problems and suspicions of sexual abuse and actions that were being taken concerning a number of priests? I have no specific remembrance of any particular one. Okay. You will see listed on this exhibit at 242 the first page, the first one listed is Budzynski. You remember him? Yes. And then you will see a number after that which would appear that some action was being taken or considered concerning the restriction of his
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 0 1 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 0 1 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 0 1 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 0 1 1 2 3 4 5 7 8 9 0 0 1 1 2 3 4 5 7 8 9 0 0 1 1 2 3 4 5 7 8 9 0 1 1 2 3 4 5 7 8 9 9 0 1 1 2 3 4 5 7 8 9 9 0 1 1 2 3 4 5 7 8 9 9 0 1 1 2 3 8 9 9 0 1 1 2 3 4 5 7 8 9 9 0 1 1 2 3 4 5 9 9 0 1 1 2 3 4 5 8 9 0 1 1 2 3 4 5 7 8 9 0 1 1 2 3 4 5 7 8 9 9 0 1 1 2 3 4 5 7 8 9 0 1 1 2 3 4 5 8 9 0 1 1 2 3 4 5 7 8 9 9 0 1 1 2 3 4 5 7 8 9 9 0 1 1 2 3 4 5 8 9 9 0 1 1 2 3 4 5 1 2 3 4 5 1 2 1 2 1 1 2 3 4 5 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 1 2 1 2 1 1 2 1 2 1 1 1 2 1 1 1 1 2 1 1 1 1 1 2 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 2 1	A Q A Q	Okay. I'm going to have you look at 242 first, Archbishop. Do you have that before you? Yes, I do. And you will see that it is really five pages of notes, but at the first page there are five numbered entries on it, and No. 1 reads, "No unsupervised contact with minors." My first question to you is is that a power or a faculty that you as the Archbishop then had the power to impose upon a priest who had offended a child? I thought so. The second is no public celebrations of mass, as I read it. Is that also one of the faculties that you had the power to both confer and to remove, if a priest was suspected of abuse? Yes. The third is no faculties (confession), and, again, that would be the ability to both hear confessions and minister the sacrament of confession. Would that have been a power or a faculty given you to both confer and remove, if you suspected sexual abuse?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	A Q Q A	And then the fifth identified here, as I read it, is no clerical dress. As you understood your powers and authorities, is it also correct to say that if you suspected abuse by a priest, or had reason to, that you had the power to remove the faculty and limit a priest's ability to wear his clerical collar or his clerical dress? Yes. Do you remember in 1995 in or around May of that year having a meeting with your consultors whom you had appointed concerning problems and suspicions of sexual abuse and actions that were being taken concerning a number of priests? I have no specific remembrance of any particular one. Okay. You will see listed on this exhibit at 242 the first page, the first one listed is Budzynski. You remember him? Yes. And then you will see a number after that which would appear that some action was being taken or considered concerning the restriction of his ministry. Do you remember restricting
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 0 1 2 3 4 5 5 6 7 8 9 0 0 1 1 2 3 4 5 5 6 7 8 9 0 0 1 1 2 3 4 5 5 6 7 8 9 0 0 1 1 2 3 4 5 5 6 7 7 8 9 0 0 1 1 2 3 4 5 5 6 7 7 8 9 0 0 1 1 2 3 4 5 5 7 8 9 0 0 1 1 2 3 4 5 5 7 8 9 0 0 1 1 2 3 4 5 5 7 8 9 0 0 1 1 2 3 4 5 5 7 8 9 0 0 1 1 2 3 4 5 5 7 8 9 0 0 1 1 2 3 4 5 5 7 8 9 0 0 1 1 2 3 4 5 5 7 8 9 0 0 1 1 2 3 4 5 5 7 8 9 0 0 1 1 2 3 4 5 5 7 8 9 0 0 1 1 2 3 7 8 9 0 0 1 1 2 3 1 1 2 1 1 2 1 2 3 1 1 2 1 1 2 1 1 2 1 1 1 2 3 1 1 2 1 1 2 1 1 2 1 1 2 1 1 1 1	A Q A Q	Okay. I'm going to have you look at 242 first, Archbishop. Do you have that before you? Yes, I do. And you will see that it is really five pages of notes, but at the first page there are five numbered entries on it, and No. 1 reads, "No unsupervised contact with minors." My first question to you is is that a power or a faculty that you as the Archbishop then had the power to impose upon a priest who had offended a child? I thought so. The second is no public celebrations of mass, as I read it. Is that also one of the faculties that you had the power to both confer and to remove, if a priest was suspected of abuse? Yes. The third is no faculties (confession), and, again, that would be the ability to both hear confessions and minister the sacrament of confession. Would that have been a power or a faculty given you to both confer and remove, if	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A Q Q A	And then the fifth identified here, as I read it, is no clerical dress. As you understood your powers and authorities, is it also correct to say that if you suspected abuse by a priest, or had reason to, that you had the power to remove the faculty and limit a priest's ability to wear his clerical collar or his clerical dress? Yes. Do you remember in 1995 in or around May of that year having a meeting with your consultors whom you had appointed concerning problems and suspicions of sexual abuse and actions that were being taken concerning a number of priests? I have no specific remembrance of any particular one. Okay. You will see listed on this exhibit at 242 the first page, the first one listed is Budzynski. You remember him? Yes. And then you will see a number after that which would appear that some action was being taken or considered concerning the restriction of his

10 (Pages 34 to 37)

Halma-Jilek Reporting, Inc.

Experience Quality Service!

. .

.

•

e

(j

.

10/24/11 Deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland

Page 3 A I have only vague recollections of Budzynski, yes, but very vague. MR. MURRAY: Can we agree when you use the term sexual abuse that we are talking about sexual abuse of minors, because I see some things in here that are accusations, but they don't involve minors at all. So we are on the same wavelength, that's what we are talking about, correct? MR. ANDERSON: I'm getting at sexual abuse and sexual abuse of minors. If there is some instances that it's not of minors, we have the opportunity to point it out, if we can remember it.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Q A Q A	Effinger was a part of a trial, so it probably had to do with his sentencing and so on. Effinger first came onto your radar as a known abuser of minors in 1979, correct? Yes.
yes, but very vague. MR. MURRAY: Can we agree when you use the term sexual abuse that we are talking about sexual abuse of minors, because I see some things in here that are accusations, but they don't involve minors at all. So we are on the same wavelength, that's what we are talking about, correct? MR. ANDERSON: I'm getting at sexual abuse and sexual abuse of minors. If there is some instances that it's not of minors, we have the opportunity to point it out, if we can	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	A Q A Q A	Effinger was a part of a trial, so it probably had to do with his sentencing and so on. Effinger first came onto your radar as a known abuser of minors in 1979, correct? Yes. When did you remove him from ministry or when was he removed from ministry all together? Probably not until about '94, '95.
MR. MURRAY: Can we agree when you use the term sexual abuse that we are talking about sexual abuse of minors, because I see some things in here that are accusations, but they don't involve minors at all. So we are on the same wavelength, that's what we are talking about, correct? MR. ANDERSON: I'm getting at sexual abuse and sexual abuse of minors. If there is some instances that it's not of minors, we have the opportunity to point it out, if we can	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Q A Q A	had to do with his sentencing and so on. Effinger first came onto your radar as a known abuser of minors in 1979, correct? Yes. When did you remove him from ministry or when was he removed from ministry all together? Probably not until about '94, '95.
the term sexual abuse that we are talking about sexual abuse of minors, because I see some things in here that are accusations, but they don't involve minors at all. So we are on the same wavelength, that's what we are talking about, correct? MR. ANDERSON: I'm getting at sexual abuse and sexual abuse of minors. If there is some instances that it's not of minors, we have the opportunity to point it out, if we can	5 6 7 8 9 10 11	A Q A	Effinger first came onto your radar as a known abuser of minors in 1979, correct? Yes. When did you remove him from ministry or when was he removed from ministry all together? Probably not until about '94, '95.
in here that are accusations, but they don't involve minors at all. So we are on the same wavelength, that's what we are talking about, correct? MR. ANDERSON: I'm getting at sexual abuse and sexual abuse of minors. If there is some instances that it's not of minors, we have the opportunity to point it out, if we can	6 7 8 9 10 11	Q A	Yes. When did you remove him from ministry or when way he removed from ministry all together? Probably not until about '94, '95.
in here that are accusations, but they don't involve minors at all. So we are on the same wavelength, that's what we are talking about, correct? MR. ANDERSON: I'm getting at sexual abuse and sexual abuse of minors. If there is some instances that it's not of minors, we have the opportunity to point it out, if we can	7 8 9 10 11	Q A	When did you remove him from ministry or when was he removed from ministry all together? Probably not until about '94, '95.
involve minors at all. So we are on the same wavelength, that's what we are talking about, correct? MR. ANDERSON: I'm getting at sexual abuse and sexual abuse of minors. If there is some instances that it's not of minors, we have the opportunity to point it out, if we can	8 9 10 11	A	he removed from ministry all together? Probably not until about '94, '95.
correct? MR. ANDERSON: I'm getting at sexual abuse and sexual abuse of minors. If there is some instances that it's not of minors, we have the opportunity to point it out, if we can	9 10 11		Probably not until about '94, '95.
correct? MR. ANDERSON: I'm getting at sexual abuse and sexual abuse of minors. If there is some instances that it's not of minors, we have the opportunity to point it out, if we can	10 11		-
abuse and sexual abuse of minors. If there is some instances that it's not of minors, we have the opportunity to point it out, if we can	11	Q	Why, if he came on your radar as an abuser of
abuse and sexual abuse of minors. If there is some instances that it's not of minors, we have the opportunity to point it out, if we can			
the opportunity to point it out, if we can	12		minors in 1979, was he not removed until years
			later?
	13	А	When I came in '77, I was following I think the
	14		general practice of when such a case would come
MR. LO COCO: 1 will let you guys	15		to my attention, of calling in the priest,
finish.	16		reading the riot act to him, which I did in
MR. MURRAY: Well, this isn't my case,	17		Effinger's case in the summer of '79, sending him
so I'm a little bit of an interloper here, but I	18		immediately for psychiatric or psychological
understood the only thing that's on the table is	19		treatment. And we were probably all of us naive
sexual abuse of minors.	20		in thinking that it was a question of willpower
MR. ANDERSON: Yes.	21		and a question of self-discipline. Just as we
MR. MURRAY: But I would defer to my	22		were having some success with alcoholism, we
MR. ANDERSON: And we are limiting our	23		could have the same success here, et cetera. So
inquiries to that, yes.	24		I think all of that was the way in which we would
MR. LO COCO: I would say, and Mike	25		have handled I handled cases then thinking,
Page 39	,		Page 4
knows this, as well as I do, we tried to be	1		hoping, praying that it would be the last one I
comprehensive in our production. We tried to be	2		would have to deal with.
careful in our redactions and, frankly, we	3	Q	You learned after having formulated that thinking
weren't perfect, though. There are some names in	4	-	that it was kind of like alcoholism, that it
here that are people who were restricted for	5		could be stopped, that, in fact, when it came to
not not for sexual abuse of minors, and those	6		sexual abuse of minors, many of these people
names should have been redacted. Under the	7		could not control their sexual impulses, treated
	8		or not, correct?
order, we have a chance to fix this. Since this	6		Star have the stars to combite
order, we have a chance to fix this. Since this is all under seal, I don't see it as a big issue		Α	Yes, but that took awhile.
is all under seal, I don't see it as a big issue	10	-	•
		A Q A	How long? Ten years.
is all under seal, 1 don't see it as a big issue today, but I'm reserving my rights to go back and	10	Q	How long?
is all under seal, I don't see it as a big issue today, but I'm reserving my rights to go back and re-redact. Thank you.	10 11	Q A	How long? Ten years. On the same page you will see the name Knoteck,
is all under seal, I don't see it as a big issue today, but I'm reserving my rights to go back and re-redact. Thank you. MR. ANDERSON:	10 11 12	Q A	How long? Ten years .
is all under seal, I don't see it as a big issue today, but I'm reserving my rights to go back and re-redact. Thank you. MR. ANDERSON: As you go through the first page there,	10 11 12 13	Q A	How long? Ten years. On the same page you will see the name Knoteck, K-N-O-T-E-C-K. Behind him it says nothing, no
is all under seal, 1 don't see it as a big issue today, but I'm reserving my rights to go back and re-redact. Thank you. MR. ANDERSON: As you go through the first page there, Archbishop, you will see the name Effinger. Do	10 11 12 13 14	Q A	How long? Ten years. On the same page you will see the name Knoteck, K-N-O-T-E-C-K. Behind him it says nothing, no restriction. Do you remember the reasoning
is all under seal, 1 don't see it as a big issue today, but I'm reserving my rights to go back and re-redact. Thank you. MR. ANDERSON: As you go through the first page there, Archbishop, you will see the name Effinger. Do you remember him as being one of the priests	10 11 12 13 14 15	Q A	How long? Ten years. On the same page you will see the name Knoteck, K-N-O-T-E-C-K. Behind him it says nothing, no restriction. Do you remember the reasoning behind the decision making the decision why no
is all under seal, I don't see it as a big issue today, but I'm reserving my rights to go back and re-redact. Thank you. MR. ANDERSON: As you go through the first page there, Archbishop, you will see the name Effinger. Do you remember him as being one of the priests I certainly do.	10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q A	How long? Ten years. On the same page you will see the name Knoteck, K-N-O-T-E-C-K. Behind him it says nothing, no restriction. Do you remember the reasoning behind the decision making the decision why no restriction would be imposed on him?
is all under seal, I don't see it as a big issue today, but I'm reserving my rights to go back and re-redact. Thank you. MR. ANDERSON: As you go through the first page there, Archbishop, you will see the name Effinger. Do you remember him as being one of the priests I certainly do. who had offended minors?	10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q A Q	How long? Ten years. On the same page you will see the name Knoteck, K-N-O-T-E-C-K. Behind him it says nothing, no restriction. Do you remember the reasoning behind the decision making the decision why no restriction would be imposed on him? MR. MURRAY: Let me interpose an
is all under seal, I don't see it as a big issue today, but I'm reserving my rights to go back and re-redact. Thank you. MR. ANDERSON: As you go through the first page there, Archbishop, you will see the name Effinger. Do you remember him as being one of the priests I certainly do. who had offended minors? Yes.	10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q A Q	How long? Ten years. On the same page you will see the name Knoteck, K-N-O-T-E-C-K. Behind him it says nothing, no restriction. Do you remember the reasoning behind the decision making the decision why no restriction would be imposed on him? MR. MURRAY: Let me interpose an objection, lack of foundation. I don't think we
is all under seal, I don't see it as a big issue today, but I'm reserving my rights to go back and re-redact. Thank you. MR. ANDERSON: As you go through the first page there, Archbishop, you will see the name Effinger. Do you remember him as being one of the priests I certainly do. who had offended minors? Yes. And some action was being taken by you as	10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Q A Q	How long? Ten years. On the same page you will see the name Knoteck, K-N-O-T-E-C-K. Behind him it says nothing, no restriction. Do you remember the reasoning behind the decision making the decision why no restriction would be imposed on him? MR. MURRAY: Let me interpose an objection, lack of foundation. I don't think we have yet established this is a legitimate
is all under seal, I don't see it as a big issue today, but I'm reserving my rights to go back and re-redact. Thank you. MR. ANDERSON: As you go through the first page there, Archbishop, you will see the name Effinger. Do you remember him as being one of the priests I certainly do. who had offended minors? Yes. And some action was being taken by you as Archbishop concerning restriction of his	10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q A Q	How long? Ten years. On the same page you will see the name Knoteck, K-N-O-T-E-C-K. Behind him it says nothing, no restriction. Do you remember the reasoning behind the decision making the decision why no restriction would be imposed on him? MR. MURRAY: Let me interpose an objection, lack of foundation. I don't think we have yet established this is a legitimate document, that he had any input into this document or that it accurately reflects anything
is all under seal, I don't see it as a big issue today, but I'm reserving my rights to go back and re-redact. Thank you. MR. ANDERSON: As you go through the first page there, Archbishop, you will see the name Effinger. Do you remember him as being one of the priests I certainly do. who had offended minors? Yes. And some action was being taken by you as Archbishop concerning restriction of his faculties?	10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q A Q	How long? Ten years. On the same page you will see the name Knoteck, K-N-O-T-E-C-K. Behind him it says nothing, no restriction. Do you remember the reasoning behind the decision — making the decision why no restriction would be imposed on him? MR. MURRAY: Let me interpose an objection, lack of foundation. I don't think we have yet established this is a legitimate document, that he had any input into this
is all under seal, I don't see it as a big issue today, but I'm reserving my rights to go back and re-redact. Thank you. MR. ANDERSON: As you go through the first page there, Archbishop, you will see the name Effinger. Do you remember him as being one of the priests I certainly do. who had offended minors? Yes. And some action was being taken by you as Archbishop concerning restriction of his faculties? Yes.	10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q A Q	How long? Ten years. On the same page you will see the name Knoteck, K-N-O-T-E-C-K. Behind him it says nothing, no restriction. Do you remember the reasoning behind the decision making the decision why no restriction would be imposed on him? MR. MURRAY: Let me interpose an objection, lack of foundation. I don't think we have yet established this is a legitimate document, that he had any input into this document or that it accurately reflects anything that went on. You can ask him those questions,
i M S	today, but I'm reserving my rights to go back and re-redact. Thank you. R. ANDERSON: As you go through the first page there, Archbishop, you will see the name Effinger. Do you remember him as being one of the priests	today, but I'm reserving my rights to go back and10re-redact. Thank you.11R. ANDERSON:12As you go through the first page there,13Archbishop, you will see the name Effinger. Do14you remember him as being one of the priests15	today, but I'm reserving my rights to go back and10Qre-redact. Thank you.11AR. ANDERSON:12QAs you go through the first page there,13Archbishop, you will see the name Effinger. Do14you remember him as being one of the priests15

٩

Halma-Jilek Reporting, Inc.

Experience Quality Service!

11 (Pages 38 to 41) (414) 271-4466

10/24/11 Deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland

	n 40		Page 44
1	Page 42 standing objection on foundation, Jim.	1	Page 44 Q Look at the second page of this document, and
2	MR. MURRAY: Thank you,	1	look at No. 26, and you will see the name Murphy.
3	BY MR. ANDERSON:	3	MR. LO COCO: I'm sorry. What page are
4	Q So do you remember why Knoteck may have the	4	you on?
5	decision may have been made at that time to not	5	MR. ANDERSON: The second page of 242.
6	impose restriction on him?	6	MR. LO COCO: Okay. Thank you.
7	A Knoteck at that time had been retired for many	7	BY MR. ANDERSON:
8	years and was not active at all. I believe the	, 8	Q Item No. 26 is Murphy. At that time you knew
9	case against him was decades old, and we were	9	that Murphy was a priest of the Archdiocese who
10	-	10	had been accused of sexual abuse of many minors?
11	1	11	A Yes.
12		12	Q Look at No. 31. Without identifying that name,
12		13	do you know if that name identified as 31 was a
13		13 14	
		14 15	priest that had been accused of abuse of minors?
15 16		15 16	A That name surprises me totally, because that was not a case of minors.
16 17	•	10 17	Q Okay. And look at 32. Without identifying the
		17	
18 19		18 19	name, is that a name that pertained to abuse of minors? When I say "minors," for our inquiry
		19 20	
20 21		20 21	that would be somebody under the age of 18, not under the Canon law, which is different.
21 22		21 22	A Exactly. No, that's an adult case.
		22 23	 A Exactly. No, that's an adult case. Q Okay. There is a last name on this same page
23 24		23 24	that I'm having a hard time reading, but if you
24 25		24 25	are able to read and identify that name, can you
4J	speak. The other documents commit that there	20	are and to read and recitily that hand, can you
	Page 43		Page 45
1	were, you know, several people engaged in this	1	tell us whether or not that is a name that
2	process of considering what restrictions should	2	pertained to abuse of minors or of something
3	be imposed concerning sexual abuse of minors.	3	other than abuse of minors?
4	MR. MURRAY: Jeff, I don't want to	4	A The name is
5	interrupt you in mid question, but could we as a	5	MR. MURRAY: You don't want to say that.
6	protocol agree that we will take a break every	б	MR. LO COCO: Strike that from the
7	hour or so? I don't know if it's deducted from	7	record, Kathy.
8	your seven hours, but it shouldn't be.	8	THE WITNESS: This has nothing to do
9	MR. ANDERSON: Certainly. And,	9	with sex abuse.
10	Archbishop and Jim, any time a break is	10	MR. ANDERSON: We will agree to that
11	requested, no problem. Just let me know.	11	that out.
12	MR. MURRAY: Do you want to forge ahead	12	MR. MURRAY: Can I explain something so
13	or take a little break?	13	the witness so that doesn't happen again?
14	THE WITNESS: I will forge ahead.	14	MR. ANDERSON: Yes.
15	BY MR. ANDERSON:	15	(An off-the-record discussion was had
16	Q When is the first time you remember either	16	between Attorney Murray and the witness.)
17	- · ·	17	BY MR. ANDERSON:
18		18	Q I will kind of give you the same instruction that
19		19	you may have been given here, not it was a
00		20	private, you know, we are just trying to do what
20		21	we can to abide by the rules of the court and the
	• • • •	22	limitations given here, and that is that we're
21	of those, but he would always have a list for me.	~~	
21 22		23	trying to get to the information that you have
20 21 22 23 23	Q And when in time do you first remember having a		trying to get to the information that you have and is available to us concerning abuse of

12 (Pages 42 to 45)

Halma-Jilek Reporting, Inc.

e

٠

10/24/11 Deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland

*

		Page 46	5		Page 4
1		we're talking about under the age of 18?	1		abuse of minors?
2	A	Yes.	2	A	Yes.
3	Q	Under the civil law, and also the sexual abuse of	3	Q	And 2 The next one underneath that is No. 28.
4		minors and then what was done or not done?	4		That pertains to minors?
5	А	Yes.	5	А	Yes.
6	Q	And so if it doesn't pertain to minors, don't use	6	Q	And at the next page, No. 30, does that pertain
7		the name.	7		to minors?
8	A	Thank you.	8	A	Not to my knowledge, no.
9	Q	Okay. Thank you. Look at the third page, and at	9	Q	No. 34, does that pertain to minors?
10		the top of it it says, "Active Priests,"	10	Α	No.
11		underlined. Do you see that?	11	Q	No. 38, the last one on this list, does that
12	А	Yes.	12		pertain to minors?
13	Q	And Item No. 6, don't say the name, but look at	13	A	Yes.
14		the name No. 6, and if you recognize the name, my	14	Q	Okay. What did you know at that time or And
15		question is is that a priest accused of abuse of	15	•	the name here is correct?
16		minors?	16	А	Yes.
17	А	No.	17	Q	And it's written here, "Do nothing." What do you
18	0	Look at the priest to the right of it, that name.	18	•	remember about what was known and why th
19	Ū	Is that a priest accused of abuse of a minor?	19		it's noted?
20	А	I have never heard that name before.	20	А	There had been a third-party, as I recall it,
21		MR. LO COCO: Assuming, you know,	21		referral about to the Archdiocese, and it
22		object, foundation. It assumes it's a priest.	22		was investigated and it was decided that it
23	BY N	MR. ANDERSON:	23		wasn't a valid one and, therefore, we did not
24		Looking above that name, you will see Liz's,	24		proceed. It's a long story, and this is probably
	Ŧ		1.		procession for a nong start, and and to procession
25		quote, "SWAT", unquote, team. At that time didPage 47	25		not the place to give it, but it was
		Page 47			Page 4
·1		Page 47 Liz Piasecki, under your direction, work as a	1	0	Page 4 investigated.
1 2		Page 47 Liz Piasecki, under your direction, work as a part of a SWAT team?	1 2	Q	Page 4 investigated. Do you have any estimation of the numb er of
1 2 3	-	Page 47 Liz Piasecki, under your direction, work as a part of a SWAT team? That word means nothing to me here.	1 2 3	Q	Page 4 investigated. Do you have any estimation of the number of priests against whom allegations were made and
1 2 3 4	A Q	Page 47 Liz Piasecki, under your direction, work as a part of a SWAT team? That word means nothing to me here. Okay. Was there a team that Liz had been	1 2 3 4	Q	Page 4 investigated. Do you have any estimation of the number of priests against whom allegations were made and investigated and then determined to have not been
1 2 3 4 5	-	Page 47 Liz Piasecki, under your direction, work as a part of a SWAT team? That word means nothing to me here. Okay. Was there a team that Liz had been assembled by you as the Archbishop and those	1 2 3 4 5	Q	Page 4 investigated. Do you have any estimation of the number of priests against whom allegations were made and investigated and then determined to have not been credible?
1 2 3 4 5 6	Q	Page 47 Liz Piasecki, under your direction, work as a part of a SWAT team? That word means nothing to me here. Okay. Was there a team that Liz had been assembled by you as the Archbishop and those under your authority to deal with sexual abuse?	1 2 3 4 5 6	Q	Page 4 investigated. Do you have any estimation of the number of priests against whom allegations were made and investigated and then determined to have not been credible? MR. MURRAY: Time frame?
1 2 3 4 5 6 7	Q A	Page 47 Liz Piasecki, under your direction, work as a part of a SWAT team? That word means nothing to me here. Okay. Was there a team that Liz had been assembled by you as the Archbishop and those under your authority to deal with sexual abuse? There was a group called the Community Advisory	1 2 3 4 5 6 7	Q	Page 4 investigated. Do you have any estimation of the number of priests against whom allegations were made and investigated and then determined to have not been credible? MR. MURRAY: Time frame? MR. ANDERSON: While you were
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Q A	Page 47 Liz Piasecki, under your direction, work as a part of a SWAT team? That word means nothing to me here. Okay. Was there a team that Liz had been assembled by you as the Archbishop and those under your authority to deal with sexual abuse? There was a group called the Community Advisory Board. We called it Project Benjamin. They are	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Q	Page 4 investigated. Do you have any estimation of the number of priests against whom allegations were made and investigated and then determined to have not been credible? MR. MURRAY: Time frame? MR. ANDERSON: While you were Archbishop.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q A	Page 47 Liz Piasecki, under your direction, work as a part of a SWAT team? That word means nothing to me here. Okay. Was there a team that Liz had been assembled by you as the Archbishop and those under your authority to deal with sexual abuse? There was a group called the Community Advisory Board. We called it Project Benjamin. They are the ones who recommended that I hire someone, and	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9		Page 4 investigated. Do you have any estimation of the number of priests against whom allegations were made and investigated and then determined to have not been credible? MR. MURRAY: Time frame? MR. ANDERSON: While you were Archbishop. THE WITNESS: No, I don't.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0	Q	Page 47 Liz Piasecki, under your direction, work as a part of a SWAT team? That word means nothing to me here. Okay. Was there a team that Liz had been assembled by you as the Archbishop and those under your authority to deal with sexual abuse? There was a group called the Community Advisory Board. We called it Project Benjamin. They are the ones who recommended that I hire someone, and I hired Liz.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	BY M	Page 4 investigated. Do you have any estimation of the number of priests against whom allegations were made and investigated and then determined to have not been credible? MR. MURRAY: Time frame? MR. ANDERSON: While you were Archbishop. THE WITNESS: No, I don't. IR. ANDERSON:
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1	Q A Q	Page 47 Liz Piasecki, under your direction, work as a part of a SWAT team? That word means nothing to me here. Okay. Was there a team that Liz had been assembled by you as the Archbishop and those under your authority to deal with sexual abuse? There was a group called the Community Advisory Board. We called it Project Benjamin. They are the ones who recommended that I hire someone, and I hired Liz. Okay. I'm going to direct your attention to the	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11		Page 4 investigated. Do you have any estimation of the number of priests against whom allegations were made and investigated and then determined to have not been credible? MR. MURRAY: Time frame? MR. ANDERSON: While you were Archbishop. THE WITNESS: No, I don't. IR. ANDERSON: Turn to the next exhibit, Archbishop, and it's in
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2	Q A Q	Page 47 Liz Piasecki, under your direction, work as a part of a SWAT team? That word means nothing to me here. Okay. Was there a team that Liz had been assembled by you as the Archbishop and those under your authority to deal with sexual abuse? There was a group called the Community Advisory Board. We called it Project Benjamin. They are the ones who recommended that I hire someone, and I hired Liz. Okay. I'm going to direct your attention to the next page, Archbishop. On it you will see the	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	BY M	Page 4 investigated. Do you have any estimation of the number of priests against whom allegations were made and investigated and then determined to have not been credible? MR. MURRAY: Time frame? MR. ANDERSON: While you were Archbishop. THE WITNESS: No, I don't. IR. ANDERSON: Turn to the next exhibit, Archbishop, and it's in the same handwriting and it's marked 243. There
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3	Q A Q	Page 47 Liz Piasecki, under your direction, work as a part of a SWAT team? That word means nothing to me here. Okay. Was there a team that Liz had been assembled by you as the Archbishop and those under your authority to deal with sexual abuse? There was a group called the Community Advisory Board. We called it Project Benjamin. They are the ones who recommended that I hire someone, and I hired Liz. Okay. I'm going to direct your attention to the next page, Archbishop. On it you will see the name, without using the name, but to the left	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	BY M	Page 4 investigated. Do you have any estimation of the number of priests against whom allegations were made and investigated and then determined to have not been credible? MR. MURRAY: Time frame? MR. ANDERSON: While you were Archbishop. THE WITNESS: No, I don't. IR. ANDERSON: Turn to the next exhibit, Archbishop, and it's in the same handwriting and it's marked 243. There are some names on here who we all recognize as
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4	Q A Q	Page 47 Liz Piasecki, under your direction, work as a part of a SWAT team? That word means nothing to me here. Okay. Was there a team that Liz had been assembled by you as the Archbishop and those under your authority to deal with sexual abuse? There was a group called the Community Advisory Board. We called it Project Benjamin. They are the ones who recommended that I hire someone, and I hired Liz. Okay. I'm going to direct your attention to the next page, Archbishop. On it you will see the name, without using the name, but to the left it's numbered 21. Do you see that name?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	BY M	Page 4 investigated. Do you have any estimation of the number of priests against whom allegations were made and investigated and then determined to have not been credible? MR. MURRAY: Time frame? MR. ANDERSON: While you were Archbishop. THE WITNESS: No, I don't. IR. ANDERSON: Turn to the next exhibit, Archbishop, and it's in the same handwriting and it's marked 243. There are some names on here who we all recognize as offenders of minors, but I need to continue to
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5	Q A Q	Page 47 Liz Piasecki, under your direction, work as a part of a SWAT team? That word means nothing to me here. Okay. Was there a team that Liz had been assembled by you as the Archbishop and those under your authority to deal with sexual abuse? There was a group called the Community Advisory Board. We called it Project Benjamin. They are the ones who recommended that I hire someone, and I hired Liz. Okay. I'm going to direct your attention to the next page, Archbishop. On it you will see the name, without using the name, but to the left it's numbered 21. Do you see that name? Yes.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	BY M	Page 4 investigated. Do you have any estimation of the number of priests against whom allegations were made and investigated and then determined to have not been credible? MR. MURRAY: Time frame? MR. ANDERSON: While you were Archbishop. THE WITNESS: No, I don't. IR. ANDERSON: Turn to the next exhibit, Archbishop, and it's in the same handwriting and it's marked 243. There are some names on here who we all recognize as offenders of minors, but I need to continue to ask you, because this is a list compiled on a
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6	Q A Q	Page 47 Liz Piasecki, under your direction, work as a part of a SWAT team? That word means nothing to me here. Okay. Was there a team that Liz had been assembled by you as the Archbishop and those under your authority to deal with sexual abuse? There was a group called the Community Advisory Board. We called it Project Benjamin. They are the ones who recommended that I hire someone, and I hired Liz. Okay. I'm going to direct your attention to the next page, Archbishop. On it you will see the name, without using the name, but to the left it's numbered 21. Do you see that name? Yes. Is that a priest that was known to you to have	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	BY M	Page 4 investigated. Do you have any estimation of the number of priests against whom allegations were made and investigated and then determined to have not been credible? MR. MURRAY: Time frame? MR. ANDERSON: While you were Archbishop. THE WITNESS: No, I don't. IR. ANDERSON: Turn to the next exhibit, Archbishop, and it's in the same handwriting and it's marked 243. There are some names on here who we all recognize as offenders of minors, but I need to continue to ask you, because this is a list compiled on a different date, about some of them. Item No. 1,
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7	Q A Q	Page 47 Liz Piasecki, under your direction, work as a part of a SWAT team? That word means nothing to me here. Okay. Was there a team that Liz had been assembled by you as the Archbishop and those under your authority to deal with sexual abuse? There was a group called the Community Advisory Board. We called it Project Benjamin. They are the ones who recommended that I hire someone, and I hired Liz. Okay. I'm going to direct your attention to the next page, Archbishop. On it you will see the name, without using the name, but to the left it's numbered 21. Do you see that name? Yes. Is that a priest that was known to you to have been under investigation or suspected of sexual	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	BY N Q	Page 4 investigated. Do you have any estimation of the number of priests against whom allegations were made and investigated and then determined to have not been credible? MR. MURRAY: Time frame? MR. ANDERSON: While you were Archbishop. THE WITNESS: No, I don't. IR. ANDERSON: Turn to the next exhibit, Archbishop, and it's in the same handwriting and it's marked 243. There are some names on here who we all recognize as offenders of minors, but I need to continue to ask you, because this is a list compiled on a different date, about some of them. Item No. 1, do you see the name there?
123456789012345678	Q A Q Q	Page 47 Liz Piasecki, under your direction, work as a part of a SWAT team? That word means nothing to me here. Okay. Was there a team that Liz had been assembled by you as the Archbishop and those under your authority to deal with sexual abuse? There was a group called the Community Advisory Board. We called it Project Benjamin. They are the ones who recommended that I hire someone, and I hired Liz. Okay. I'm going to direct your attention to the next page, Archbishop. On it you will see the name, without using the name, but to the left it's numbered 21. Do you see that name? Yes. Is that a priest that was known to you to have been under investigation or suspected of sexual abuse of minors or not?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	BY N Q A	Page 4 investigated. Do you have any estimation of the number of priests against whom allegations were made and investigated and then determined to have not been credible? MR. MURRAY: Time frame? MR. ANDERSON: While you were Archbishop. THE WITNESS: No, I don't. IR. ANDERSON: Turn to the next exhibit, Archbishop, and it's in the same handwriting and it's marked 243. There are some names on here who we all recognize as offenders of minors, but I need to continue to ask you, because this is a list compiled on a different date, about some of them. Item No. 1, do you see the name there? Yes, yes.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q A Q Q A Q	Page 47 Liz Piasecki, under your direction, work as a part of a SWAT team? That word means nothing to me here. Okay. Was there a team that Liz had been assembled by you as the Archbishop and those under your authority to deal with sexual abuse? There was a group called the Community Advisory Board. We called it Project Benjamin. They are the ones who recommended that I hire someone, and I hired Liz. Okay. I'm going to direct your attention to the next page, Archbishop. On it you will see the name, without using the name, but to the left it's numbered 21. Do you see that name? Yes. Is that a priest that was known to you to have been under investigation or suspected of sexual abuse of minors or not? No.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	BY N Q	Page 4 investigated. Do you have any estimation of the number of priests against whom allegations were made and investigated and then determined to have not been credible? MR. MURRAY: Time frame? MR. ANDERSON: While you were Archbishop. THE WITNESS: No, I don't. (R. ANDERSON: Turn to the next exhibit, Archbishop, and it's in the same handwriting and it's marked 243. There are some names on here who we all recognize as offenders of minors, but I need to continue to ask you, because this is a list compiled on a different date, about some of them. Item No. 1, do you see the name there? Yes, yes. And you recognize that. Is that a priest accused
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0	Q A Q A Q A Q	Page 47 Liz Piasecki, under your direction, work as a part of a SWAT team? That word means nothing to me here. Okay. Was there a team that Liz had been assembled by you as the Archbishop and those under your authority to deal with sexual abuse? There was a group called the Community Advisory Board. We called it Project Benjamin. They are the ones who recommended that I hire someone, and I hired Liz. Okay. I'm going to direct your attention to the next page, Archbishop. On it you will see the name, without using the name, but to the left it's numbered 21. Do you see that name? Yes. Is that a priest that was known to you to have been under investigation or suspected of sexual abuse of minors or not? No. Okay. No. 23. Do you see that name?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	BY M Q A Q	Page 4 investigated. Do you have any estimation of the number of priests against whom allegations were made and investigated and then determined to have not been credible? MR. MURRAY: Time frame? MR. ANDERSON: While you were Archbishop. THE WITNESS: No, I don't. IR. ANDERSON: Turn to the next exhibit, Archbishop, and it's in the same handwriting and it's marked 243. There are some names on here who we all recognize as offenders of minors, but I need to continue to ask you, because this is a list compiled on a different date, about some of them. Item No. 1, do you see the name there? Yes, yes. And you recognize that. Is that a priest accused of abuse of a minor?
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1	Q A Q Q A Q A Q A	Page 47 Liz Piasecki, under your direction, work as a part of a SWAT team? That word means nothing to me here. Okay. Was there a team that Liz had been assembled by you as the Archbishop and those under your authority to deal with sexual abuse? There was a group called the Community Advisory Board. We called it Project Benjamin. They are the ones who recommended that I hire someone, and I hired Liz. Okay. I'm going to direct your attention to the next page, Archbishop. On it you will see the name, without using the name, but to the left it's numbered 21. Do you see that name? Yes. Is that a priest that was known to you to have been under investigation or suspected of sexual abuse of minors or not? No. Okay. No. 23. Do you see that name? Yes.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	BY M Q A Q	Page 4 investigated. Do you have any estimation of the number of priests against whom allegations were made and investigated and then determined to have not been credible? MR. MURRAY: Time frame? MR. ANDERSON: While you were Archbishop. THE WITNESS: No, I don't. IR. ANDERSON: Turn to the next exhibit, Archbishop, and it's in the same handwriting and it's marked 243. There are some names on here who we all recognize as offenders of minors, but I need to continue to ask you, because this is a list compiled on a different date, about some of them. Item No. 1, do you see the name there? Yes, yes. And you recognize that. Is that a priest accused of abuse of a minor? Yes, there is, but I'm not sure that I can read
1234567890123456789012	Q A Q A Q A Q A Q	Page 47 Liz Piasecki, under your direction, work as a part of a SWAT team? That word means nothing to me here. Okay. Was there a team that Liz – had been assembled by you as the Archbishop and those under your authority to deal with sexual abuse? There was a group called the Community Advisory Board. We called it Project Benjamin. They are the ones who recommended that I hire someone, and I hired Liz. Okay. I'm going to direct your attention to the next page, Archbishop. On it you will see the name, without using the name, but to the left it's numbered 21. Do you see that name? Yes. Is that a priest that was known to you to have been under investigation or suspected of sexual abuse of minors or not? No. Okay. No. 23. Do you see that name? Yes. Is that a priest that was accused and under	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	BY M Q A Q A	Page 4 investigated. Do you have any estimation of the number of priests against whom allegations were made and investigated and then determined to have not been credible? MR. MURRAY: Time frame? MR. ANDERSON: While you were Archbishop. THE WITNESS: No, I don't. IR. ANDERSON: Turn to the next exhibit, Archbishop, and it's in the same handwriting and it's marked 243. There are some names on here who we all recognize as offenders of minors, but I need to continue to ask you, because this is a list compiled on a different date, about some of them. Item No. 1, do you see the name there? Yes, yes. And you recognize that. Is that a priest accused of abuse of a minor? Yes, there is, but I'm not sure that I can read the first word.
12345678901234567890123	Q A Q A Q A Q A Q	Page 47 Liz Piasecki, under your direction, work as a part of a SWAT team? That word means nothing to me here. Okay. Was there a team that Liz had been assembled by you as the Archbishop and those under your authority to deal with sexual abuse? There was a group called the Community Advisory Board. We called it Project Benjamin. They are the ones who recommended that I hire someone, and I hired Liz. Okay. I'm going to direct your attention to the next page, Archbishop. On it you will see the name, without using the name, but to the left it's numbered 21. Do you see that name? Yes. Is that a priest that was known to you to have been under investigation or suspected of sexual abuse of minors or not? No. Okay. No. 23. Do you see that name? Yes. Is that a priest that was accused and under investigation or restricted for abuse of minors?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	BY M Q A Q A Q	Page 4 investigated. Do you have any estimation of the number of priests against whom allegations were made and investigated and then determined to have not been credible? MR. MURRAY: Time frame? MR. ANDERSON: While you were Archbishop. THE WITNESS: No, I don't. IR. ANDERSON: Turn to the next exhibit, Archbishop, and it's in the same handwriting and it's marked 243. There are some names on here who we all recognize as offenders of minors, but I need to continue to ask you, because this is a list compiled on a different date, about some of them. Item No. 1, do you see the name there? Yes, yes. And you recognize that. Is that a priest accused of abuse of a minor? Yes, there is, but I'm not sure that I can read the first word. Okay. After The name of the priest is?
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2	Q A Q A Q A Q A Q	Page 47 Liz Piasecki, under your direction, work as a part of a SWAT team? That word means nothing to me here. Okay. Was there a team that Liz had been assembled by you as the Archbishop and those under your authority to deal with sexual abuse? There was a group called the Community Advisory Board. We called it Project Benjamin. They are the ones who recommended that I hire someone, and I hired Liz. Okay. I'm going to direct your attention to the next page, Archbishop. On it you will see the name, without using the name, but to the left it's numbered 21. Do you see that name? Yes. Is that a priest that was known to you to have been under investigation or suspected of sexual abuse of minors or not? No. Okay. No. 23. Do you see that name? Yes. Is that a priest that was accused and under investigation or restricted for abuse of minors?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	BY M Q A Q A	Page 4 investigated. Do you have any estimation of the number of priests against whom allegations were made and investigated and then determined to have not been credible? MR. MURRAY: Time frame? MR. ANDERSON: While you were Archbishop. THE WITNESS: No, I don't. IR. ANDERSON: Turn to the next exhibit, Archbishop, and it's in the same handwriting and it's marked 243. There are some names on here who we all recognize as offenders of minors, but I need to continue to ask you, because this is a list compiled on a different date, about some of them. Item No. 1, do you see the name there? Yes, yes. And you recognize that. Is that a priest accused of abuse of a minor? Yes, there is, but I'm not sure that I can read the first word.

13 (Pages 46 to 49)

(414) 271-4466

-

10/24/11 Deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland

 $(\begin{array}{c} \bullet \end{array})$

		Page 50			Page 52
1		will respond soon." Do you read it that way?	1		Milwaukee, it is with the permission of the
2	А	Yes. That makes no sense to me.	2		Archbishop that he is allowed to work in the
3	Q	Yeah, I was going to ask you about that, who that	3		geographical limits of the Archdiocese?
4	-	might have been. Was there a cardinal engaged	4	А	He would have no faculties without the local
5		with you all at that time that you recall?	5		Bishop giving him those faculties.
6	Α	My feeling is that this does not refer to Peter	6	Q	And it's the faculty It's the local Bishop, in
7		Burns. Peter Burns was a priest of the Diocese	7		this case the Archbishop, that can pull the
8		who was tried up in Sheboygan for sex abuse of a	8		faculties to work in the Archdiocese?
9		minor and imprisoned at about the same time as	9	А	Yes.
10		the first page that we had. This is a name, when	10	Q	And on the next page you will see, in fact, maybe
11		I read that, it makes no sense to me.	11		some discussion of Religious it looks like. I
12	Q	Well, at that time it may have been that there	12		can't read that word, but it says, "Re
13		was a laicization underway and that there was a	13		Religious." But anyway
14		Vatican cardinal involved, because you will see	14		MR. MURRAY: Maybe.
15		later on it says here, "The pope requested a	15	BY M	AR. ANDERSON:
16		personal meeting," so it's possible, but we don't	16	Q	I don't think it's worth it to dwell on that one,
17		need to dwell on that at this moment.	17		Let's go to Exhibit 244, which is a little more
18	А	Okay. It's possible.	18		manageable, I know. You will see that this is
19	Q	In any case, look at No. 7 on this document, and	19		now, by our construction, 1996, and it makes
20		without stating the name, do you recognize that	20		reference to a number of clerics and actions
21		name, number one; and, number two, does he appear	21		being taken and what would appear restrictions
22		on this list because he had abused or is	22		being imposed and/or changed. Do you remember in
23		suspected of having abused minors?	23		1996, Archbishop, after having imposed certain
24	А	I can't read the name.	24		restrictions on the faculties of accused
25	Q	Okay. Fair enough. The name Effinger underneath	25		offenders of minors making the decision to relax
1		that is clearly	1		a number of restrictions?
2	A		2		I don't recall relaxing restrictions.
3	Q		3 4	Q	Okay. Look at the first page of 244, and look at
4		that Bishop Ray Burke is referenced. How was			the second name on it, Father initial G. Do you
5		then Bishop Ray Burke engaged in this process, if	5 6		recognize that name?
6		you recall?			Yes.
7	A	All of this totally surprises me. I have no I	7 8	Q	And is he a priest who had been accused of and had been restricted because of abuse of minors?
8		cannot understand why Bishop Burke's name is	8 9		
9 10		here, but I have a suspicion that might help the court. It seems to me that mixed in here are		<u>л</u>	Yes. And you will see that on $4/25/95$ there's a date,
10 11			10 11	Ŷ	and Items No. 1 through 4 are all faculties that
12		cases of Religious where it's possible that our Vice Chancellor at the time was assisting them in	12		you, as the Archbishop, had the power to limit,
12		writing up their cases and in trying to present	12		correct?
13 14		them to Rome, and he has put all of these into	14	A	Yes.
14 15		one list. That would make it clearer why it	15	0 0	And then when you look at the date of $1/1/96$, by
15 16		would be here.	16	Ŷ	my reading of this it appears that a decision to
17	0		17		limit the faculties on April 25, 1995 are now
18	Ŷ	Religious, those are priests who are members of	18		being relaxed as of January 1, 1996. Do you read
19		orders, correct?	19		that that way?
72	А		20	A	I do.
20	· Q		20 21	Q	And can you tell me why or can you remember today
20 21	v	Order the St. Benedictine, correct?	21	Ŷ	why there was a decision made to relax the
21		Grave are on Denounouno, concert			-
21 22	Δ	Correct	23		faculties or the limitations on the faculties to
21 22 23	A		23 24		faculties or the limitations on the faculties to minister in the Archdiocese pertaining to George
21 22		Correct. It's also correct to say that when an order of priest is allowed to work in the Archdiocese of	23 24 25		faculties or the limitations on the faculties to minister in the Archdiocese pertaining to George Etzel?

14 (Pages 50 to 53)

Halma-Jilek Reporting, Inc.

10/24/11 Deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland

	Page 54		Page 5
1	MR. LO COCO: Objection to form. Just a	1	х
2	minute, Archbishop. It lacks foundation, at	2	•
3	least as to whether he recalls that that's what	3	3 Q And there's some handwriting in the left-hand
4	happened.	4	
5	MR. ANDERSON: You have a continuing	5	5 A Yes. No, I don't recognize the writing.
6	objection on foundation. You know, I have	6	
7	already said that.	7	
8	MR. LO COCO: But the problem with the	8	
9	question, Jeff, is that you want him to assume	9	
10	that that's what happened.	10	0 faculties reflected by this document, why that
11	MR. ANDERSON: Give me your legal	11	1 was so?
12	objection.	12	2 A I don't know. I don't know.
13	MR. LO COCO: Calls for speculation,	13	3 MR. MURRAY: When you reach a convenient
14	lacks foundation.	14	4 spot, I'd like to take a break. It doesn't have
15	BY MR. ANDERSON:	15	
16	Q Archbishop, you may Do you remember the	16	5 THE WITNESS: That is 1996. In 1996 I
17	question?	17	7 was on sabbatical. I left January 1st of '96 and
18	A I do, and as I read this, it looks as if the	18	8 returned in May.
19	faculties had been restored in special cases.	19	BY MR. ANDERSON:
20	I'm not sure whether I did that, whether the	20	Q We are going to take a break, but before we do, I
21	Chancellor did that or somebody, and I think I	21	want to clarify one thing. However, when it
22	can understand why, because he was living in	22	comes to the faculties, indeed, while even
23	retirement next to the great big convent of nuns	23	while you are on sabbatical, you are the
24	in Campbellsport, and some of them were coming to	24	Archbishop and you are the one that decides
25	confession to him, and it may well be that the	25	5 whether or not somebody's faculties can be
	Page 55		Page 5'
1	Page 55 Chancellor asked me could he continue to do that.	1	removed or limited ultimately, with the advice of
2	Chancellor asked me could he continue to do that. That might be, but I can't see much else that	2	removed or limited ultimately, with the advice of others, but you are the guy that has to do it,
2 3	Chancellor asked me could he continue to do that. That might be, but I can't see much else that would make sense.	2 3	removed or limited ultimately, with the advice of others, but you are the guy that has to do it, right?
2 3 4	Chancellor asked me could he continue to do that. That might be, but I can't see much else that would make sense. Q Docs it make sense in 1995 or '96, Archbishop, to	2 3 4	removed or limited ultimately, with the advice of others, but you are the guy that has to do it, right? A Not in a case like this. When I'm on sabbatical,
2 3 4 5	Chancellor asked me could he continue to do that. That might be, but I can't see much else that would make sense. Q Does it make sense in 1995 or '96, Archbishop, to continue in ministry any priest that you know has	2 3 4 5	removed or limited ultimately, with the advice of others, but you are the guy that has to do it, right? A Not in a case like this. When I'm on sabbatical, those powers have been delegated to the Auxiliary
2 3 4 5 6	Chancellor asked me could he continue to do that.That might be, but I can't see much else that would make sense.Q Does it make sense in 1995 or '96, Archbishop, to continue in ministry any priest that you know has committed abuse against a minor?	2 3 4 5 6	removed or limited ultimately, with the advice of others, but you are the guy that has to do it, right? A Not in a case like this. When I'm on sabbatical, those powers have been delegated to the Auxiliary Bishop who became the Administrator of the
2 3 4 5 6 7	 Chancellor asked me could he continue to do that. That might be, but I can't see much else that would make sense. Q Docs it make sense in 1995 or '96, Archbishop, to continue in ministry any priest that you know has committed abuse against a minor? A No. 	2 3 4 5 6 7	removed or limited ultimately, with the advice of others, but you are the guy that has to do it, right? A Not in a case like this. When I'm on sabbatical, those powers have been delegated to the Auxiliary Bishop who became the Administrator of the Diocese.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	 Chancellor asked me could he continue to do that. That might be, but I can't see much else that would make sense. Q Does it make sense in 1995 or '96, Archbishop, to continue in ministry any priest that you know has committed abuse against a minor? A No. Q Why did you? 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	 removed or limited ultimately, with the advice of others, but you are the guy that has to do it, right? A Not in a case like this. When I'm on sabbatical, those powers have been delegated to the Auxiliary Bishop who became the Administrator of the Diocese. Q Who was it then?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	 Chancellor asked me could he continue to do that. That might be, but I can't see much else that would make sense. Q Does it make sense in 1995 or '96, Archbishop, to continue in ministry any priest that you know has committed abuse against a minor? A No. Q Why did you? MR. MURRAY: Objection. You are asking 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	 removed or limited ultimately, with the advice of others, but you are the guy that has to do it, right? A Not in a case like this. When I'm on sabbatical, those powers have been delegated to the Auxiliary Bishop who became the Administrator of the Diocese. Q Who was it then? A Bishop Sklba.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	 Chancellor asked me could he continue to do that. That might be, but I can't see much else that would make sense. Q Does it make sense in 1995 or '96, Archbishop, to continue in ministry any priest that you know has committed abuse against a minor? A No. Q Why did you? MR. MURRAY: Objection. You are asking him to speculate. He told you he doesn't know 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	 removed or limited ultimately, with the advice of others, but you are the guy that has to do it, right? A Not in a case like this. When I'm on sabbatical, those powers have been delegated to the Auxiliary Bishop who became the Administrator of the Diocese. Q Who was it then? A Bishop Sklba. MR. ANDERSON: Let's take a break.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	 Chancellor asked me could he continue to do that. That might be, but I can't see much else that would make sense. Q Does it make sense in 1995 or '96, Archbishop, to continue in ministry any priest that you know has committed abuse against a minor? A No. Q Why did you? MR. MURRAY: Objection. You are asking him to speculate. He told you he doesn't know that he did. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	 removed or limited ultimately, with the advice of others, but you are the guy that has to do it, right? A Not in a case like this. When I'm on sabbatical, those powers have been delegated to the Auxiliary Bishop who became the Administrator of the Diocese. Q Who was it then? A Bishop Sklba. MR. ANDERSON: Let's take a break. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This ends Disk
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	 Chancellor asked me could he continue to do that. That might be, but I can't see much else that would make sense. Q Does it make sense in 1995 or '96, Archbishop, to continue in ministry any priest that you know has committed abuse against a minor? A No. Q Why did you? MR. MURRAY: Objection. You are asking him to speculate. He told you he doesn't know that he did. THE WITNESS: I did so because to take 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	 removed or limited ultimately, with the advice of others, but you are the guy that has to do it, right? A Not in a case like this. When I'm on sabbatical, those powers have been delegated to the Auxiliary Bishop who became the Administrator of the Diocese. Q Who was it then? A Bishop Sklba. MR. ANDERSON: Let's take a break. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This ends Disk No. 1 of the video deposition of Archbishop
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 Chancellor asked me could he continue to do that. That might be, but I can't see much else that would make sense. Q Does it make sense in 1995 or '96, Archbishop, to continue in ministry any priest that you know has committed abuse against a minor? A No. Q Why did you? MR. MURRAY: Objection. You are asking him to speculate. He told you he doesn't know that he did. THE WITNESS: I did so because to take somebody out of ministry meant a legal process 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 removed or limited ultimately, with the advice of others, but you are the guy that has to do it, right? A Not in a case like this. When I'm on sabbatical, those powers have been delegated to the Auxiliary Bishop who became the Administrator of the Diocese. Q Who was it then? A Bishop Sklba. MR. ANDERSON: Let's take a break. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This ends Disk No. 1 of the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on October 24, 2011; the time
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 Chancellor asked me could he continue to do that. That might be, but I can't see much else that would make sense. Q Does it make sense in 1995 or '96, Archbishop, to continue in ministry any priest that you know has committed abuse against a minor? A No. Q Why did you? MR. MURRAY: Objection. You are asking him to speculate. He told you he doesn't know that he did. THE WITNESS: I did so because to take somebody out of ministry meant a legal process here and then sent to Rome, and you had to make 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 removed or limited ultimately, with the advice of others, but you are the guy that has to do it, right? A Not in a case like this. When I'm on sabbatical, those powers have been delegated to the Auxiliary Bishop who became the Administrator of the Diocese. Q Who was it then? A Bishop Sklba. MR. ANDERSON: Let's take a break. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This ends Disk No. 1 of the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on October 24, 2011; the time 10:32 a.m.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 Chancellor asked me could he continue to do that. That might be, but I can't see much else that would make sense. Q Does it make sense in 1995 or '96, Archbishop, to continue in ministry any priest that you know has committed abuse against a minor? A No. Q Why did you? MR. MURRAY: Objection. You are asking him to speculate. He told you he doesn't know that he did. THE WITNESS: I did so because to take somebody out of ministry meant a legal process here and then sent to Rome, and you had to make sure that the cases would fit, that the 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 removed or limited ultimately, with the advice of others, but you are the guy that has to do it, right? A Not in a case like this. When I'm on sabbatical, those powers have been delegated to the Auxiliary Bishop who became the Administrator of the Diocese. Q Who was it then? A Bishop Sklba. MR. ANDERSON: Let's take a break. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This ends Disk No. 1 of the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on October 24, 2011; the time 10:32 a.m. (A recess was taken.)
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 Chancellor asked me could he continue to do that. That might be, but I can't see much else that would make sense. Q Does it make sense in 1995 or '96, Archbishop, to continue in ministry any priest that you know has committed abuse against a minor? A No. Q Why did you? MR. MURRAY: Objection. You are asking him to speculate. He told you he doesn't know that he did. THE WITNESS: I did so because to take somebody out of ministry meant a legal process here and then sent to Rome, and you had to make sure that the cases would fit, that the requirements for dismissal from priesthood, 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 removed or limited ultimately, with the advice of others, but you are the guy that has to do it, right? A Not in a case like this. When I'm on sabbatical, those powers have been delegated to the Auxiliary Bishop who became the Administrator of the Diocese. Q Who was it then? A Bishop Sklba. MR. ANDERSON: Let's take a break. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This ends Disk No. 1 of the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on October 24, 2011; the time 10:32 a.m. (A recess was taken.) VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This is the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 Chancellor asked me could he continue to do that. That might be, but I can't see much else that would make sense. Q Does it make sense in 1995 or '96, Archbishop, to continue in ministry any priest that you know has committed abuse against a minor? A No. Q Why did you? MR. MURRAY: Objection. You are asking him to speculate. He told you he doesn't know that he did. THE WITNESS: I did so because to take somebody out of ministry meant a legal process here and then sent to Rome, and you had to make sure that the cases would fit, that the requirements for dismissal from priesthood, according to church law. All of the cases 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 removed or limited ultimately, with the advice of others, but you are the guy that has to do it, right? A Not in a case like this. When I'm on sabbatical, those powers have been delegated to the Auxiliary Bishop who became the Administrator of the Diocese. Q Who was it then? A Bishop Sklba. MR. ANDERSON: Let's take a break. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This ends Disk No. 1 of the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on October 24, 2011; the time 10:32 a.m. (A recess was taken.) VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This is the beginning of Disk No. 2 of the video deposition
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 Chancellor asked me could he continue to do that. That might be, but I can't see much else that would make sense. Q Does it make sense in 1995 or '96, Archbishop, to continue in ministry any priest that you know has committed abuse against a minor? A No. Q Why did you? MR. MURRAY: Objection. You are asking him to speculate. He told you he doesn't know that he did. THE WITNESS: I did so because to take somebody out of ministry meant a legal process here and then sent to Rome, and you had to make sure that the cases would fit, that the requirements for dismissal from priesthood, according to church law. All of the cases against someone like George Etzel had the 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 removed or limited ultimately, with the advice of others, but you are the guy that has to do it, right? A Not in a case like this. When I'm on sabbatical, those powers have been delegated to the Auxiliary Bishop who became the Administrator of the Diocese. Q Who was it then? A Bishop Sklba. MR. ANDERSON: Let's take a break. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This ends Disk No. 1 of the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on October 24, 2011; the time 10:32 a.m. (A recess was taken.) VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This is the beginning of Disk No. 2 of the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on October 24, 24, 2011
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 Chancellor asked me could he continue to do that. That might be, but I can't see much else that would make sense. Q Does it make sense in 1995 or '96, Archbishop, to continue in ministry any priest that you know has committed abuse against a minor? A No. Q Why did you? MR. MURRAY: Objection. You are asking him to speculate. He told you he doesn't know that he did. THE WITNESS: I did so because to take somebody out of ministry meant a legal process here and then sent to Rome, and you had to make sure that the cases would fit, that the requirements for dismissal from priesthood, according to church law. All of the cases against someone like George Etzel had the statute of limitation had expired years ago. I 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 removed or limited ultimately, with the advice of others, but you are the guy that has to do it, right? A Not in a case like this. When I'm on sabbatical, those powers have been delegated to the Auxiliary Bishop who became the Administrator of the Diocese. Q Who was it then? A Bishop Sklba. MR. ANDERSON: Let's take a break. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This ends Disk No. 1 of the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on October 24, 2011; the time 10:32 a.m. (A recess was taken.) VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This is the beginning of Disk No. 2 of the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on October 24, 2011; the time 10:46 a.m.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 Chancellor asked me could he continue to do that. That might be, but I can't see much else that would make sense. Q Does it make sense in 1995 or '96, Archbishop, to continue in ministry any priest that you know has committed abuse against a minor? A No. Q Why did you? MR. MURRAY: Objection. You are asking him to speculate. He told you he doesn't know that he did. THE WITNESS: I did so because to take somebody out of ministry meant a legal process here and then sent to Rome, and you had to make sure that the cases would fit, that the requirements for dismissal from priesthood, according to church law. All of the cases against someone like George Etzel had the statute of limitation had expired years ago. I would have hesitated pulling together a case like 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 removed or limited ultimately, with the advice of others, but you are the guy that has to do it, right? A Not in a case like this. When I'm on sabbatical, those powers have been delegated to the Auxiliary Bishop who became the Administrator of the Diocese. Q Who was it then? A Bishop Sklba. MR. ANDERSON: Let's take a break. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This ends Disk No. 1 of the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on October 24, 2011; the time 10:32 a.m. (A recess was taken.) VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This is the beginning of Disk No. 2 of the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on October 24, 2011; the time 10:46 a.m. BY MR. ANDERSON:
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 Chancellor asked me could he continue to do that. That might be, but I can't see much else that would make sense. Q Does it make sense in 1995 or '96, Archbishop, to continue in ministry any priest that you know has committed abuse against a minor? A No. Q Why did you? MR. MURRAY: Objection. You are asking him to speculate. He told you he doesn't know that he did. THE WITNESS: I did so because to take somebody out of ministry meant a legal process here and then sent to Rome, and you had to make sure that the cases would fit, that the requirements for dismissal from priesthood, according to church law. All of the cases against someone like George Etzel had the statute of limitation had expired years ago. I would have hesitated pulling together a case like that and sending it on to Rome. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 removed or limited ultimately, with the advice of others, but you are the guy that has to do it, right? A Not in a case like this. When I'm on sabbatical, those powers have been delegated to the Auxiliary Bishop who became the Administrator of the Diocese. Q Who was it then? A Bishop Sklba. MR. ANDERSON: Let's take a break. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This ends Disk No. 1 of the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on October 24, 2011; the time 10:32 a.m. (A recess was taken.) VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This is the beginning of Disk No. 2 of the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on October 24, 2011; the time 10:46 a.m. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Archbishop, I'd like to loop back for a moment to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 Chancellor asked me could he continue to do that. That might be, but I can't see much else that would make sense. Q Does it make sense in 1995 or '96, Archbishop, to continue in ministry any priest that you know has committed abuse against a minor? A No. Q Why did you? MR. MURRAY: Objection. You are asking him to speculate. He told you he doesn't know that he did. THE WITNESS: I did so because to take somebody out of ministry meant a legal process here and then sent to Rome, and you had to make sure that the cases would fit, that the requirements for dismissal from priesthood, according to church law. All of the cases against someone like George Etzel had the statute of limitation had expired years ago. I would have hesitated pulling together a case like that and sending it on to Rome. BY MR. ANDERSON: 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 removed or limited ultimately, with the advice of others, but you are the guy that has to do it, right? A Not in a case like this. When I'm on sabbatical, those powers have been delegated to the Auxiliary Bishop who became the Administrator of the Diocese. Q Who was it then? A Bishop Sklba. MR. ANDERSON: Let's take a break. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This ends Disk No. 1 of the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on October 24, 2011; the time 10:32 a.m. (A recess was taken.) VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This is the beginning of Disk No. 2 of the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on October 24, 2011; the time 10:46 a.m. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Archbishop, I'd like to loop back for a moment to a topic we had touched on, but I failed to follow
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 Chancellor asked me could he continue to do that. That might be, but I can't see much else that would make sense. Q Does it make sense in 1995 or '96, Archbishop, to continue in ministry any priest that you know has committed abuse against a minor? A No. Q Why did you? MR. MURRAY: Objection. You are asking him to speculate. He told you he doesn't know that he did. THE WITNESS: I did so because to take somebody out of ministry meant a legal process here and then sent to Rome, and you had to make sure that the cases would fit, that the requirements for dismissal from priesthood, according to church law. All of the cases against someone like George Etzel had the statute of limitation had expired years ago. I would have hesitated pulling together a case like that and sending it on to Rome. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q I'm going to direct your attention to Page 2 of 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 removed or limited ultimately, with the advice of others, but you are the guy that has to do it, right? A Not in a case like this. When I'm on sabbatical, those powers have been delegated to the Auxiliary Bishop who became the Administrator of the Diocese. Q Who was it then? A Bishop Sklba. MR. ANDERSON: Let's take a break. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This ends Disk No. 1 of the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on October 24, 2011; the time 10:32 a.m. (A recess was taken.) VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This is the beginning of Disk No. 2 of the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on October 24, 2011; the time 10:46 a.m. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Archbishop, I'd like to loop back for a moment to a topic we had touched on, but I failed to follow up on, and that pertained to Father You
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	 Chancellor asked me could he continue to do that. That might be, but I can't see much else that would make sense. Q Does it make sense in 1995 or '96, Archbishop, to continue in ministry any priest that you know has committed abuse against a minor? A No. Q Why did you? MR. MURRAY: Objection. You are asking him to speculate. He told you he doesn't know that he did. THE WITNESS: I did so because to take somebody out of ministry meant a legal process here and then sent to Rome, and you had to make sure that the cases would fit, that the requirements for dismissal from priesthood, according to church law. All of the cases against someone like George Etzel had the statute of limitation had expired years ago. I would have hesitated pulling together a case like that and sending it on to Rome. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q I'm going to direct your attention to Page 2 of this exhibit, and to Underneath Father David 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	 removed or limited ultimately, with the advice of others, but you are the guy that has to do it, right? A Not in a case like this. When I'm on sabbatical, those powers have been delegated to the Auxiliary Bishop who became the Administrator of the Diocese. Q Who was it then? A Bishop Sklba. MR. ANDERSON: Let's take a break. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This ends Disk No. 1 of the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on October 24, 2011; the time 10:32 a.m. (A recess was taken.) VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This is the beginning of Disk No. 2 of the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on October 24, 2011; the time 10:46 a.m. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Archbishop, I'd like to loop back for a moment to a topic we had touched on, but I failed to follow up on, and that pertained to Father You had told me that he had been accused of sexual
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 Chancellor asked me could he continue to do that. That might be, but I can't see much else that would make sense. Q Does it make sense in 1995 or '96, Archbishop, to continue in ministry any priest that you know has committed abuse against a minor? A No. Q Why did you? MR. MURRAY: Objection. You are asking him to speculate. He told you he doesn't know that he did. THE WITNESS: I did so because to take somebody out of ministry meant a legal process here and then sent to Rome, and you had to make sure that the cases would fit, that the requirements for dismissal from priesthood, according to church law. All of the cases against someone like George Etzel had the statute of limitation had expired years ago. I would have hesitated pulling together a case like that and sending it on to Rome. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q I'm going to direct your attention to Page 2 of 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 removed or limited ultimately, with the advice of others, but you are the guy that has to do it, right? A Not in a case like this. When I'm on sabbatical, those powers have been delegated to the Auxiliary Bishop who became the Administrator of the Diocese. Q Who was it then? A Bishop Sklba. MR. ANDERSON: Let's take a break. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This ends Disk No. 1 of the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on October 24, 2011; the time 10:32 a.m. (A recess was taken.) VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This is the beginning of Disk No. 2 of the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on October 24, 2011; the time 10:46 a.m. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Archbishop, I'd like to loop back for a moment to a topic we had touched on, but I failed to follow up on, and that pertained to Father You had told me that he had been accused of sexual

1

		Page 58			Page 60
1		substantiated and an investigation was done.	1	Q	Underneath his name is another name. I'd like
2		What investigation was done that led to the	2	_	you to look at that name, and after you do, tell
3		determination that it was not substantiated or	з		me if that name is on here because he had been
4		true?	4		accused of or engaged in abuse of minors.
5	A	I can't answer that fully, because I didn't do it	5		MR. LO COCO: Two down from Nichols?
6		at that part myself, but I know that Liz	6		MR. ANDERSON: No, the one beneath
7		Piasecki, people on my team, listened to all	7		Nichols?
8		sides on that, and it was a boy who claimed that	8		MR. LO COCO: Got it.
9		they were swimming and he had supported him or	9		THE WITNESS: He was not accused of
10		touched him in the process. I did I'm just	10		abuse of minors, no.
11		trying to see what I did personally talk to	11	BY I	MR. ANDERSON:
12		and he denied any problem. And	12	Q	And then the other name you will see there is
13		apparently there were two boys involved at the	13		Silvestri. That is a name that's already known
14		time, and when I say "boys," you know, they must	14		to us as having been accused of abuse of minors,
15		have been older. But nevertheless, I don't know	15		but the name underneath that I'd like you to look
16		the exact age. And I talked to the older boy	16		at and see if that is, in fact, a name that
17		personally, and he said nothing ever happened.	17		appears here because he had been accused of or
18		"No problem, Father." So that's as much as I can	18		had abused minors.
19		tell you.	19	Α	He was not accused of abuse of minors.
20	Q		20	Q	I'm directing your attention now to Exhibit 246.
21		what had happened?	21		This is an assignment chart, or at least appears
22	А	I certainly knew who he was and all, and I didn't	22		to be that by what's written at the top. What
23		talk personally to him, but I know my staff did,	23		can you tell me about what this is and the
24		and that's about as much as I can tell you.	24		purpose of it? By the way, the date, you will
25		Laurin had always denied it. I know the case has	25		see, Archbishop, is October 31, '02. Now I do
		Page 59			Page 61
1		come up more recently again, and that's why you	1		know that you have now retired and you are now in
2	~	are asking, but I	2		what we call, you call, Archbishop Emeritus
3	Q	And who under your authority did this	3		status, correct?
4		investigation?	4		Yes.
5		It would have been the Vicar for Clergy.	5	Q	But my question to you is are you familiar with
6	Q		6		this and/or what is what it reflects?
7	A	I don't have the list with me. I can't really	7	A	It seems to me, looking at it, that it was
8		tell you that.	8		prepared for the web page of the Archdiocese
9	Q		9		where it lists not just those who had substantial
10		the exhibits we had been looking at, and I think	10		accusations against them of sex abuse, but also,
11		the last one we had been viewing was 244, and now	11		if you look at each one, it will tell you where
12		I'm directing your attention to 245, and this one	12		they had been assigned, and that was so that
13		is easier, because it's typewritten. At the top	13		those parishes also would be informed that the
14		you will see, Archbishop, it says, "Revised	14		priest had been assigned there in case others
15		9/97." Do you remember why revisions are being	15		would come forward. That's what I judge this
		made and/or recorded pertaining to restrictions	16	_	would be.
		that had been imposed on a number of priests?	17	Q	You will see that the first name here is a known
17		I don't. I'd have to look at the names to see if	18		priest known to have been accused and found to
17 18	A	the second second second from the first list in the second	19		have offended against minors. That was the first
17 18 19	A	there's differences from the first listing, but			name, correct?
17 18 19	A	otherwise I can't tell you exactly why there	20		
17 18 19 20 21	A	otherwise I can't tell you exactly why there would be any changes.	21	Α	Yes.
17 18 19 20 21	A Q	otherwise I can't tell you exactly why there would be any changes.		A Q	Yes. That's Marvin Knighton, correct?
17 18 19 20 21 22		otherwise I can't tell you exactly why there would be any changes.	21 22 23		
16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24		otherwise I can't tell you exactly why there would be any changes. There is a name right under Nichols, who we know	21 22	Q	That's Marvin Knighton, correct?

16 (Pages 58 to 61)

Halma-Jilek Reporting, Inc.

Experience Quality Service!

.

e

10/24/11 Deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland

		Page 62		Page
1	А	If so, that didn't happen in my time that he was	1	BY MR. ANDERSON:
2		accused.	2	2 Q I'm going to have you turn two pages on this
3	Q	In the right-hand column there's a handwritten	3	exhibit to the page that has In the lower,
4		note there. Do you see that?	4	right-hand corner the last number is 18 appearing
5	A	Yes.	5	5 on it, which is Page 6 of this.
6	Q	I read it to say, "Dolan will decide whether this	6	MR. MURRAY: 218, did you say, Bates
7		goes to CDF."	7	7 number?
8	A	That's what it sounds like, yes.	8	3 MR. ANDERSON: Yes.
9	Q	And is it correct to say that it is the	9	BY MR. ANDERSON:
10		Archbishop's responsibility and authority to make	10	Q And, again, this is a chart, and the second
11		the decision, in this case now Dolan, to decide	111	priest identified there, do you see that name?
12		whether these cases go to the CDF?	12	2 A Yes.
13	Α	I haven't read recently the charter, the Dallas	13	Q Do you know if that is a priest that then is
14		Charter. I judge that that's in the Dallas	14	accused of abuse of minors?
15		Charter.	15	5 A I don't remember.
16	Q	The Dallas Charter and the norms that were	16	Q Under the substantiated portion in '65 You
.17		established came out of the Catholic Conference	17	will see under that priest's name it says, "Needs
18		of Bishops meeting in 2002. Did you attend that	18	further investigation. Three reports; all
19		meeting?	19	denied. One report Q'able."
20	Α	No.	20	MR. MURRAY: Questionable.
21	Q	Who did on behalf of the Archdiocese of	21	MR. ANDERSON: Questionable.
22		Milwaukee?	22	BY MR. ANDERSON:
23		MR. LO COCO: Objection, foundation.	23	Q Do you have any memory of what this refers to,
24		THE WITNESS: Bishop Skiba would have	24	Archbishop?
25		been the Administrator of the Diocese.	25	
		Page 63	20	A (Testimony stricken by agreement.)
	BY N		1	Page
	BY N Q	Page 63		Page Q This isn't him. Oh, yes, yes, that's
1,	-	Page 63	1	Page Q This isn't him. Oh, yes, yes, that's A I don't. I don't.
1, 2	-	Page 63 IR. ANDERSON: The second page of this document under Peter	1 2	Page Q This isn't him. Oh, yes, yes, that's A I don't. I don't. Q The name that is the third from the bottom, I will direct your attention to that, and it's
1, 2 3	-	Page 63 MR. ANDERSON: The second page of this document under Peter Burns there is a name. I'd ask you to look at	1 2 3	Page Q This isn't him. Oh, yes, yes, that's A I don't. I don't. Q The name that is the third from the bottom, I will direct your attention to that, and it's
1, 2 3 4	-	Page 63 MR. ANDERSON: The second page of this document under Peter Burns there is a name. I'd ask you to look at that name and tell me if this is somebody who you	1 2 3 4	Page Q This isn't him. Oh, yes, yes, that's A I don't. I don't. Q The name that is the third from the bottom, I will direct your attention to that, and it's below Jerome Wagner, who is known to have been
1, 2 3 4 5	Q	Page 63 AR. ANDERSON: The second page of this document under Peter Burns there is a name. I'd ask you to look at that name and tell me if this is somebody who you know to have been accused of sexual abuse of	1 2 3 4 5	Page Q This isn't him. Oh, yes, yes, that's A I don't. I don't. Q The name that is the third from the bottom, I will direct your attention to that, and it's below Jerome Wagner, who is known to have been accused, and looking at that name, is that a
1, 2 3 4 5 6	Q	Page 63 AR. ANDERSON: The second page of this document under Peter Burns there is a name. I'd ask you to look at that name and tell me if this is somebody who you know to have been accused of sexual abuse of minors.	1 2 3 4 5 6	Page Q This isn't him. Oh, yes, yes, that's A I don't. I don't. Q The name that is the third from the bottom, I will direct your attention to that, and it's below Jerome Wagner, who is known to have been accused, and looking at that name, is that a priest you had known as Archbishop to have been
1 2 3 4 5 6 7	Q	Page 63 MR. ANDERSON: The second page of this document under Peter Burns there is a name. I'd ask you to look at that name and tell me if this is somebody who you know to have been accused of sexual abuse of minors. He was not accused during my time of sex abuse of minors. I'd direct your attention to the next page, and	1 2 3 4 5 6 7	Page Q This isn't him. Oh, yes, yes, that's A I don't. I don't. Q The name that is the third from the bottom, I will direct your attention to that, and it's below Jerome Wagner, who is known to have been accused, and looking at that name, is that a priest you had known as Archbishop to have been accused of abuse of minors? A No, he had left active ministry before I arrived,
1, 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Q	Page 63 MR. ANDERSON: The second page of this document under Peter Burns there is a name. I'd ask you to look at that name and tell me if this is somebody who you know to have been accused of sexual abuse of minors. He was not accused during my time of sex abuse of minors.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Page Q This isn't him. Oh, yes, yes, that's A I don't. I don't. Q The name that is the third from the bottom, I will direct your attention to that, and it's below Jerome Wagner, who is known to have been accused, and looking at that name, is that a priest you had known as Archbishop to have been accused of abuse of minors? A No, he had left active ministry before I arrived,
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Q	Page 63 MR. ANDERSON: The second page of this document under Peter Burns there is a name. I'd ask you to look at that name and tell me if this is somebody who you know to have been accused of sexual abuse of minors. He was not accused during my time of sex abuse of minors. I'd direct your attention to the next page, and the first name that appears on this page I'd ask you to look at and see if that is one that is	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Page Q This isn't him. Oh, yes, yes, that's A I don't. I don't. Q The name that is the third from the bottom, I will direct your attention to that, and it's below Jerome Wagner, who is known to have been accused, and looking at that name, is that a priest you had known as Archbishop to have been accused of abuse of minors? A No, he had left active ministry before I arrived, and I don't think I ever met him. MR. LO COCO: Can we go back to the
1, 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Q	Page 63 MR. ANDERSON: The second page of this document under Peter Burns there is a name. I'd ask you to look at that name and tell me if this is somebody who you know to have been accused of sexual abuse of minors. He was not accused during my time of sex abuse of minors. I'd direct your attention to the next page, and the first name that appears on this page I'd ask	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Page Q This isn't him. Oh, yes, yes, that's A I don't. I don't. Q The name that is the third from the bottom, I will direct your attention to that, and it's below Jerome Wagner, who is known to have been accused, and looking at that name, is that a priest you had known as Archbishop to have been accused of abuse of minors? A No, he had left active ministry before I arrived, and I don't think I ever met him. MR. LO COCO: Can we go back to the
1, 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q	Page 63 MR. ANDERSON: The second page of this document under Peter Burns there is a name. I'd ask you to look at that name and tell me if this is somebody who you know to have been accused of sexual abuse of minors. He was not accused during my time of sex abuse of minors. I'd direct your attention to the next page, and the first name that appears on this page I'd ask you to look at and see if that is one that is	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Page Q This isn't him. Oh, yes, yes, that's A I don't. I don't. Q The name that is the third from the bottom, I will direct your attention to that, and it's below Jerome Wagner, who is known to have been accused, and looking at that name, is that a priest you had known as Archbishop to have been accused of abuse of minors? A No, he had left active ministry before I arrived, and I don't think I ever met him. MR. LO COCO: Can we go back to the earlier name? Archbishop said it three times.
1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14,	Q A Q	Page 63 AR. ANDERSON: The second page of this document under Peter Burns there is a name. I'd ask you to look at that name and tell me if this is somebody who you know to have been accused of sexual abuse of minors. He was not accused during my time of sex abuse of minors. I'd direct your attention to the next page, and the first name that appears on this page I'd ask you to look at and see if that is one that is accused of abuse of minors? There was no accusation of minors, no. Under "Substantiated" it says, "Under DA	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Page Q This isn't him. Oh, yes, yes, that's A I don't. I don't. Q The name that is the third from the bottom, I will direct your attention to that, and it's below Jerome Wagner, who is known to have been accused, and looking at that name, is that a priest you had known as Archbishop to have been accused of abuse of minors? A No, he had left active ministry before I arrived, and I don't think I ever met him. MR. LO COCO: Can we go back to the earlier name? Archbishop said it three times. Can we agree to strike that name from the record? I mean, it's evident from the conversation the
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 11 12 13 14 15	Q A Q A	Page 63 AR. ANDERSON: The second page of this document under Peter Burns there is a name. I'd ask you to look at that name and tell me if this is somebody who you know to have been accused of sexual abuse of minors. He was not accused during my time of sex abuse of minors. I'd direct your attention to the next page, and the first name that appears on this page I'd ask you to look at and see if that is one that is accused of abuse of minors? There was no accusation of minors, no. Under "Substantiated" it says, "Under DA investigation," and it looks like '79 through	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Page Q This isn't him. Oh, yes, yes, that's A I don't. I don't. Q The name that is the third from the bottom, I will direct your attention to that, and it's below Jerome Wagner, who is known to have been accused, and looking at that name, is that a priest you had known as Archbishop to have been accused of abuse of minors? A No, he had left active ministry before I arrived, and I don't think I ever met him. MR. LO COCO: Can we go back to the earlier name? Archbishop said it three times. Can we agree to strike that name from the record? I mean, it's evident from the conversation the name that was being discussed, so if at some
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q A Q A	Page 63 AR. ANDERSON: The second page of this document under Peter Burns there is a name. I'd ask you to look at that name and tell me if this is somebody who you know to have been accused of sexual abuse of minors. He was not accused during my time of sex abuse of minors. I'd direct your attention to the next page, and the first name that appears on this page I'd ask you to look at and see if that is one that is accused of abuse of minors? There was no accusation of minors, no. Under "Substantiated" it says, "Under DA investigation," and it looks like '79 through '84. Can you tell me about what you know about	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 Page Q This isn't him. Oh, yes, yes, that's A I don't. I don't. Q The name that is the third from the bottom, I will direct your attention to that, and it's below Jerome Wagner, who is known to have been accused, and looking at that name, is that a priest you had known as Archbishop to have been accused of abuse of minors? A No, he had left active ministry before I arrived, and I don't think I ever met him. MR. LO COCO: Can we go back to the earlier name? Archbishop said it three times. Can we agree to strike that name from the record? I mean, it's evident from the conversation the name that was being discussed, so if at some point in the future we need to put it into the
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q A Q A	Page 63 AR. ANDERSON: The second page of this document under Peter Burns there is a name. I'd ask you to look at that name and tell me if this is somebody who you know to have been accused of sexual abuse of minors. He was not accused during my time of sex abuse of minors. I'd direct your attention to the next page, and the first name that appears on this page I'd ask you to look at and see if that is one that is accused of abuse of minors? There was no accusation of minors, no. Under "Substantiated" it says, "Under DA investigation," and it looks like '79 through '84. Can you tell me about what you know about that?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 Page Q This isn't him. Oh, yes, yes, that's A I don't. I don't. Q The name that is the third from the bottom, I will direct your attention to that, and it's below Jerome Wagner, who is known to have been accused, and looking at that name, is that a priest you had known as Archbishop to have been accused of abuse of minors? A No, he had left active ministry before I arrived, and I don't think I ever met him. MR. LO COCO: Can we go back to the earlier name? Archbishop said it three times. Can we agree to strike that name from the record? I mean, it's evident from the conversation the name that was being discussed, so if at some point in the future we need to put it into the record, people will know what the reference is.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q A Q A	Page 63 AR. ANDERSON: The second page of this document under Peter Burns there is a name. I'd ask you to look at that name and tell me if this is somebody who you know to have been accused of sexual abuse of minors. He was not accused during my time of sex abuse of minors. I'd direct your attention to the next page, and the first name that appears on this page I'd ask you to look at and see if that is one that is accused of abuse of minors? There was no accusation of minors, no. Under "Substantiated" it says, "Under DA investigation," and it looks like '79 through '84. Can you tell me about what you know about that? MR. LO COCO: I'm going to object to the	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 Page Q This isn't him. Oh, yes, yes, that's A I don't. I don't. Q The name that is the third from the bottom, I will direct your attention to that, and it's below Jerome Wagner, who is known to have been accused, and looking at that name, is that a priest you had known as Archbishop to have been accused of abuse of minors? A No, he had left active ministry before I arrived, and I don't think I ever met him. MR. LO COCO: Can we go back to the earlier name? Archbishop said it three times. Can we agree to strike that name from the record? I mean, it's evident from the conversation the name that was being discussed, so if at some point in the future we need to put it into the record, people will know what the reference is. MR. ANDERSON: Let's for today agree to
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Q A Q A	Page 63 AR. ANDERSON: The second page of this document under Peter Burns there is a name. I'd ask you to look at that name and tell me if this is somebody who you know to have been accused of sexual abuse of minors. He was not accused during my time of sex abuse of minors. I'd direct your attention to the next page, and the first name that appears on this page I'd ask you to look at and see if that is one that is accused of abuse of minors? There was no accusation of minors, no. Under "Substantiated" it says, "Under DA investigation," and it looks like '79 through '84. Can you tell me about what you know about that? MR. LO COCO: I'm going to object to the question. Archbishop Weakland already said it	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 Page Q This isn't him. Oh, yes, yes, that's A I don't. I don't. Q The name that is the third from the bottom, I will direct your attention to that, and it's below Jerome Wagner, who is known to have been accused, and looking at that name, is that a priest you had known as Archbishop to have been accused of abuse of minors? A No, he had left active ministry before I arrived, and I don't think I ever met him. MR. LO COCO: Can we go back to the earlier name? Archbishop said it three times. Can we agree to strike that name from the record? I mean, it's evident from the conversation the name that was being discussed, so if at some point in the future we need to put it into the record, people will know what the reference is. MR. ANDERSON: Let's for today agree to that, to keep it as clean as is necessary.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q A Q A	Page 63 AR. ANDERSON: The second page of this document under Peter Burns there is a name. I'd ask you to look at that name and tell me if this is somebody who you know to have been accused of sexual abuse of minors. He was not accused during my time of sex abuse of minors. I'd direct your attention to the next page, and the first name that appears on this page I'd ask you to look at and see if that is one that is accused of abuse of minors? There was no accusation of minors, no. Under "Substantiated" it says, "Under DA investigation," and it looks like '79 through '84. Can you tell me about what you know about that? MR. LO COCO: I'm going to object to the question. Archbishop Weakland already said it doesn't deal with sexual abuse of minors, so it's	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Page Q This isn't him. Oh, yes, yes, that's A I don't. I don't. Q The name that is the third from the bottom, I will direct your attention to that, and it's below Jerome Wagner, who is known to have been accused, and looking at that name, is that a priest you had known as Archbishop to have been accused of abuse of minors? A No, he had left active ministry before I arrived, and I don't think I ever met him. MR. LO COCO: Can we go back to the earlier name? Archbishop said it three times. Can we agree to strike that name from the record? I mean, it's evident from the conversation the name that was being discussed, so if at some point in the future we need to put it into the record, people will know what the reference is. MR. ANDERSON: Let's for today agree to that, to keep it as clean as is necessary. MR. MURRAY: It wasn't really an answer.
1, 2 3, 4 5, 6 7, 8 9, 10 11 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q A Q A Q	Page 63 AR. ANDERSON: The second page of this document under Peter Burns there is a name. I'd ask you to look at that name and tell me if this is somebody who you know to have been accused of sexual abuse of minors. He was not accused during my time of sex abuse of minors. I'd direct your attention to the next page, and the first name that appears on this page I'd ask you to look at and see if that is one that is accused of abuse of minors? There was no accusation of minors, no. Under "Substantiated" it says, "Under DA investigation," and it looks like '79 through '84. Can you tell me about what you know about that? MR. LO COCO: I'm going to object to the question. Archbishop Weakland already said it doesn't deal with sexual abuse of minors, so it's beyond the scope of this deposition, and I would	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Page Q This isn't him. Oh, yes, yes, that's A I don't. I don't. Q The name that is the third from the bottom, I will direct your attention to that, and it's below Jerome Wagner, who is known to have been accused, and looking at that name, is that a priest you had known as Archbishop to have been accused of abuse of minors? A No, he had left active ministry before I arrived, and I don't think I ever met him. MR. LO COCO: Can we go back to the earlier name? Archbishop said it three times. Can we agree to strike that name from the record? I mean, it's evident from the conversation the name that was being discussed, so if at some point in the future we need to put it into the record, people will know what the reference is. MR. ANDERSON: Let's for today agree to that, to keep it as clean as is necessary. MR. MURRAY: It wasn't really an answer. He was sort of thinking out loud.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q A Q A Q	Page 63 AR. ANDERSON: The second page of this document under Peter Burns there is a name. I'd ask you to look at that name and tell me if this is somebody who you know to have been accused of sexual abuse of minors. He was not accused during my time of sex abuse of minors. I'd direct your attention to the next page, and the first name that appears on this page I'd ask you to look at and see if that is one that is accused of abuse of minors? There was no accusation of minors, no. Under "Substantiated" it says, "Under DA investigation," and it looks like '79 through '84. Can you tell me about what you know about that? MR. LO COCO: I'm going to object to the question. Archbishop Weakland already said it doesn't deal with sexual abuse of minors, so it's beyond the scope of this deposition, and I would instruct him not to answer that.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 Page Q This isn't him. Oh, yes, yes, that's A I don't. I don't. Q The name that is the third from the bottom, I will direct your attention to that, and it's below Jerome Wagner, who is known to have been accused, and looking at that name, is that a priest you had known as Archbishop to have been accused of abuse of minors? A No, he had left active ministry before I arrived, and I don't think I ever met him. MR. LO COCO: Can we go back to the earlier name? Archbishop said it three times. Can we agree to strike that name from the record? I mean, it's evident from the conversation the name that was being discussed, so if at some point in the future we need to put it into the record, people will know what the reference is. MR. ANDERSON: Let's for today agree to that, to keep it as clean as is necessary. MR. MURRAY: It wasn't really an answer. He was sort of thinking out loud. MR. LO COCO: Right. Thank you.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q A Q Q	Page 63 AR. ANDERSON: The second page of this document under Peter Burns there is a name. I'd ask you to look at that name and tell me if this is somebody who you know to have been accused of sexual abuse of minors. He was not accused during my time of sex abuse of minors. I'd direct your attention to the next page, and the first name that appears on this page I'd ask you to look at and see if that is one that is accused of abuse of minors? There was no accusation of minors, no. Under "Substantiated" it says, "Under DA investigation," and it looks like '79 through '84. Can you tell me about what you know about that? MR. LO COCO: I'm going to object to the question. Archbishop Weakland already said it doesn't deal with sexual abuse of minors, so it's beyond the scope of this deposition, and I would instruct him not to answer that. THE WITNESS: I don't know what that	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 Page Q This isn't him. Oh, yes, yes, that's A I don't. I don't. Q The name that is the third from the bottom, I will direct your attention to that, and it's below Jerome Wagner, who is known to have been accused, and looking at that name, is that a priest you had known as Archbishop to have been accused of abuse of minors? A No, he had left active ministry before I arrived, and I don't think I ever met him. MR. LO COCO: Can we go back to the earlier name? Archbishop said it three times. Can we agree to strike that name from the record? I mean, it's evident from the conversation the name that was being discussed, so if at some point in the future we need to put it into the record, people will know what the reference is. MR. ANDERSON: Let's for today agree to that, to keep it as clean as is necessary. MR. MURRAY: It wasn't really an answer. He was sort of thinking out loud. MR. LO COCO: Right. Thank you.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 11 2 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q A Q Q	Page 63 AR. ANDERSON: The second page of this document under Peter Burns there is a name. I'd ask you to look at that name and tell me if this is somebody who you know to have been accused of sexual abuse of minors. He was not accused during my time of sex abuse of minors. I'd direct your attention to the next page, and the first name that appears on this page I'd ask you to look at and see if that is one that is accused of abuse of minors? There was no accusation of minors, no. Under "Substantiated" it says, "Under DA investigation," and it looks like '79 through '84. Can you tell me about what you know about that? MR. LO COCO: I'm going to object to the question. Archbishop Weakland already said it doesn't deal with sexual abuse of minors, so it's beyond the scope of this deposition, and I would instruct him not to answer that.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 Page Q This isn't him. Oh, yes, yes, that's A I don't. I don't. Q The name that is the third from the bottom, I will direct your attention to that, and it's below Jerome Wagner, who is known to have been accused, and looking at that name, is that a priest you had known as Archbishop to have been accused of abuse of minors? A No, he had left active ministry before I arrived, and I don't think I ever met him. MR. LO COCO: Can we go back to the earlier name? Archbishop said it three times. Can we agree to strike that name from the record? I mean, it's evident from the conversation the name that was being discussed, so if at some point in the future we need to put it into the record, people will know what the reference is. MR. ANDERSON: Let's for today agree to that, to keep it as clean as is necessary. MR. LO COCO: Right. Thank you. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Archbishop, we have gone through a number of

٠

Experience Quality Service!

17 (Pages 62 to 65)

 (\cdot)

 $\left(\begin{array}{c} \\ \\ \end{array} \right)$

			1		n
	i	Page 66	.		Page 68
1		restrictions that have been imposed by you as	1	~	or the Vicar of Clergy.
2		Archbishop upon a number of priests who are known	2	Q	And do you have any memory by name of anybody
3		and/or to be suspected of sexual abuse of minors.	3		under your authority who actually made a report
4		My question to you is did you, as the Archbishop,	4		of sexual abuse to law enforcement authorities?
5		or anybody under your control in the Archdiocese	5	A	You are getting into my last years as Bishop, and
6		at that time or any time make these lists or the	6		I don't think I could tell you during that
7		lists that you knew to be credibly accused	7	-	period.
8		priests available to law enforcement?	8	Q	
9		MR. MURRAY: Objection to form and vague	9		believe any report of suspicions of sexual abuse
10		as to time and multiple in form. Go ahead and	10		by any of the clerics was made to law enforcement
11		answer, if you can.	11		under your charge?
12		THE WITNESS: I don't think I ever said,	12	А	Certainly there were cases in the '80's where
13		"Give them a list," if that's what you are	13		this happened, but I think it wasn't because
14		saying, but certainly my staff did consult the DA	14		somebody from my office went, but rather that the
15		of the various counties when cases came up,	15		victims or their parents or somebody took it to
16		especially those where the statute of limitation	16		the police. So I can't tell you when would be
17		had expired. At the beginning I don't think we	17		the first from my office.
18		brought in the I will say this the police	18	Q	Do you have any memory while Archbishop of
19		often enough, the DA, but it became then the	19	-	Milwaukee of having discussions with any of your
20		practice to take each case. So often we were	20		staff, those whom you appointed, from the
21		told then the statute of limitation had expired.	21		auxiliary bishops to the Vicar for Clergy on
22	0	Under your charge how many priests were actually	22		down, about them having made a report to law
23	Ŧ	reported to law enforcement for suspicion and/or	23		enforcement concerning sexual abuse of minors?
23 24		investigation of sexual abuse of minors?	24	А	
25	Δ	I wouldn't be able to give you a number.	25	ō	Archbishop, I'm going to direct your attention to
				-	-
		Page 67			Page 69
1	Q	And you personally never made any reports,	1		these I'm going to direct your attention to
2		correct?	2		another exhibit which we have marked Exhibit 247,
3	А	I, myself, I did not conceive of myself as a	3		and it is, while Mike Finnegan gets it out, an
4		mandated reporter.	4		article from the New York Times in which you are
5	Q	You were in charge of education, were you not?	5		quoted.
6	A	Yes.	6		MR. MURRAY: Oh, that's not in the
7	Q	Did you know that educators were mandated	7		volume. Here we go.
8		reporters?	8	BY M	MR. ANDERSON:
9	Α	No.	9	Q	And he's handing it to counsel and yourself. I'm
	Q	Who was then in charge of reporting sexual abuse	10	-	not going to ask you to read the article, but I
10	-	known to the Archdiocese and you to law			am going to ask you a couple of questions about
			11		an going to ask you a couple of questions about
11		enforcement?	11 12		where you are quoted as having made statements
11 12		enforcement?			where you are quoted as having made statements
11 12 13		enforcement? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form as to	12 13		where you are quoted as having made statements that pertain to this inquiry. At the second page
11 12 13 14		enforcement? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form as to time, time frame.	12 13 14		where you are quoted as having made statements that pertain to this inquiry. At the second page of this article and exhibit, the last line in it,
11 12 13 14 15		enforcement? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form as to time, time frame. MR. ANDERSON: While you were the	12 13 14 15		where you are quoted as having made statements that pertain to this inquiry. At the second page of this article and exhibit, the last line in it, and I will read it and then ask you a question,
11 12 13 14 15 16		enforcement? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form as to time, time frame. MR. ANDERSON: While you were the Archbishop.	12 13 14 15 16		where you are quoted as having made statements that pertain to this inquiry. At the second page of this article and exhibit, the last line in it, and I will read it and then ask you a question, states, "The Archbishop said a highly placed
11 12 13 14 15 16 17		enforcement? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form as to time, time frame. MR. ANDERSON: While you were the Archbishop. THE WITNESS: It would depend on when it	12 13 14 15 16 17		where you are quoted as having made statements that pertain to this inquiry. At the second page of this article and exhibit, the last line in it, and I will read it and then ask you a question, states, "The Archbishop said a highly placed friend in Rome advised him that church officials
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18		enforcement? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form as to time, time frame. MR. ANDERSON: While you were the Archbishop. THE WITNESS: It would depend on when it became obligator write by law that we report, and	12 13 14 15 16 17 18		where you are quoted as having made statements that pertain to this inquiry. At the second page of this article and exhibit, the last line in it, and I will read it and then ask you a question, states, "The Archbishop said a highly placed friend in Rome advised him that church officials preferred that such things be hushed up, which
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19		enforcement? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form as to time, time frame. MR. ANDERSON: While you were the Archbishop. THE WITNESS: It would depend on when it became obligator write by law that we report, and so I couldn't say up until then that there was	12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19		where you are quoted as having made statements that pertain to this inquiry. At the second page of this article and exhibit, the last line in it, and I will read it and then ask you a question, states, "The Archbishop said a highly placed friend in Rome advised him that church officials preferred that such things be hushed up, which is, quote, 'the Roman way," unquote. Did you
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20		enforcement? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form as to time, time frame. MR. ANDERSON: While you were the Archbishop. THE WITNESS: It would depend on when it became obligator write by law that we report, and so I couldn't say up until then that there was anyone specifically nominated to do this, but	12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20		where you are quoted as having made statements that pertain to this inquiry. At the second page of this article and exhibit, the last line in it, and I will read it and then ask you a question, states, "The Archbishop said a highly placed friend in Rome advised him that church officials preferred that such things be hushed up, which is, quote, 'the Roman way," unquote. Did you make that statement?
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21		enforcement? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form as to time, time frame. MR. ANDERSON: While you were the Archbishop. THE WITNESS: It would depend on when it became obligator write by law that we report, and so I couldn't say up until then that there was anyone specifically nominated to do this, but certainly after the law, state law of mandated	12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21		where you are quoted as having made statements that pertain to this inquiry. At the second page of this article and exhibit, the last line in it, and I will read it and then ask you a question, states, "The Archbishop said a highly placed friend in Rome advised him that church officials preferred that such things be hushed up, which is, quote, 'the Roman way," unquote. Did you make that statement? MR. LO COCO: Objection. Hold on. I
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22		enforcement? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form as to time, time frame. MR. ANDERSON: While you were the Archbishop. THE WITNESS: It would depend on when it became obligator write by law that we report, and so I couldn't say up until then that there was anyone specifically nominated to do this, but certainly after the law, state law of mandated reporting, whoever took it in, received it, was	12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22		where you are quoted as having made statements that pertain to this inquiry. At the second page of this article and exhibit, the last line in it, and I will read it and then ask you a question, states, "The Archbishop said a highly placed friend in Rome advised him that church officials preferred that such things be hushed up, which is, quote, 'the Roman way," unquote. Did you make that statement? MR. LO COCO: Objection. Hold on. I need to read the exhibit. Well, I object to the
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23		enforcement? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form as to time, time frame. MR. ANDERSON: While you were the Archbishop. THE WITNESS: It would depend on when it became obligator write by law that we report, and so I couldn't say up until then that there was anyone specifically nominated to do this, but certainly after the law, state law of mandated reporting, whoever took it in, received it, was to give it to the police.	12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 21 22 23		where you are quoted as having made statements that pertain to this inquiry. At the second page of this article and exhibit, the last line in it, and I will read it and then ask you a question, states, "The Archbishop said a highly placed friend in Rome advised him that church officials preferred that such things be hushed up, which is, quote, 'the Roman way,'" unquote. Did you make that statement? MR. LO COCO: Objection. Hold on. I need to read the exhibit. Well, I object to the form of the question, because this quote is not
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q	enforcement? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form as to time, time frame. MR. ANDERSON: While you were the Archbishop. THE WITNESS: It would depend on when it became obligator write by law that we report, and so I couldn't say up until then that there was anyone specifically nominated to do this, but certainly after the law, state law of mandated reporting, whoever took it in, received it, was to give it to the police.	12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22		where you are quoted as having made statements that pertain to this inquiry. At the second page of this article and exhibit, the last line in it, and I will read it and then ask you a question, states, "The Archbishop said a highly placed friend in Rome advised him that church officials preferred that such things be hushed up, which is, quote, 'the Roman way," unquote. Did you make that statement? MR. LO COCO: Objection. Hold on. I need to read the exhibit. Well, I object to the

18 (Pages 66 to 69)

Halma-Jilek Reporting, Inc.

10/24/11 Deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland

	Page 70		Page 72
1	for this Rule 2004 examination, so I instruct the	1	ask you a question. The article states,
2	witness not to answer.	2	"Archbishop Weakland and the Milwaukee
3	BY MR. ANDERSON:	з	Archdiocese are also the target of several
4	Q Are you going to follow that instruction?	4	lawsuits accusing them of failing to remove
5	MR. MURRAY: I will also instruct the	5	abusive priests, allowing more minors to be
6	witness not to answer. This topic is certainly	6	victimized." First, do you believe that to have
7	not within the three areas of permissible inquiry	7	been a correct statement?
8	for this deposition. Instruct the witness not to	8	MR. LO COCO: Objection to form,
9	answer the question.	9	foundation.
10	BY MR. ANDERSON:	10	THE WITNESS: I don't know.
11	Q I'm going to refer you to the next page of this	11	BY MR. ANDERSON:
12	exhibit.	12	Q Okay. It goes on to state, "In the interview, he
13	MR. MURRAY: That's Page 3.	13	blamed psychologists for advising bishops that
14	BY MR. ANDERSON:	14	perpetrators could be treated and returned to
15	Q Before I do, I want to ask you a question in the	15	work." Did you say that?
16	context of the sexual abuse of minors. In your	16	A I don't like the way that's worded. It doesn't
17	view and experience, was it a practice to hush it	17	correspond to my way of phrasing it. I did say
18	up in the clerical culture?	18	that I thought psychologists were going through
19	MR. MURRAY: Objection, vague as to	19	the same learning curve everybody else was, and
20	time. You may answer, if you can.	20	that we would look back on it and they would look
21	THE WITNESS: I can't say it was a	21	back on it as giving advice that was too positive
22	practice to hush it up, because I'm not quite	22	at the beginning.
23	sure what is implied there, but there was a	23	Q It goes on to state, "And he blamed the Vatican's
24	certain kind of fear of scandal, and nobody likes	24	tribunals for spending years debating whether to
25	to put their dirty laundry out on the line. So	25	remove abusers from the priesthood." Did you
 			
	Page 71		Page 73
1	in that respect, yes. BY MR. ANDERSON:	1	state that?
3	Q And the rules that you were required to operate	2	A I may have stated it, again, a little bit more
4	under referred to earlier also required that you	4	diplomatically that cases that went to the
5	avoid scandal, did they not?	5	Vatican so often would take years before they would be responded to, at which time, if it was a
6	A I'm not quite sure how it's worded.	6	case of sexual abuse, you had to come to some
7	Q I'll refer you back to the same exhibit, but now	7	solution.
8	to the third page, Archbishop. In the middle of	8	Q At the next paragraph there is a quote. It is,
9	it I will read a passage and then ask a question.	9	quote, "The concern was more about the priests
10	It is quoted You are quoted as having said the	10	than about the victims,' unquote, Archbishop
11	following: "Archbishop Weakland and the	11	Weakland said." Is that an accurate quote?
12	Milwaukee Archdiocese are also the target of	12	MR. LO COCO: Objection to the form,
13	several lawsuits accusing them of failing to	13	lacks context. You can answer.
14	remove abusive priests, allowing more minors to	14	THE WITNESS: It would be accurate if it
15	be victimized."	15	meant the first years which I was Archbishop. It
16	MR. LO COCO: First of all, that's not a	16	seemed to me that during those years we did not
17	quote from Archbishop Weakland.	17	know of the great psychological damage that could
18	MR. ANDERSON: I didn't I'm quoting	18	be done and that, therefore, we were placing more
19	from the	19	emphasis on what to do about the priests. This
20	MR. LO COCO: Read the question back.	20	was a new experience. In that sense I would say,
21	That's what you said.	21	yeah. This summarizes a whole long discussion.
22	MR. ANDERSON: Okay. Let me just	22	Q Archbishop, there is another exhibit in which you
23	restate the question.	23	are quoting from the New York Times, and just to
24	BY MR. ANDERSON:	24	go through it, I'm going to ask you if what is
25	Q I'm reading from the article now, and then I will	25	attributed to you is true.
			· · · · • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •

-

Experience Quality Service!

÷

10/24/11 Deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland

(* ¹.)

 (\cdot, \cdot)

 \geq

	Page 74		Page 76
1	MR. MURRAY: What exhibit is this?	1	find that anywhere.
2	MR. ANDERSON: It's Exhibit 248. That's	2	MR. ANDERSON: The seventh paragraph on
3	the article.	3	
4	BY MR. ANDERSON:	4	MR. LO COCO: On Page 1?
5	Q I'm just going to read the passage and ask you a	5	MR. FINNEGAN: What's the date on that?
6	question, if it's true.	6	MR. LO COCO: May 25, 2002.
7	MR. LO COCO: No, we're not doing that.	7	MR. ANDERSON: You have a different one
8	MR. MURRAY: If it's an exhibit, I'd	8	then.
9	like him to see it.	9	MR. LO COCO: Yes.
10	BY MR. ANDERSON:	10	BY MR. ANDERSON:
11	Q Let me ask you this. You submitted your	11	Q Did you believe that, Archbishop, either your
12	resignation for retirement to the Vatican on	12	requirement or other retirements were delayed
13	April 2nd when you turned 75, correct?	13	because of the sex abuse scandal?
14	A Yes.	14	A First time I ever heard that.
15	Q And is it also correct to say the Vatican did not	15	Q Now, Archbishop, when it comes to the mandate of
16	act on that request immediately?	16	celibacy, did priests violating celibacy and the
17	A They sent me a letter immediately saying that	17	culture around that contribute to the abuse of
18	they accepted the resignation hic pro tunc, which	18	minors by priests?
19	is a legal phrase meaning we accept it now to be	19	MR. MURRAY: Object to the form of the
20	effective whenever we appoint your successor.	20	question. I don't understand it. If you do, go
21	Q And do you have any information that your	21	ahead.
22	resignation or the acceptance of it was delayed	22	MR. LO COCO: Foundation, calls for
23	because of the scandal that was breaking out	23	expert testimony.
24	concerning sexual abuse of minors?	24	THE WITNESS: I can't say it contributed
25	A No.	25	to, because I wouldn't no. I think you would
	Page 75		Page 77
1	Q I'm going to show you Exhibit 248. This would be	1	have to ask the perpetrators rather than me.
2	Q I'm going to show you Exhibit 248. This would be the article that I was referring to. It's	2	have to ask the perpetrators rather than me. BY MR. ANDERSON:
2 3	Q I'm going to show you Exhibit 248. This would be the article that I was referring to. It's published May 24, '02. In the middle of the	2 3	have to ask the perpetrators rather than me. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Do you think that it that the celibacy
2 3 4	Q I'm going to show you Exhibit 248. This would be the article that I was referring to. It's published May 24, '02. In the middle of the article	2 3 4	have to ask the perpetrators rather than me.BY MR. ANDERSON:Q Do you think that it that the celibacy requirement and some of the attitudes of the
2 3 4 5	Q I'm going to show you Exhibit 248. This would be the article that I was referring to. It's published May 24, '02. In the middle of the article MR. MURRAY: Read the whole thing.	2 3 4 5	have to ask the perpetrators rather than me.BY MR. ANDERSON:Q Do you think that it that the celibacy requirement and some of the attitudes of the leaders around it and the relaxation of it, if
2 3 4 5 6	Q I'm going to show you Exhibit 248. This would be the article that I was referring to. It's published May 24, '02. In the middle of the article MR. MURRAY: Read the whole thing. BY MR. ANDERSON:	2 3 4 5 6	 have to ask the perpetrators rather than me. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Do you think that it that the celibacy requirement and some of the attitudes of the leaders around it and the relaxation of it, if you will, contributed to the sexual abuse of
2 3 4 5 6 7	 Q I'm going to show you Exhibit 248. This would be the article that I was referring to. It's published May 24, '02. In the middle of the article MR. MURRAY: Read the whole thing. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q there is a passage at the ninth paragraph down 	2 3 4 5 6 7	have to ask the perpetrators rather than me. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Do you think that it that the celibacy requirement and some of the attitudes of the leaders around it and the relaxation of it, if you will, contributed to the sexual abuse of minors?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	 Q I'm going to show you Exhibit 248. This would be the article that I was referring to. It's published May 24, '02. In the middle of the article MR. MURRAY: Read the whole thing. EY MR. ANDERSON: Q there is a passage at the ninth paragraph down beginning with, "Archbishop Weakland." 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	have to ask the perpetrators rather than me. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Do you think that it that the celibacy requirement and some of the attitudes of the leaders around it and the relaxation of it, if you will, contributed to the sexual abuse of minors? MR. LO COCO: Same objection.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	 Q I'm going to show you Exhibit 248. This would be the article that I was referring to. It's published May 24, '02. In the middle of the article MR. MURRAY: Read the whole thing. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q there is a passage at the ninth paragraph down beginning with, "Archbishop Weakland." MR. MURRAY: Jeff, give him a second. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	have to ask the perpetrators rather than me. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Do you think that it that the celibacy requirement and some of the attitudes of the leaders around it and the relaxation of it, if you will, contributed to the sexual abuse of minors? MR. LO COCO: Same objection. MR. MURRAY: Object. It calls for
2 4 5 7 8 9	 Q I'm going to show you Exhibit 248. This would be the article that I was referring to. It's published May 24, '02. In the middle of the article MR. MURRAY: Read the whole thing. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q there is a passage at the ninth paragraph down beginning with, "Archbishop Weakland." MR. MURRAY: Jeff, give him a second. Give him a second to read it, if you would. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	have to ask the perpetrators rather than me. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Do you think that it that the celibacy requirement and some of the attitudes of the leaders around it and the relaxation of it, if you will, contributed to the sexual abuse of minors? MR. LO COCO: Same objection. MR. MURRAY: Object. It calls for speculation, lacking in foundation for this
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	 Q I'm going to show you Exhibit 248. This would be the article that I was referring to. It's published May 24, '02. In the middle of the article MR. MURRAY: Read the whole thing. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q there is a passage at the ninth paragraph down beginning with, "Archbishop Weakland." MR. MURRAY: Jeff, give him a second. Give him a second to read it, if you would. MR. ANDERSON: This is a very focused 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	have to ask the perpetrators rather than me. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Do you think that it that the celibacy requirement and some of the attitudes of the leaders around it and the relaxation of it, if you will, contributed to the sexual abuse of minors? MR. LO COCO: Same objection. MR. MURRAY: Object. It calls for speculation, lacking in foundation for this witness' testimony. Go ahead and answer, if you
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	 Q I'm going to show you Exhibit 248. This would be the article that I was referring to. It's published May 24, '02. In the middle of the article MR. MURRAY: Read the whole thing. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q there is a passage at the ninth paragraph down beginning with, "Archbishop Weakland." MR. MURRAY: Jeff, give him a second. Give him a second to read it, if you would. MR. ANDERSON: This is a very focused question. He doesn't have to read the whole 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	have to ask the perpetrators rather than me. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Do you think that it that the celibacy requirement and some of the attitudes of the leaders around it and the relaxation of it, if you will, contributed to the sexual abuse of minors? MR. LO COCO: Same objection. MR. MURRAY: Object. It calls for speculation, lacking in foundation for this witness' testimony. Go ahead and answer, if you know.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 Q I'm going to show you Exhibit 248. This would be the article that I was referring to. It's published May 24, '02. In the middle of the article MR. MURRAY: Read the whole thing. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q there is a passage at the ninth paragraph down beginning with, "Archbishop Weakland." MR. MURRAY: Jeff, give him a second. Give him a second to read it, if you would. MR. ANDERSON: This is a very focused question. He doesn't have to read the whole article. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	have to ask the perpetrators rather than me. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Do you think that it that the celibacy requirement and some of the attitudes of the leaders around it and the relaxation of it, if you will, contributed to the sexual abuse of minors? MR. LO COCO: Same objection. MR. MURRAY: Object. It calls for speculation, lacking in foundation for this witness' testimony. Go ahead and answer, if you know. THE WITNESS: I can't see the cause and
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 Q I'm going to show you Exhibit 248. This would be the article that I was referring to. It's published May 24, '02. In the middle of the article MR. MURRAY: Read the whole thing. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q there is a passage at the ninth paragraph down beginning with, "Archbishop Weakland." MR. MURRAY: Jeff, give him a second. Give him a second to read it, if you would. MR. ANDERSON: This is a very focused question. He doesn't have to read the whole article. MR. MURRAY: What's your question? 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	have to ask the perpetrators rather than me. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Do you think that it that the celibacy requirement and some of the attitudes of the leaders around it and the relaxation of it, if you will, contributed to the sexual abuse of minors? MR. LO COCO: Same objection. MR. MURRAY: Object. It calls for speculation, lacking in foundation for this witness' testimony. Go ahead and answer, if you know. THE WITNESS: I can't see the cause and effect there. I can't see how they would work
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 Q I'm going to show you Exhibit 248. This would be the article that I was referring to. It's published May 24, '02. In the middle of the article MR. MURRAY: Read the whole thing. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q there is a passage at the ninth paragraph down beginning with, "Archbishop Weakland." MR. MURRAY: Jeff, give him a second. Give him a second to read it, if you would. MR. ANDERSON: This is a very focused question. He doesn't have to read the whole article. MR. MURRAY: What's your question? EY MR. ANDERSON: 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	have to ask the perpetrators rather than me. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Do you think that it that the celibacy requirement and some of the attitudes of the leaders around it and the relaxation of it, if you will, contributed to the sexual abuse of minors? MR. LO COCO: Same objection. MR. MURRAY: Object. It calls for speculation, lacking in foundation for this witness' testimony. Go ahead and answer, if you know. THE WITNESS: I can't see the cause and effect there. I can't see how they would work out.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 Q I'm going to show you Exhibit 248. This would be the article that I was referring to. It's published May 24, '02. In the middle of the article MR. MURRAY: Read the whole thing. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q there is a passage at the ninth paragraph down beginning with, "Archbishop Weakland." MR. MURRAY: Jeff, give him a second. Give him a second to read it, if you would. MR. ANDERSON: This is a very focused question. He doesn't have to read the whole article. MR. MURRAY: What's your question? EY MR. ANDERSON: Q The question is it states, "Archbishop Weakland," 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	have to ask the perpetrators rather than me. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Do you think that it that the celibacy requirement and some of the attitudes of the leaders around it and the relaxation of it, if you will, contributed to the sexual abuse of minors? MR. LO COCO: Same objection. MR. MURRAY: Object. It calls for speculation, lacking in foundation for this witness' testimony. Go ahead and answer, if you know. THE WITNESS: I can't see the cause and effect there. I can't see how they would work out. BY MR. ANDERSON:
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 Q I'm going to show you Exhibit 248. This would be the article that I was referring to. It's published May 24, '02. In the middle of the article MR. MURRAY: Read the whole thing. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q there is a passage at the ninth paragraph down beginning with, "Archbishop Weakland." MR. MURRAY: Jeff, give him a second. Give him a second to read it, if you would. MR. ANDERSON: This is a very focused question. He doesn't have to read the whole article. MR. MURRAY: What's your question? EY MR. ANDERSON: Q The question is it states, "Archbishop Weakland, appointed to his position 25 years ago by Pope 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	have to ask the perpetrators rather than me. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Do you think that it that the celibacy requirement and some of the attitudes of the leaders around it and the relaxation of it, if you will, contributed to the sexual abuse of minors? MR. LO COCO: Same objection. MR. MURRAY: Object. It calls for speculation, lacking in foundation for this witness' testimony. Go ahead and answer, if you know. THE WITNESS: I can't see the cause and effect there. I can't see how they would work out. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q I'm not talking about the direct cause as the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 Q I'm going to show you Exhibit 248. This would be the article that I was referring to. It's published May 24, '02. In the middle of the article MR. MURRAY: Read the whole thing. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q there is a passage at the ninth paragraph down beginning with, "Archbishop Weakland." MR. MURRAY: Jeff, give him a second. Give him a second to read it, if you would. MR. ANDERSON: This is a very focused question. He doesn't have to read the whole article. MR. MURRAY: What's your question? EY MR. ANDERSON: Q The question is it states, "Archbishop Weakland, appointed to his position 25 years ago by Pope Paul VI, formally submitted his request for 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	have to ask the perpetrators rather than me. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Do you think that it that the celibacy requirement and some of the attitudes of the leaders around it and the relaxation of it, if you will, contributed to the sexual abuse of minors? MR. LO COCO: Same objection. MR. MURRAY: Object. It calls for speculation, lacking in foundation for this witness' testimony. Go ahead and answer, if you know. THE WITNESS: I can't see the cause and effect there. I can't see how they would work out. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q I'm not talking about the direct cause as the single cause, but a substantial part. Did it
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 Q I'm going to show you Exhibit 248. This would be the article that I was referring to. It's published May 24, '02. In the middle of the article MR. MURRAY: Read the whole thing. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q there is a passage at the ninth paragraph down beginning with, "Archbishop Weakland." MR. MURRAY: Jeff, give him a second. Give him a second to read it, if you would. MR. ANDERSON: This is a very focused question. He doesn't have to read the whole article. MR. MURRAY: What's your question? EY MR. ANDERSON: Q The question is it states, "Archbishop Weakland, appointed to his position 25 years ago by Pope Paul VI, formally submitted his request for retirement to the Vatican on April 2nd when he 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	have to ask the perpetrators rather than me. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Do you think that it that the celibacy requirement and some of the attitudes of the leaders around it and the relaxation of it, if you will, contributed to the sexual abuse of minors? MR. LO COCO: Same objection. MR. MURRAY: Object. It calls for speculation, lacking in foundation for this witness' testimony. Go ahead and answer, if you know. THE WITNESS: I can't see the cause and effect there. I can't see how they would work out. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q I'm not talking about the direct cause as the single cause, but a substantial part. Did it play a contributing part to the frequency of
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 Q I'm going to show you Exhibit 248. This would be the article that I was referring to. It's published May 24, '02. In the middle of the article MR. MURRAY: Read the whole thing. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q there is a passage at the ninth paragraph down beginning with, "Archbishop Weakland." MR. MURRAY: Jeff, give him a second. Give him a second to read it, if you would. MR. ANDERSON: This is a very focused question. He doesn't have to read the whole article. MR. MURRAY: What's your question? EY MR. ANDERSON: Q The question is it states, "Archbishop Weakland, appointed to his position 25 years ago by Pope Paul VI, formally submitted his request for retirement to the Vatican on April 2nd when he turned 75. The Vatican has not acted on his 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	have to ask the perpetrators rather than me. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Do you think that it that the celibacy requirement and some of the attitudes of the leaders around it and the relaxation of it, if you will, contributed to the sexual abuse of minors? MR. LO COCO: Same objection. MR. MURRAY: Object. It calls for speculation, lacking in foundation for this witness' testimony. Go ahead and answer, if you know. THE WITNESS: I can't see the cause and effect there. I can't see how they would work out. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q I'm not talking about the direct cause as the single cause, but a substantial part. Did it play a contributing part to the frequency of priests acting out against minors?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 Q I'm going to show you Exhibit 248. This would be the article that I was referring to. It's published May 24, '02. In the middle of the article MR. MURRAY: Read the whole thing. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q there is a passage at the ninth paragraph down beginning with, "Archbishop Weakland." MR. MURRAY: Jeff, give him a second. Give him a second to read it, if you would. MR. ANDERSON: This is a very focused question. He doesn't have to read the whole article. MR. MURRAY: What's your question? BY MR. ANDERSON: Q The question is it states, "Archbishop Weakland, appointed to his position 25 years ago by Pope Paul VI, formally submitted his request for retirement to the Vatican on April 2nd when he turned 75. The Vatican has not acted on his request, and Archbishop Weakland said recently he 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	have to ask the perpetrators rather than me. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Do you think that it that the celibacy requirement and some of the attitudes of the leaders around it and the relaxation of it, if you will, contributed to the sexual abuse of minors? MR. LO COCO: Same objection. MR. MURRAY: Object. It calls for speculation, lacking in foundation for this witness' testimony. Go ahead and answer, if you know. THE WITNESS: I can't see the cause and effect there. I can't see how they would work out. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q I'm not talking about the direct cause as the single cause, but a substantial part. Did it play a contributing part to the frequency of priests acting out against minors? MR. LO COCO: Same objections.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 22 1 22	 Q I'm going to show you Exhibit 248. This would be the article that I was referring to. It's published May 24, '02. In the middle of the article MR. MURRAY: Read the whole thing. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q there is a passage at the ninth paragraph down beginning with, "Archbishop Weakland." MR. MURRAY: Jeff, give him a second. Give him a second to read it, if you would. MR. ANDERSON: This is a very focused question. He doesn't have to read the whole article. MR. MURRAY: What's your question? EY MR. ANDERSON: Q The question is it states, "Archbishop Weakland, appointed to his position 25 years ago by Pope Paul VI, formally submitted his request for retirement to the Vatican on April 2nd when he turned 75. The Vatican has not acted on his request, and Archbishop Weakland said recently he had been informed that all bishops' retirements 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	have to ask the perpetrators rather than me. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Do you think that it that the celibacy requirement and some of the attitudes of the leaders around it and the relaxation of it, if you will, contributed to the sexual abuse of minors? MR. LO COCO: Same objection. MR. MURRAY: Object. It calls for speculation, lacking in foundation for this witness' testimony. Go ahead and answer, if you know. THE WITNESS: I can't see the cause and effect there. I can't see how they would work out. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q I'm not talking about the direct cause as the single cause, but a substantial part. Did it play a contributing part to the frequency of priests acting out against minors? MR. LO COCO: Same objections. THE WITNESS: I think one would have a
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 Q I'm going to show you Exhibit 248. This would be the article that I was referring to. It's published May 24, '02. In the middle of the article MR. MURRAY: Read the whole thing. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q there is a passage at the ninth paragraph down beginning with, "Archbishop Weakland." MR. MURRAY: Jeff, give him a second. Give him a second to read it, if you would. MR. ANDERSON: This is a very focused question. He doesn't have to read the whole article. MR. MURRAY: What's your question? EY MR. ANDERSON: Q The question is it states, "Archbishop Weakland, appointed to his position 25 years ago by Pope Paul VI, formally submitted his request for retirement to the Vatican on April 2nd when he turned 75. The Vatican has not acted on his request, and Archbishop Weakland said recently he had been informed that all bishops' retirements in the United States were delayed because of the 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 have to ask the perpetrators rather than me. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Do you think that it that the celibacy requirement and some of the attitudes of the leaders around it and the relaxation of it, if you will, contributed to the sexual abuse of minors? MR. LO COCO: Same objection. MR. MURRAY: Object. It calls for speculation, lacking in foundation for this witness' testimony. Go ahead and answer, if you know. THE WITNESS: I can't see the cause and effect there. I can't see how they would work out. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q I'm not talking about the direct cause as the single cause, but a substantial part. Did it play a contributing part to the frequency of priests acting out against minors? MR. LO COCO: Same objections. THE WITNESS: I think one would have a hard time proving that.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 3 24	 Q I'm going to show you Exhibit 248. This would be the article that I was referring to. It's published May 24, '02. In the middle of the article MR. MURRAY: Read the whole thing. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q there is a passage at the ninth paragraph down beginning with, "Archbishop Weakland." MR. MURRAY: Jeff, give him a second. Give him a second to read it, if you would. MR. ANDERSON: This is a very focused question. He doesn't have to read the whole article. MR. MURRAY: What's your question? EY MR. ANDERSON: Q The question is it states, "Archbishop Weakland, appointed to his position 25 years ago by Pope Paul VI, formally submitted his request for retirement to the Vatican on April 2nd when he turned 75. The Vatican has not acted on his request, and Archbishop Weakland said recently he had been informed that all bishops' retirements in the United States were delayed because of the scandal." 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	 have to ask the perpetrators rather than me. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Do you think that it that the celibacy requirement and some of the attitudes of the leaders around it and the relaxation of it, if you will, contributed to the sexual abuse of minors? MR. LO COCO: Same objection. MR. MURRAY: Object. It calls for speculation, lacking in foundation for this witness' testimony. Go ahead and answer, if you know. THE WITNESS: I can't see the cause and effect there. I can't see how they would work out. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q I'm not talking about the direct cause as the single cause, but a substantial part. Did it play a contributing part to the frequency of priests acting out against minors? MR. LO COCO: Same objections. THE WITNESS: I think one would have a hard time proving that. BY MR. ANDERSON:
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 90 21 22 22 23	 Q I'm going to show you Exhibit 248. This would be the article that I was referring to. It's published May 24, '02. In the middle of the article MR. MURRAY: Read the whole thing. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q there is a passage at the ninth paragraph down beginning with, "Archbishop Weakland." MR. MURRAY: Jeff, give him a second. Give him a second to read it, if you would. MR. ANDERSON: This is a very focused question. He doesn't have to read the whole article. MR. MURRAY: What's your question? EY MR. ANDERSON: Q The question is it states, "Archbishop Weakland, appointed to his position 25 years ago by Pope Paul VI, formally submitted his request for retirement to the Vatican on April 2nd when he turned 75. The Vatican has not acted on his request, and Archbishop Weakland said recently he had been informed that all bishops' retirements in the United States were delayed because of the 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 have to ask the perpetrators rather than me. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Do you think that it that the celibacy requirement and some of the attitudes of the leaders around it and the relaxation of it, if you will, contributed to the sexual abuse of minors? MR. LO COCO: Same objection. MR. MURRAY: Object. It calls for speculation, lacking in foundation for this witness' testimony. Go ahead and answer, if you know. THE WITNESS: I can't see the cause and effect there. I can't see how they would work out. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q I'm not talking about the direct cause as the single cause, but a substantial part. Did it play a contributing part to the frequency of priests acting out against minors? MR. LO COCO: Same objections. THE WITNESS: I think one would have a hard time proving that. BY MR. ANDERSON:

20 (Pages 74 to 77)

Halma-Jilek Reporting, Inc.

....

Experience Quality Service!

 Į.

.

٠

10/24/11 Deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland

		Page 78		Page 8
1		Archbishop you would be called and considered the	1	where you choose to assign the priest, correct?
2		shepherd of the flock. Is that a fair	2	A Those are some of many responsibilities.
3		description?	3	Q And is it correct to say that when it comes to
4	А	That is.	4	the abuse of children by clerics, it is the
5	0	And the flock includes whom?	5	Archbishop and the Archdiocese that could choose
6	A	All the baptized within the territory of which	6	to put a priest into a parish
7		you are bishop.	7	MR. MURRAY: Can I have that question
8	0	And there is also a number of descriptors as the	8	read back, please?
9	-	Archbishop that you are also in charge of the	9	MR. ANDERSON: Oh, I wasn't done.
10		care of the souls of the community of faith.	10	MR. MURRAY: Oh, sorry. That's why it
11		What does that mean?	11	didn't make sense to me.
12	А	It would mean, I take it, that the bishop should	12	BY MR. ANDERSON:
13		be concerned about the spiritual wellbeing and	13	Q exclusively?
14		not just the material wellbeing of those who live	14	MR. MURRAY: Now I'd like to have it
15		in that area.	15	read back.
16	0	And when a priest abuses a minor under his care,	16	COURT REPORTER: "And is it correct to
17	¥	what does that do to the soul of that child?	17	say that when it comes to the abuse of children
18		MR. MURRAY: Objection, calls for	18	by clerics, it is the Archbishop and the
10 19		speculation, but go ahead and answer.	19	Archdiocese that could choose to put a priest
19 20		THE WITNESS: It could very much affect	20	into a parish exclusively?"
20 21		the spiritual life of that person, there's no	20	MR. MURRAY: Well, object to the form of
21 22		doubt, and I think that's why we bishops have	22	the question. I don't get it, but if you do, go
22 23			22	ahead.
		been apologizing so much with regret about that	23 24	MR. ANDERSON: I don't think it was a
24 25		damage that could come spiritually to somebody	24	
23		who was abused where that is not just a	23	good question. I will ask you another question.
		Page 79		Page 81
1		-		
		psychological kind of wound, but can also be very	1	BY MR. ANDERSON:
		psychological kind of wound, but can also be very much a spiritual wound.		BY MR. ANDERSON: O Is it correct to say that if the Archbishop knows
2	BY M	much a spiritual wound.	2	Q Is it correct to say that if the Archbishop knows
2 3		much a spiritual wound. MR. ANDERSON:	2 3	Q Is it correct to say that if the Archbishop knows that there is a suspicion that a priest has
2 3 4		much a spiritual wound. AR. ANDERSON: You had said earlier that there had, when we were	2 3 4	Q Is it correct to say that if the Archbishop knows that there is a suspicion that a priest has abused a child, that the Archbishop has the power
2 3 4 5		much a spiritual wound. MR. ANDERSON: You had said earlier that there had, when we were talking about the clerical culture, that there	2 3 4 5	Q Is it correct to say that if the Archbishop knows that there is a suspicion that a priest has abused a child, that the Archbishop has the power to make the choice to continue that priest in
2 3 4 5 6		much a spiritual wound. MR. ANDERSON: You had said earlier that there had, when we were talking about the clerical culture, that there has been a fear of scandal. Does that in some	2 3 4 5 6	Q Is it correct to say that if the Archbishop knows that there is a suspicion that a priest has abused a child, that the Archbishop has the power to make the choice to continue that priest in ministry?
2 3 4 5 6 7		much a spiritual wound. MR. ANDERSON: You had said earlier that there had, when we were talking about the clerical culture, that there has been a fear of scandal. Does that in some ways translate to a fear of publicity that the	2 3 4 5 6 7	 Q Is it correct to say that if the Archbishop knows that there is a suspicion that a priest has abused a child, that the Archbishop has the power to make the choice to continue that priest in ministry? A Yes.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8		much a spiritual wound. AR. ANDERSON: You had said earlier that there had, when we were talking about the clerical culture, that there has been a fear of scandal. Does that in some ways translate to a fear of publicity that the community, the flock, would know that priests had	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	 Q Is it correct to say that if the Archbishop knows that there is a suspicion that a priest has abused a child, that the Archbishop has the power to make the choice to continue that priest in ministry? A Yes. Q Would you agree with the statement no one is ever
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q	much a spiritual wound. AR. ANDERSON: You had said earlier that there had, when we were talking about the clerical culture, that there has been a fear of scandal. Does that in some ways translate to a fear of publicity that the community, the flock, would know that priests had abused children?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	 Q Is it correct to say that if the Archbishop knows that there is a suspicion that a priest has abused a child, that the Archbishop has the power to make the choice to continue that priest in ministry? A Yes. Q Would you agree with the statement no one is ever allowed to needlessly endanger children?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q	much a spiritual wound. MR. ANDERSON: You had said earlier that there had, when we were talking about the clerical culture, that there has been a fear of scandal. Does that in some ways translate to a fear of publicity that the community, the flock, would know that priests had abused children? I don't think so, no.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	 Q Is it correct to say that if the Archbishop knows that there is a suspicion that a priest has abused a child, that the Archbishop has the power to make the choice to continue that priest in ministry? A Yes. Q Would you agree with the statement no one is ever allowed to needlessly endanger children? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Q	much a spiritual wound. MR. ANDERSON: You had said earlier that there had, when we were talking about the clerical culture, that there has been a fear of scandal. Does that in some ways translate to a fear of publicity that the community, the flock, would know that priests had abused children? I don't think so, no. When you say there's a fear then of scandal, what	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	 Q Is it correct to say that if the Archbishop knows that there is a suspicion that a priest has abused a child, that the Archbishop has the power to make the choice to continue that priest in ministry? A Yes. Q Would you agree with the statement no one is ever allowed to needlessly endanger children? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form. Allowed by whom, I guess would be my question.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Q A Q	much a spiritual wound. AR. ANDERSON: You had said earlier that there had, when we were talking about the clerical culture, that there has been a fear of scandal. Does that in some ways translate to a fear of publicity that the community, the flock, would know that priests had abused children? I don't think so, no. When you say there's a fear then of scandal, what do you refer to?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	 Q Is it correct to say that if the Archbishop knows that there is a suspicion that a priest has abused a child, that the Archbishop has the power to make the choice to continue that priest in ministry? A Yes. Q Would you agree with the statement no one is ever allowed to needlessly endanger children? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form. Allowed by whom, I guess would be my question. MR. ANDERSON: Any adult.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q	much a spiritual wound. AR. ANDERSON: You had said earlier that there had, when we were talking about the clerical culture, that there has been a fear of scandal. Does that in some ways translate to a fear of publicity that the community, the flock, would know that priests had abused children? I don't think so, no. When you say there's a fear then of scandal, what do you refer to? Scandal in this case is the people would then	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 Q Is it correct to say that if the Archbishop knows that there is a suspicion that a priest has abused a child, that the Archbishop has the power to make the choice to continue that priest in ministry? A Yes. Q Would you agree with the statement no one is ever allowed to needlessly endanger children? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form. Allowed by whom, I guess would be my question. MR. ANDERSON: Any adult. THE WITNESS: It's pretty general, but I
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q A Q	much a spiritual wound. AR. ANDERSON: You had said earlier that there had, when we were talking about the clerical culture, that there has been a fear of scandal. Does that in some ways translate to a fear of publicity that the community, the flock, would know that priests had abused children? I don't think so, no. When you say there's a fear then of scandal, what do you refer to? Scandal in this case is the people would then this is, I think, the technical meaning people	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 Q Is it correct to say that if the Archbishop knows that there is a suspicion that a priest has abused a child, that the Archbishop has the power to make the choice to continue that priest in ministry? A Yes. Q Would you agree with the statement no one is ever allowed to needlessly endanger children? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form. Allowed by whom, I guess would be my question. MR. ANDERSON: Any adult. THE WITNESS: It's pretty general, but I would say, yes, I think that's true.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q A Q	much a spiritual wound. AR. ANDERSON: You had said earlier that there had, when we were talking about the clerical culture, that there has been a fear of scandal. Does that in some ways translate to a fear of publicity that the community, the flock, would know that priests had abused children? I don't think so, no. When you say there's a fear then of scandal, what do you refer to? Scandal in this case is the people would then this is, I think, the technical meaning people might then begin to reject the faith and be	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 Q Is it correct to say that if the Archbishop knows that there is a suspicion that a priest has abused a child, that the Archbishop has the power to make the choice to continue that priest in ministry? A Yes. Q Would you agree with the statement no one is ever allowed to needlessly endanger children? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form. Allowed by whom, I guess would be my question. MR. ANDERSON: Any adult. THE WITNESS: It's pretty general, but I would say, yes, I think that's true. BY MR. ANDERSON:
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q A Q A	much a spiritual wound. AR. ANDERSON: You had said earlier that there had, when we were talking about the clerical culture, that there has been a fear of scandal. Does that in some ways translate to a fear of publicity that the community, the flock, would know that priests had abused children? I don't think so, no. When you say there's a fear then of scandal, what do you refer to? Scandal in this case is the people would then this is, I think, the technical meaning people might then begin to reject the faith and be scandalized in that sense.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 Q Is it correct to say that if the Archbishop knows that there is a suspicion that a priest has abused a child, that the Archbishop has the power to make the choice to continue that priest in ministry? A Yes. Q Would you agree with the statement no one is ever allowed to needlessly endanger children? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form. Allowed by whom, I guess would be my question. MR. ANDERSON: Any adult. THE WITNESS: It's pretty general, but I would say, yes, I think that's true. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Would you agree with the statement that no bishop
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q A Q A	much a spiritual wound. AR. ANDERSON: You had said earlier that there had, when we were talking about the clerical culture, that there has been a fear of scandal. Does that in some ways translate to a fear of publicity that the community, the flock, would know that priests had abused children? I don't think so, no. When you say there's a fear then of scandal, what do you refer to? Scandal in this case is the people would then this is, I think, the technical meaning people might then begin to reject the faith and be scandalized in that sense. Well, if a priest is abusing a child and the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 Q Is it correct to say that if the Archbishop knows that there is a suspicion that a priest has abused a child, that the Archbishop has the power to make the choice to continue that priest in ministry? A Yes. Q Would you agree with the statement no one is ever allowed to needlessly endanger children? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form. Allowed by whom, I guess would be my question. MR. ANDERSON: Any adult. THE WITNESS: It's pretty general, but I would say, yes, I think that's true. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Would you agree with the statement that no bishop should ever be allowed to needlessly endanger
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q A Q A	much a spiritual wound. AR. ANDERSON: You had said earlier that there had, when we were talking about the clerical culture, that there has been a fear of scandal. Does that in some ways translate to a fear of publicity that the community, the flock, would know that priests had abused children? I don't think so, no. When you say there's a fear then of scandal, what do you refer to? Scandal in this case is the people would then this is, I think, the technical meaning people might then begin to reject the faith and be scandalized in that sense. Well, if a priest is abusing a child and the flock learns of it, that is scandal, isn't it?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 Q Is it correct to say that if the Archbishop knows that there is a suspicion that a priest has abused a child, that the Archbishop has the power to make the choice to continue that priest in ministry? A Yes. Q Would you agree with the statement no one is ever allowed to needlessly endanger children? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form. Allowed by whom, I guess would be my question. MR. ANDERSON: Any adult. THE WITNESS: It's pretty general, but I would say, yes, I think that's true. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Would you agree with the statement that no bishop should ever be allowed to needlessly endanger children?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q A Q A	much a spiritual wound. AR. ANDERSON: You had said earlier that there had, when we were talking about the clerical culture, that there has been a fear of scandal. Does that in some ways translate to a fear of publicity that the community, the flock, would know that priests had abused children? I don't think so, no. When you say there's a fear then of scandal, what do you refer to? Scandal in this case is the people would then this is, I think, the technical meaning people might then begin to reject the faith and be scandalized in that sense. Well, if a priest is abusing a child and the flock learns of it, that is scandal, isn't it? In normal parlance, yes.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 Q Is it correct to say that if the Archbishop knows that there is a suspicion that a priest has abused a child, that the Archbishop has the power to make the choice to continue that priest in ministry? A Yes. Q Would you agree with the statement no one is ever allowed to needlessly endanger children? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form. Allowed by whom, I guess would be my question. MR. ANDERSON: Any adult. THE WITNESS: It's pretty general, but I would say, yes, I think that's true. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Would you agree with the statement that no bishop should ever be allowed to needlessly endanger children? A I would say yes without any qualifications there.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q A Q A	much a spiritual wound. AR. ANDERSON: You had said earlier that there had, when we were talking about the clerical culture, that there has been a fear of scandal. Does that in some ways translate to a fear of publicity that the community, the flock, would know that priests had abused children? I don't think so, no. When you say there's a fear then of scandal, what do you refer to? Scandal in this case is the people would then this is, I think, the technical meaning people might then begin to reject the faith and be scandalized in that sense. Well, if a priest is abusing a child and the flock learns of it, that is scandal, isn't it? In normal parlance, yes. As the Archbishop, it is both correct and fair to	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 Q Is it correct to say that if the Archbishop knows that there is a suspicion that a priest has abused a child, that the Archbishop has the power to make the choice to continue that priest in ministry? A Yes. Q Would you agree with the statement no one is ever allowed to needlessly endanger children? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form. Allowed by whom, I guess would be my question. MR. ANDERSON: Any adult. THE WITNESS: It's pretty general, but I would say, yes, I think that's true. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Would you agree with the statement that no bishop should ever be allowed to needlessly endanger children? A I would say yes without any qualifications there. Q Would you agree that no bishop or no one Let
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 7 18 19 20	Q A Q A Q A	much a spiritual wound. AR. ANDERSON: You had said earlier that there had, when we were talking about the clerical culture, that there has been a fear of scandal. Does that in some ways translate to a fear of publicity that the community, the flock, would know that priests had abused children? I don't think so, no. When you say there's a fear then of scandal, what do you refer to? Scandal in this case is the people would then this is, I think, the technical meaning people might then begin to reject the faith and be scandalized in that sense. Well, if a priest is abusing a child and the flock learns of it, that is scandal, isn't it? In normal parlance, yes.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 Q Is it correct to say that if the Archbishop knows that there is a suspicion that a priest has abused a child, that the Archbishop has the power to make the choice to continue that priest in ministry? A Yes. Q Would you agree with the statement no one is ever allowed to needlessly endanger children? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form. Allowed by whom, I guess would be my question. MR. ANDERSON: Any adult. THE WITNESS: It's pretty general, but I would say, yes, I think that's true. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Would you agree with the statement that no bishop should ever be allowed to needlessly endanger children? A I would say yes without any qualifications there. Q Would you agree that no bishop or no one Let me rephrase that.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q A Q A Q A	much a spiritual wound. AR. ANDERSON: You had said earlier that there had, when we were talking about the clerical culture, that there has been a fear of scandal. Does that in some ways translate to a fear of publicity that the community, the flock, would know that priests had abused children? I don't think so, no. When you say there's a fear then of scandal, what do you refer to? Scandal in this case is the people would then this is, I think, the technical meaning people might then begin to reject the faith and be scandalized in that sense. Well, if a priest is abusing a child and the flock learns of it, that is scandal, isn't it? In normal parlance, yes. As the Archbishop, it is both correct and fair to	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 Q Is it correct to say that if the Archbishop knows that there is a suspicion that a priest has abused a child, that the Archbishop has the power to make the choice to continue that priest in ministry? A Yes. Q Would you agree with the statement no one is ever allowed to needlessly endanger children? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form. Allowed by whom, I guess would be my question. MR. ANDERSON: Any adult. THE WITNESS: It's pretty general, but I would say, yes, I think that's true. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Would you agree with the statement that no bishop should ever be allowed to needlessly endanger children? A I would say yes without any qualifications there. Q Would you agree that no bishop or no one Let
$\begin{array}{c} 2\\ 3\\ 4\\ 5\\ 6\\ 7\\ 8\\ 9\\ 10\\ 11\\ 12\\ 13\\ 14\\ 15\\ 16\\ 17\\ 18\\ 9\\ 20\\ 21\\ 22\\ 23\\ \end{array}$	Q A Q A Q A	much a spiritual wound. AR. ANDERSON: You had said earlier that there had, when we were talking about the clerical culture, that there has been a fear of scandal. Does that in some ways translate to a fear of publicity that the community, the flock, would know that priests had abused children? I don't think so, no. When you say there's a fear then of scandal, what do you refer to? Scandal in this case is the people would then this is, I think, the technical meaning people might then begin to reject the faith and be scandalized in that sense. Well, if a priest is abusing a child and the flock learns of it, that is scandal, isn't it? In normal parlance, yes. As the Archbishop, it is both correct and fair to say that you have both the authority and the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 Q Is it correct to say that if the Archbishop knows that there is a suspicion that a priest has abused a child, that the Archbishop has the power to make the choice to continue that priest in ministry? A Yes. Q Would you agree with the statement no one is ever allowed to needlessly endanger children? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form. Allowed by whom, I guess would be my question. MR. ANDERSON: Any adult. THE WITNESS: It's pretty general, but I would say, yes, I think that's true. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Would you agree with the statement that no bishop should ever be allowed to needlessly endanger children? A I would say yes without any qualifications there. Q Would you agree that no bishop or no one Let me rephrase that.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Q A Q A Q Q A Q	much a spiritual wound. AR. ANDERSON: You had said earlier that there had, when we were talking about the clerical culture, that there has been a fear of scandal. Does that in some ways translate to a fear of publicity that the community, the flock, would know that priests had abused children? I don't think so, no. When you say there's a fear then of scandal, what do you refer to? Scandal in this case is the people would then this is, I think, the technical meaning people might then begin to reject the faith and be scandalized in that sense. Well, if a priest is abusing a child and the flock learns of it, that is scandal, isn't it? In normal parlance, yes. As the Archbishop, it is both correct and fair to say that you have both the authority and the responsibility to make choices concerning the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 Q Is it correct to say that if the Archbishop knows that there is a suspicion that a priest has abused a child, that the Archbishop has the power to make the choice to continue that priest in ministry? A Yes. Q Would you agree with the statement no one is ever allowed to needlessly endanger children? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form. Allowed by whom, I guess would be my question. MR. ANDERSON: Any adult. THE WITNESS: It's pretty general, but I would say, yes, I think that's true. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Would you agree with the statement that no bishop should ever be allowed to needlessly endanger children? A I would say yes without any qualifications there. Q Would you agree that no bishop or no one Let me rephrase that. Would you agree with the proposition

21 (Pages 78 to 81)

Experience Quality Service!

10/24/11 Deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland

	Page 82		Page 84
1	MR. MURRAY: I think it's argumentative.	1	of offending priests?
2	Object on that basis, also, but go ahead and	2	MR. MURRAY: Object to the form of the
3	answer, if you can.	3	question as vague and ambiguous, but if you
4	THE WITNESS: Insofar as it's possible,	4	understand, you can answer.
5	yes.	5	THE WITNESS: I don't understand the
6	BY MR. ANDERSON:	6	question. I'm not quite sure what you mean by
7	Q I'm going to direct your attention to	7	gambling. It's a metaphor that doesn't quite
8	Exhibit 153. When you find Exhibit 153 there,	8	ring a bell. Can you say it in English?
9	Archbishop and Counsel, while you are looking, I	9	MR. ANDERSON: Yes, sure.
10	will refer you to some Vicar Logs here that have	10	BY MR. ANDERSON:
11	been produced, and at the second page of	11	Q Do you think an Archbishop or a Bishop should
12	Exhibit 153, a Vicar Log under item No. 15.	12	ever gamble with the safety of a child by
13	MR. LO COCO: I will stop you there,	13	knowingly placing a priest in a parish?
14	Jeff, just a second. When I looked at this	14	MR. MURRAY: I think your hypothetical
15	yesterday, it was clear to me that Item 15 should	15	is incomplete.
16	have been redacted completely, so I claim our	16	MR. ANDERSON: Who has offended a child.
17	right to redact as attorney/client privilege for	17	THE WITNESS: If you had asked me that
18	the rest of 15. Clearly, that's the rest of the	18	question 30 years ago, I probably wouldn't have
19	reflections of Matt Flynn, and under our	19	understood what you were talking about, but today
20	Protective Order I can redact that and I'm doing	20	I would say you should never gamble.
21	SO.	21	BY MR. ANDERSON:
22	BY MR. ANDERSON:	22	Q And isn't it true that child safety is always an
23	Q I will ask you with his objection noted Item 15.7	23	important and primary consideration in assigning
24		24	any employee to their position?
25	MR. LO COCO: We're not talking about	25	A Yes. Could I say, Jeff, that I have never seen
	Page 83		Page 85
1	it. This is This shouldn't have been produced	-1	this page before, and it's not clear to me who is
2	in this form.	2	talking in these points.
3	MR. FINNEGAN: I don't think that that's	3	Q Okay. And is it also fair to say that when we
4	Matt Firms that is sorring No. 7 at all		
<u>`</u>	Matt Flynn that is saying No. 7 at all.	4	are talking about child safety and the obligation
5	MR. ANDERSON: Counsel, we're	5	are talking about child safety and the obligation of an Archbishop for that being a primary
б	MR. ANDERSON: Counsel, we're MR. LO COCO: The title of this says,	5 6	are talking about child safety and the obligation of an Archbishop for that being a primary consideration in assigning a priest to a parish,
6 7	MR. ANDERSON: Counsel, we're MR. LO COCO: The title of this says, "Reflections of Matt Flynn," and it's a	5 6 7	are talking about child safety and the obligation of an Archbishop for that being a primary consideration in assigning a priest to a parish, is it also agreed, Archbishop, that if you know
6 7 8	MR. ANDERSON: Counsel, we're MR. LO COCO: The title of this says, "Reflections of Matt Flynn," and it's a continuation, clearly, of 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7.	5 6 7 8	are talking about child safety and the obligation of an Archbishop for that being a primary consideration in assigning a priest to a parish, is it also agreed, Archbishop, that if you know that the priest has offended in the past against
6 7 8 9	MR. ANDERSON: Counsel, we're MR. LO COCO: The title of this says, "Reflections of Matt Flynn," and it's a continuation, clearly, of 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7. MR. FINNEGAN: It's a separate entry.	5 6 7 8 9	are talking about child safety and the obligation of an Archbishop for that being a primary consideration in assigning a priest to a parish, is it also agreed, Archbishop, that if you know that the priest has offended in the past against a child, there's a risk that he will offend
6 7 8 9 10	MR. ANDERSON: Counsel, we're MR. LO COCO: The title of this says, "Reflections of Matt Flynn," and it's a continuation, clearly, of 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7. MR. FINNEGAN: It's a separate entry. MR. LO COCO: I'm telling you right now	5 6 7 8 9 10	are talking about child safety and the obligation of an Archbishop for that being a primary consideration in assigning a priest to a parish, is it also agreed, Archbishop, that if you know that the priest has offended in the past against a child, there's a risk that he will offend again?
6 7 8 9 10	MR. ANDERSON: Counsel, we're MR. LO COCO: The title of this says, "Reflections of Matt Flynn," and it's a continuation, clearly, of 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7. MR. FINNEGAN: It's a separate entry. MR. LO COCO: I'm telling you right now we're not asking questions You can ask	5 6 7 8 9 10 11	are talking about child safety and the obligation of an Archbishop for that being a primary consideration in assigning a priest to a parish, is it also agreed, Archbishop, that if you know that the priest has offended in the past against a child, there's a risk that he will offend again? MR. MURRAY: Objection, incomplete
6 7 9 10 11	MR. ANDERSON: Counsel, we're MR. LO COCO: The title of this says, "Reflections of Matt Flynn," and it's a continuation, clearly, of 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7. MR. FINNEGAN: It's a separate entry. MR. LO COCO: I'm telling you right now we're not asking questions You can ask questions. I'm not going to let this witness	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	are talking about child safety and the obligation of an Archbishop for that being a primary consideration in assigning a priest to a parish, is it also agreed, Archbishop, that if you know that the priest has offended in the past against a child, there's a risk that he will offend again? MR. MURRAY: Objection, incomplete hypothetical, but you may answer, if you can.
6 7 9 10 11 12 13	MR. ANDERSON: Counsel, we're MR. LO COCO: The title of this says, "Reflections of Matt Flynn," and it's a continuation, clearly, of 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7. MR. FINNEGAN: It's a separate entry. MR. LO COCO: I'm telling you right now we're not asking questions You can ask questions. I'm not going to let this witness answer with respect to those items. That is	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	are talking about child safety and the obligation of an Archbishop for that being a primary consideration in assigning a priest to a parish, is it also agreed, Archbishop, that if you know that the priest has offended in the past against a child, there's a risk that he will offend again? MR. MURRAY: Objection, incomplete hypothetical, but you may answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: In the '70's, probably
6 7 9 10 11 12 13 14	MR. ANDERSON: Counsel, we're MR. LO COCO: The title of this says, "Reflections of Matt Flynn," and it's a continuation, clearly, of 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7. MR. FINNEGAN: It's a separate entry. MR. LO COCO: I'm telling you right now we're not asking questions You can ask questions. I'm not going to let this witness answer with respect to those items. That is attorney/client privilege.	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	are talking about child safety and the obligation of an Archbishop for that being a primary consideration in assigning a priest to a parish, is it also agreed, Archbishop, that if you know that the priest has offended in the past against a child, there's a risk that he will offend again? MR. MURRAY: Objection, incomplete hypothetical, but you may answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: In the '70's, probably early '80's, I would have thought that it was
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	MR. ANDERSON: Counsel, we're MR. LO COCO: The title of this says, "Reflections of Matt Flynn," and it's a continuation, clearly, of 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7. MR. FINNEGAN: It's a separate entry. MR. LO COCO: I'm telling you right now we're not asking questions You can ask questions. I'm not going to let this witness answer with respect to those items. That is attorney/client privilege. MR. ANDERSON: If he's instructing him	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	are talking about child safety and the obligation of an Archbishop for that being a primary consideration in assigning a priest to a parish, is it also agreed, Archbishop, that if you know that the priest has offended in the past against a child, there's a risk that he will offend again? MR. MURRAY: Objection, incomplete hypothetical, but you may answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: In the '70's, probably early '80's, I would have thought that it was controllable as a matter of my faith upbringing
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	MR. ANDERSON: Counsel, we're MR. LO COCO: The title of this says, "Reflections of Matt Flynn," and it's a continuation, clearly, of 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7. MR. FINNEGAN: It's a separate entry. MR. LO COCO: I'm telling you right now we're not asking questions You can ask questions. I'm not going to let this witness answer with respect to those items. That is attorney/client privilege. MR. ANDERSON: If he's instructing him not to answer, the witness is going to follow the	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	are talking about child safety and the obligation of an Archbishop for that being a primary consideration in assigning a priest to a parish, is it also agreed, Archbishop, that if you know that the priest has offended in the past against a child, there's a risk that he will offend again? MR. MURRAY: Objection, incomplete hypothetical, but you may answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: In the '70's, probably early '80's, I would have thought that it was controllable as a matter of my faith upbringing and also my formation. But as time went on, I
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	MR. ANDERSON: Counsel, we're MR. LO COCO: The title of this says, "Reflections of Matt Flynn," and it's a continuation, clearly, of 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7. MR. FINNEGAN: It's a separate entry. MR. LO COCO: I'm telling you right now we're not asking questions You can ask questions. I'm not going to let this witness answer with respect to those items. That is attorney/client privilege. MR. ANDERSON: If he's instructing him not to answer, the witness is going to follow the instruction, I presume, so I'm going to move on	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	are talking about child safety and the obligation of an Archbishop for that being a primary consideration in assigning a priest to a parish, is it also agreed, Archbishop, that if you know that the priest has offended in the past against a child, there's a risk that he will offend again? MR. MURRAY: Objection, incomplete hypothetical, but you may answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: In the '70's, probably early '80's, I would have thought that it was controllable as a matter of my faith upbringing and also my formation. But as time went on, I thought it was still controllable, but rarely,
6 7 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	MR. ANDERSON: Counsel, we're MR. LO COCO: The title of this says, "Reflections of Matt Flynn," and it's a continuation, clearly, of 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7. MR. FINNEGAN: It's a separate entry. MR. LO COCO: I'm telling you right now we're not asking questions You can ask questions. I'm not going to let this witness answer with respect to those items. That is attorney/client privilege. MR. ANDERSON: If he's instructing him not to answer, the witness is going to follow the instruction, I presume, so I'm going to move on and use the time not to argue and note that we	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	are talking about child safety and the obligation of an Archbishop for that being a primary consideration in assigning a priest to a parish, is it also agreed, Archbishop, that if you know that the priest has offended in the past against a child, there's a risk that he will offend again? MR. MURRAY: Objection, incomplete hypothetical, but you may answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: In the '70's, probably early '80's, I would have thought that it was controllable as a matter of my faith upbringing and also my formation. But as time went on, I thought it was still controllable, but rarely, and I began to see the enormous amount of help
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	MR. ANDERSON: Counsel, we're MR. LO COCO: The title of this says, "Reflections of Matt Flynn," and it's a continuation, clearly, of 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7. MR. FINNEGAN: It's a separate entry. MR. LO COCO: I'm telling you right now we're not asking questions You can ask questions. I'm not going to let this witness answer with respect to those items. That is attorney/client privilege. MR. ANDERSON: If he's instructing him not to answer, the witness is going to follow the instruction, I presume, so I'm going to move on and use the time not to argue and note that we disagree.	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	are talking about child safety and the obligation of an Archbishop for that being a primary consideration in assigning a priest to a parish, is it also agreed, Archbishop, that if you know that the priest has offended in the past against a child, there's a risk that he will offend again? MR. MURRAY: Objection, incomplete hypothetical, but you may answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: In the '70's, probably early '80's, I would have thought that it was controllable as a matter of my faith upbringing and also my formation. But as time went on, I thought it was still controllable, but rarely, and I began to see the enormous amount of help that was necessary for a priest to control
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	MR. ANDERSON: Counsel, we're MR. LO COCO: The title of this says, "Reflections of Matt Flynn," and it's a continuation, clearly, of 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7. MR. FINNEGAN: It's a separate entry. MR. LO COCO: I'm telling you right now we're not asking questions You can ask questions. I'm not going to let this witness answer with respect to those items. That is attorney/client privilege. MR. ANDERSON: If he's instructing him not to answer, the witness is going to follow the instruction, I presume, so I'm going to move on and use the time not to argue and note that we disagree. MR. LO COCO: Fair enough.	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	are talking about child safety and the obligation of an Archbishop for that being a primary consideration in assigning a priest to a parish, is it also agreed, Archbishop, that if you know that the priest has offended in the past against a child, there's a risk that he will offend again? MR. MURRAY: Objection, incomplete hypothetical, but you may answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: In the '70's, probably early '80's, I would have thought that it was controllable as a matter of my faith upbringing and also my formation. But as time went on, I thought it was still controllable, but rarely, and I began to see the enormous amount of help that was necessary for a priest to control something like this. That was an enormous amount
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	MR. ANDERSON: Counsel, we're MR. LO COCO: The title of this says, "Reflections of Matt Flynn," and it's a continuation, clearly, of 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7. MR. FINNEGAN: It's a separate entry. MR. LO COCO: I'm telling you right now we're not asking questions You can ask questions. I'm not going to let this witness answer with respect to those items. That is attorney/client privilege. MR. ANDERSON: If he's instructing him not to answer, the witness is going to follow the instruction, I presume, so I'm going to move on and use the time not to argue and note that we disagree. MR. LO COCO: Fair enough. BY MR. ANDERSON:	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	are talking about child safety and the obligation of an Archbishop for that being a primary consideration in assigning a priest to a parish, is it also agreed, Archbishop, that if you know that the priest has offended in the past against a child, there's a risk that he will offend again? MR. MURRAY: Objection, incomplete hypothetical, but you may answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: In the '70's, probably early '80's, I would have thought that it was controllable as a matter of my faith upbringing and also my formation. But as time went on, I thought it was still controllable, but rarely, and I began to see the enormous amount of help that was necessary for a priest to control something like this. That was an enormous amount of expense, as well, for psychological help, et
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	MR. ANDERSON: Counsel, we're MR. LO COCO: The title of this says, "Reflections of Matt Flynn," and it's a continuation, clearly, of 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7. MR. FINNEGAN: It's a separate entry. MR. LO COCO: I'm telling you right now we're not asking questions You can ask questions. I'm not going to let this witness answer with respect to those items. That is attorney/client privilege. MR. ANDERSON: If he's instructing him not to answer, the witness is going to follow the instruction, I presume, so I'm going to move on and use the time not to argue and note that we disagree. MR. LO COCO: Fair enough. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q And I will ask you this question. Do you believe	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	are talking about child safety and the obligation of an Archbishop for that being a primary consideration in assigning a priest to a parish, is it also agreed, Archbishop, that if you know that the priest has offended in the past against a child, there's a risk that he will offend again? MR. MURRAY: Objection, incomplete hypothetical, but you may answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: In the '70's, probably early '80's, I would have thought that it was controllable as a matter of my faith upbringing and also my formation. But as time went on, I thought it was still controllable, but rarely, and I began to see the enormous amount of help that was necessary for a priest to control something like this. That was an enormous amount of expense, as well, for psychological help, et cetera. So at that point it just seemed to me
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	MR. ANDERSON: Counsel, we're MR. LO COCO: The title of this says, "Reflections of Matt Flynn," and it's a continuation, clearly, of 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7. MR. FINNEGAN: It's a separate entry. MR. LO COCO: I'm telling you right now we're not asking questions You can ask questions. I'm not going to let this witness answer with respect to those items. That is attorney/client privilege. MR. ANDERSON: If he's instructing him not to answer, the witness is going to follow the instruction, I presume, so I'm going to move on and use the time not to argue and note that we disagree. MR. LO COCO: Fair enough. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q And I will ask you this question. Do you believe that the Archdiocese of Milwaukee can afford to	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	are talking about child safety and the obligation of an Archbishop for that being a primary consideration in assigning a priest to a parish, is it also agreed, Archbishop, that if you know that the priest has offended in the past against a child, there's a risk that he will offend again? MR MURRAY: Objection, incomplete hypothetical, but you may answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: In the '70's, probably early '80's, I would have thought that it was controllable as a matter of my faith upbringing and also my formation. But as time went on, I thought it was still controllable, but rarely, and I began to see the enormous amount of help that was necessary for a priest to control something like this. That was an enormous amount of expense, as well, for psychological help, et cetera. So at that point it just seemed to me that it wasn't worth being able to do that.
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	MR. ANDERSON: Counsel, we're MR. LO COCO: The title of this says, "Reflections of Matt Flynn," and it's a continuation, clearly, of 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7. MR. FINNEGAN: It's a separate entry. MR. LO COCO: I'm telling you right now we're not asking questions You can ask questions. I'm not going to let this witness answer with respect to those items. That is attorney/client privilege. MR. ANDERSON: If he's instructing him not to answer, the witness is going to follow the instruction, I presume, so I'm going to move on and use the time not to argue and note that we disagree. MR. LO COCO: Fair enough. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q And I will ask you this question. Do you believe	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	are talking about child safety and the obligation of an Archbishop for that being a primary consideration in assigning a priest to a parish, is it also agreed, Archbishop, that if you know that the priest has offended in the past against a child, there's a risk that he will offend again? MR. MURRAY: Objection, incomplete hypothetical, but you may answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: In the '70's, probably early '80's, I would have thought that it was controllable as a matter of my faith upbringing and also my formation. But as time went on, I thought it was still controllable, but rarely, and I began to see the enormous amount of help that was necessary for a priest to control something like this. That was an enormous amount of expense, as well, for psychological help, et cetera. So at that point it just seemed to me

22 (Pages 82 to 85)

Halma-Jilek Reporting, Inc.

. . .

. . .

e

Č

10/24/11 Deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland

		Page 86			Page 88
1		admitted having sexually abused children?	1	о	When it comes to the authority and power that the
2		MR. LO COCO: Object to the form.	2	Ť	Bishop has or the Archbishop, in your case, to
3		THE WITNESS: It's true that up until	3		make these choices about continuing priests in
4		the early '90's that's probably true, and then it	4		ministry or transferring them to another parish
5		became much more difficult in my own mind,	5		or restricting their ministry in some way, would
6		because I began then to see that there was little	6		you agree the more dangerous something is to
7		success in helping, but it was a judgmental call,	7		children, the more careful those who can prevent
8		and certainly the care of the kids would have	8		the danger must be?
9		been high on the list, if any risk was taken.	9	A	I would say yes, but I don't think I would have
10		Also, because I'm not sure that at that	10	••	been aware of that up until 1990 something.
11		moment of history it would have been wise to just	11	0	What in 1990 something made you more aware than
12		throw priests out without Rome's permission,	12	¥	you had been before?
13		even, and let them become kind of wards of the	13	۵	Probably the Effinger case.
14		state. I'm not quite sure what would have	14	õ	That would be '79?
15		happened. So I would have to say that those were	15	-	It happened The first one happened in '79, but
16		a period of time there where I began to realize	16	а	he was accused on TV, as I recall, in about 1992.
17		the dangers of letting them in ministry, began to	17		I think that's about the right date for that.
18		see the difficulty of any kind of curative	18		Although the person who brought the accusation on
19		processes, but that with good supervision, they	19		TV said it happened in the late '70's, it did
20		were probably of little risk to society. That's	20		cause some real problems in that parish, and it
21		all I can say at that period, especially because	21		was my first time that I can recall that I went
22		it seemed impossible to present all these cases	22		to the parish on Sunday evening for a meeting of
23		to Rome up until the next decade.	23		the parishioners and to just hear them out and
24	0	If '85 the Bishops assembled at St. John's, and	24		see what and let them know what had happened.
25	¥	that was the Catholic Council of Bishops annual	25		It was from that kind of meeting, and I would say
		line was the equilate council of bissiops tanical			
		Page 87			Page 89
1	e.	meeting, and there was presentations made about	1		the second one was with the deaf community that I
2		pedophilia and abuse of minors in the priesthood,	2		became aware of the way in which not just the
3		and your awareness of the magnitude of the	3		individuals, but whole families could be hurt by
4		problem was heightened at that time?	4		the molestation and how difficult it was to come
5	Α	Yes.	5		to any healing.
6	Q	And you became, I think, much more acutely aware	6	Q	Would you agree, Archbishop, that it should be a
7		of the magnitude of that problem, did you not?	7		rule for all of us, Bishops included, that the
8	А	Yes.	8		greater the danger to children, the greater the
9	Q	And did you write in your book, "I do not see how	9		care required?
110		any Bishop after that meeting could have	10		MR. MURRAY: Object to the form of the
10					
11		maintained that he was ignorant of the severity	11		question, but you may answer.
1		maintained that he was ignorant of the severity of the damage to the victims or that he did not	11 12		question, but you may answer. THE WITNESS: Yes. Yes, I have come to
11					
11 12		of the damage to the victims or that he did not	12	BY M	THE WITNESS: Yes. Yes, I have come to
11 12 13	А	of the damage to the victims or that he did not know of the likely possibility of recidivism	12 13	BY M Q	THE WITNESS: Yes. Yes, I have come to that conclusion.
11 12 13 14	A	of the damage to the victims or that he did not know of the likely possibility of recidivism among the perpetrators?"	12 13 14	Q	THE WITNESS: Yes. Yes, I have come to that conclusion. IR. ANDERSON:
11 12 13 14 15	A	of the damage to the victims or that he did not know of the likely possibility of recidivism among the perpetrators?" Yes.	12 13 14 15	Q	THE WITNESS: Yes. Yes, I have come to that conclusion. IR. ANDERSON: And in terms of the choices then that you made as
11 12 13 14 15 16	A	of the damage to the victims or that he did not know of the likely possibility of recidivism among the perpetrators?" Yes. MR. LO COCO: What page is that, Jeff?	12 13 14 15 16	Q	THE WITNESS: Yes, Yes, I have come to that conclusion. IR. ANDERSON: And in terms of the choices then that you made as Archbishop and the care of children and the risk
11 12 13 14 15 16 17		of the damage to the victims or that he did not know of the likely possibility of recidivism among the perpetrators?" Yes. MR. LO COCO: What page is that, Jeff? MR. ANDERSON: 348.	12 13 14 15 16 17	Q	THE WITNESS: Yes, Yes, I have come to that conclusion. IR. ANDERSON: And in terms of the choices then that you made as Archbishop and the care of children and the risk posed by sexual abuse, do you agree that you made
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18		of the damage to the victims or that he did not know of the likely possibility of recidivism among the perpetrators?" Yes. MR. LO COCO: What page is that, Jeff? MR. ANDERSON: 348. MR. LO COCO: Thank you.	12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q	THE WITNESS: Yes. Yes, I have come to that conclusion. IR. ANDERSON: And in terms of the choices then that you made as Archbishop and the care of children and the risk posed by sexual abuse, do you agree that you made decisions in continuing known offenders in
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	BY N	of the damage to the victims or that he did not know of the likely possibility of recidivism among the perpetrators?" Yes. MR. LO COCO: What page is that, Jeff? MR. ANDERSON: 348. MR. LO COCO: Thank you. MR. ANDERSON:	12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Q	THE WITNESS: Yes. Yes, I have come to that conclusion. IR. ANDERSON: And in terms of the choices then that you made as Archbishop and the care of children and the risk posed by sexual abuse, do you agree that you made decisions in continuing known offenders in ministry that endangered children?
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	BY N Q	of the damage to the victims or that he did not know of the likely possibility of recidivism among the perpetrators?" Yes. MR. LO COCO: What page is that, Jeff? MR. ANDERSON: 348. MR. LO COCO: Thank you. MR. ANDERSON: And that is your view, is it not?	12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q	THE WITNESS: Yes. Yes, I have come to that conclusion. IR. ANDERSON: And in terms of the choices then that you made as Archbishop and the care of children and the risk posed by sexual abuse, do you agree that you made decisions in continuing known offenders in ministry that endangered children? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form of the
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	BY N Q A	of the damage to the victims or that he did not know of the likely possibility of recidivism among the perpetrators?" Yes. MR. LO COCO: What page is that, Jeff? MR. ANDERSON: 348. MR. LO COCO: Thank you. MR. ANDERSON: And that is your view, is it not? Yes.	12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q	THE WITNESS: Yes. Yes, I have come to that conclusion. IR. ANDERSON: And in terms of the choices then that you made as Archbishop and the care of children and the risk posed by sexual abuse, do you agree that you made decisions in continuing known offenders in ministry that endangered children? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form of the question, multiple and vague and nonspecific as
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	BY N Q A	of the damage to the victims or that he did not know of the likely possibility of recidivism among the perpetrators?" Yes. MR. LO COCO: What page is that, Jeff? MR. ANDERSON: 348. MR. LO COCO: Thank you. MR. ANDERSON: And that is your view, is it not? Yes. And it's also your view even if some Bishops	12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q	THE WITNESS: Yes. Yes, I have come to that conclusion. IR. ANDERSON: And in terms of the choices then that you made as Archbishop and the care of children and the risk posed by sexual abuse, do you agree that you made decisions in continuing known offenders in ministry that endangered children? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form of the question, multiple and vague and nonspecific as to time. If you can answer, go ahead.
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	BY M Q A Q	of the damage to the victims or that he did not know of the likely possibility of recidivism among the perpetrators?" Yes. MR. LO COCO: What page is that, Jeff? MR. ANDERSON: 348. MR. LO COCO: Thank you. MR. ANDERSON: And that is your view, is it not? Yes. And that is your view even if some Bishops thought the number of potential victims was being	12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q	THE WITNESS: Yes. Yes, I have come to that conclusion. IR. ANDERSON: And in terms of the choices then that you made as Archbishop and the care of children and the risk posed by sexual abuse, do you agree that you made decisions in continuing known offenders in ministry that endangered children? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form of the question, multiple and vague and nonspecific as to time. If you can answer, go ahead. THE WITNESS: I think I made decisions

Halma-Jilek Reporting, Inc.

Experience Quality Service!

23 (Pages 86 to 89)

(414) 271-4466

 $\langle \cdot \rangle$

 $\left(\begin{array}{c} \cdot \\ \cdot \end{array}\right)$

÷ .)

		Page 90		Page 92
1		for probation officer informing the staffs and	1	the dictionary and read from Webster's.
2		the parish council, or if it was a hospital,	2	"Reckless: Marked by lack of proper caution,
3		administrators, alerting everyone to the	3	careless of consequences, negligent." Using that
4		possible, even though the psychiatrist may have	4	definition, can you of reckless, when you made
5		said that the risks were minimal. So putting	5	decisions or choices to continue priests in
6		together a combination of things to try to	6	ministry knowing they had a history of abuse
7		minimize the possibilities and the risks, and	7	MR. LO COCO: Can I hear that question
8		much of that I think also depended on the	8	back?
9		goodwill and the makeup of the priest in question	9	MR. ANDERSON: I wasn't finished.
10		and the fact that to bring a case, a legal a	10	BY MR. ANDERSON:
11		nonlegal case to dismiss the person from	11	Q When you made choices to continue priests in
12		priesthood would have taken years, and probably	12	ministry who had histories of having offended
13		not have gone anywhere. So I admit I felt often	13	children, do you agree that that choice was
14		between a rock and a hard place on this.	14	reckless?
15	·	When I compare, though, what happened	15	MR. LO COCO: Now can I hear the
16		after we got all of these pieces together to	16	question?
17		monitor the priests, I don't know of any	17	COURT REPORTER: "For purposes of the
18		recidivism. I have to say that. If there was, i	18	question I will just go to the dictionary and
19		didn't know about it. The fact that the priest	19	read from Webster's. "Reckless: Marked by lack
20		was under surveillance, plus the Vicar for	20	of proper caution, careless of consequences,
21		Clergy, plus myself and my staff, et cetera, it	21	negligent." Using that definition, can you of
22		would be interesting for me to know how	22	reckless, when you made decisions or choices to
23		whether or not that was effective in any way. I	23	continue priests in ministry knowing they had a
24		wouldn't repeat it, if I had to do it again	24	history of abuse When you made choices to
25		today.	25	continue priests in ministry who had histories of
			ļ	
		Page 91		Page 93
1		I think with the Charter, the Dallas	1	having offended children, do you agree that that
2		Charter and the way in which now it's much easier	2	choice was reckless?"
3		to get people like this dismissed from	3	MR. LO COCO: I object to the form of
4		priesthood, I would follow that route. But back	4	the question. Are you going to
5		then I thought this was the way to go, and it's	5	MR. ANDERSON: Legal objection, please.
6		the best I could do.	6	MR. LO COCO: I object to the form of
6 7	Q	Do you agree that knowing that there was a risk	7	the question because Webster's dictionary is an
7 8	Q	Do you agree that knowing that there was a risk of recidivism concerning sexual abuse, that when	7 8	the question because Webster's dictionary is an irrelevancy.
7	Q	Do you agree that knowing that there was a risk	7	the question because Webster's dictionary is an irrelevancy. MR. MURRAY: I object because it's vague
7 8 9	Q	Do you agree that knowing that there was a risk of recidivism concerning sexual abuse, that when	7 8	the question because Webster's dictionary is an irrelevancy.
7 8 9 10	Q	Do you agree that knowing that there was a risk of recidivism concerning sexual abuse, that when you continued priests in ministry without warning	7 8 9 10 11	the question because Webster's dictionary is an irrelevancy. MR. MURRAY: I object because it's vague and nonspecific as to time. You are covering a span of a long time, a number of different
7 8 9 10 11	Q	Do you agree that knowing that there was a risk of recidivism concerning sexual abuse, that when you continued priests in ministry without warning parishioners, that you, as Archbishop, were	7 8 9 10 11 12	the question because Webster's dictionary is an irrelevancy. MR. MURRAY: I object because it's vague and nonspecific as to time. You are covering a span of a long time, a number of different decisions that were made by this witness, and I
7 8 9 10 11 12	Q	Do you agree that knowing that there was a risk of recidivism concerning sexual abuse, that when you continued priests in ministry without warning parishioners, that you, as Archbishop, were reckless in that choice?	7 8 9 10 11 12 13	the question because Webster's dictionary is an irrelevancy. MR. MURRAY: I object because it's vague and nonspecific as to time. You are covering a span of a long time, a number of different decisions that were made by this witness, and I think your question is nonspecific and an
7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q	Do you agree that knowing that there was a risk of recidivism concerning sexual abuse, that when you continued priests in ministry without warning parishioners, that you, as Archbishop, were reckless in that choice? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form.	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	the question because Webster's dictionary is an irrelevancy. MR. MURRAY: I object because it's vague and nonspecific as to time. You are covering a span of a long time, a number of different decisions that were made by this witness, and I think your question is nonspecific and an incomplete hypothetical. Subject to all of that,
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q	Do you agree that knowing that there was a risk of recidivism concerning sexual abuse, that when you continued priests in ministry without warning parishioners, that you, as Archbishop, were reckless in that choice? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form. MR. MURRAY: Same objection. Also vague	7 8 9 10 11 12 13	the question because Webster's dictionary is an irrelevancy. MR. MURRAY: I object because it's vague and nonspecific as to time. You are covering a span of a long time, a number of different decisions that were made by this witness, and I think your question is nonspecific and an incomplete hypothetical. Subject to all of that, if you can answer the question, go ahead.
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q	Do you agree that knowing that there was a risk of recidivism concerning sexual abuse, that when you continued priests in ministry without warning parishioners, that you, as Archbishop, were reckless in that choice? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form. MR. MURRAY: Same objection. Also vague and ambiguous as to time. MR. LO COCO: Argumentative. MR. MURRAY: Join.	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	the question because Webster's dictionary is an irrelevancy. MR. MURRAY: I object because it's vague and nonspecific as to time. You are covering a span of a long time, a number of different decisions that were made by this witness, and I think your question is nonspecific and an incomplete hypothetical. Subject to all of that, if you can answer the question, go ahead. THE WITNESS: I don't still like the
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q	Do you agree that knowing that there was a risk of recidivism concerning sexual abuse, that when you continued priests in ministry without warning parishioners, that you, as Archbishop, were reckless in that choice? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form. MR. MURRAY: Same objection. Also vague and ambiguous as to time. MR. LO COCO: Argumentative.	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	the question because Webster's dictionary is an irrelevancy. MR. MURRAY: I object because it's vague and nonspecific as to time. You are covering a span of a long time, a number of different decisions that were made by this witness, and I think your question is nonspecific and an incomplete hypothetical. Subject to all of that, if you can answer the question, go ahead.
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q	Do you agree that knowing that there was a risk of recidivism concerning sexual abuse, that when you continued priests in ministry without warning parishioners, that you, as Archbishop, were reckless in that choice? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form. MR. MURRAY: Same objection. Also vague and ambiguous as to time. MR. LO COCO: Argumentative. MR. MURRAY: Join.	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	the question because Webster's dictionary is an irrelevancy. MR. MURRAY: I object because it's vague and nonspecific as to time. You are covering a span of a long time, a number of different decisions that were made by this witness, and I think your question is nonspecific and an incomplete hypothetical. Subject to all of that, if you can answer the question, go ahead. THE WITNESS: I don't still like the
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q	Do you agree that knowing that there was a risk of recidivism concerning sexual abuse, that when you continued priests in ministry without warning parishioners, that you, as Archbishop, were reckless in that choice? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form. MR. MURRAY: Same objection. Also vague and ambiguous as to time. MR. LO COCO: Argumentative. MR. LO COCO: Argumentative. MR. MURRAY: Join. THE WITNESS: I don't like the word	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	the question because Webster's dictionary is an irrelevancy. MR. MURRAY: I object because it's vague and nonspecific as to time. You are covering a span of a long time, a number of different decisions that were made by this witness, and I think your question is nonspecific and an incomplete hypothetical. Subject to all of that, if you can answer the question, go ahead. THE WITNESS: I don't still like the word reckless as defined by Webster. I think we
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19		Do you agree that knowing that there was a risk of recidivism concerning sexual abuse, that when you continued priests in ministry without warning parishioners, that you, as Archbishop, were reckless in that choice? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form. MR. MURRAY: Same objection. Also vague and ambiguous as to time. MR. LO COCO: Argumentative. MR. MURRAY: Join. THE WITNESS: I don't like the word reckless. I don't think that describes what was	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	the question because Webster's dictionary is an irrelevancy. MR. MURRAY: I object because it's vague and nonspecific as to time. You are covering a span of a long time, a number of different decisions that were made by this witness, and I think your question is nonspecific and an incomplete hypothetical. Subject to all of that, if you can answer the question, go ahead. THE WITNESS: I don't still like the word reckless as defined by Webster. I think we did take cautionary measures, so that to say it
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	BY	Do you agree that knowing that there was a risk of recidivism concerning sexual abuse, that when you continued priests in ministry without warning parishioners, that you, as Archbishop, were reckless in that choice? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form. MR. MURRAY: Same objection. Also vague and ambiguous as to time. MR. LO COCO: Argumentative. MR. LO COCO: Argumentative. MR. MURRAY: Join. THE WITNESS: I don't like the word reckless. I don't think that describes what was going on.	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	the question because Webster's dictionary is an irrelevancy. MR. MURRAY: I object because it's vague and nonspecific as to time. You are covering a span of a long time, a number of different decisions that were made by this witness, and I think your question is nonspecific and an incomplete hypothetical. Subject to all of that, if you can answer the question, go ahead. THE WITNESS: I don't still like the word reckless as defined by Webster. I think we did take cautionary measures, so that to say it was done without that kind of caution doesn't
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	BY	Do you agree that knowing that there was a risk of recidivism concerning sexual abuse, that when you continued priests in ministry without warning parishioners, that you, as Archbishop, were reckless in that choice? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form. MR. MURRAY: Same objection. Also vague and ambiguous as to time. MR. LO COCO: Argumentative. MR. LO COCO: Argumentative. MR. MURRAY: Join. THE WITNESS: I don't like the word reckless. I don't think that describes what was going on. AR. ANDERSON:	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	the question because Webster's dictionary is an irrelevancy. MR. MURRAY: I object because it's vague and nonspecific as to time. You are covering a span of a long time, a number of different decisions that were made by this witness, and I think your question is nonspecific and an incomplete hypothetical. Subject to all of that, if you can answer the question, go ahead. THE WITNESS: I don't still like the word reckless as defined by Webster. I think we did take cautionary measures, so that to say it was done without that kind of caution doesn't fit, and I don't think the word reckless is the
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	BY	Do you agree that knowing that there was a risk of recidivism concerning sexual abuse, that when you continued priests in ministry without warning parishioners, that you, as Archbishop, were reckless in that choice? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form. MR. MURRAY: Same objection. Also vague and ambiguous as to time. MR. LO COCO: Argumentative. MR. LO COCO: Argumentative. MR. MURRAY: Join. THE WITNESS: I don't like the word reckless. I don't think that describes what was going on. MR. ANDERSON: Well, let me use the word reckless as defined in	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	the question because Webster's dictionary is an irrelevancy. MR. MURRAY: I object because it's vague and nonspecific as to time. You are covering a span of a long time, a number of different decisions that were made by this witness, and I think your question is nonspecific and an incomplete hypothetical. Subject to all of that, if you can answer the question, go ahead. THE WITNESS: I don't still like the word reckless as defined by Webster. I think we did take cautionary measures, so that to say it was done without that kind of caution doesn't fit, and I don't think the word reckless is the proper word.
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 9 20 21 22	BY N Q	Do you agree that knowing that there was a risk of recidivism concerning sexual abuse, that when you continued priests in ministry without warning parishioners, that you, as Archbishop, were reckless in that choice? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form. MR. MURRAY: Same objection. Also vague and ambiguous as to time. MR. LO COCO: Argumentative. MR. LO COCO: Argumentative. MR. MURRAY: Join. THE WITNESS: I don't like the word reckless. I don't think that describes what was going on. MR. ANDERSON: Well, let me use the word reckless as defined in the dictionary for you and see if that helps you	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	the question because Webster's dictionary is an irrelevancy. MR. MURRAY: I object because it's vague and nonspecific as to time. You are covering a span of a long time, a number of different decisions that were made by this witness, and I think your question is nonspecific and an incomplete hypothetical. Subject to all of that, if you can answer the question, go ahead. THE WITNESS: I don't still like the word reckless as defined by Webster. I think we did take cautionary measures, so that to say it was done without that kind of caution doesn't fit, and I don't think the word reckless is the proper word. BY MR. ANDERSON:

24 (Pages 90 to 93)

Halma-Jilek Reporting, Inc.

ſ

e

10/24/11 Deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland

Γ		Page 94			Page 96
1		have chosen when you assigned a known offending	1		I don't know of any list whatsoever of
2			2		this sort with regard to groups like Boy Scouts.
3		priest to a parish or a school or anyplace in the Archdiocese to have disclosed to the community of	3		I had Catholic Boy Scout group in Milwaukee, but
4		faith that you knew he had offended in the past,	4		never once did we ever get any kind of letter
5		correct?	5		from the Boy Scouts with a list of those who had
6	٨	I could have.	6		been accused of sex abuse of minors.
7			7	~	
8	Q A	5	8	Q	
9	0	•	9		chose to move an offending priest to another assignment away from where he had offended,
10	Ŷ	Why didn't you disclose what you knew and the Archdiocese knew in its files about offending	10		correct? Transfer.
11		•	10		I'm sure that happened.
12		priests? Personal linformed the staff and the period	12		
1	А	Because I informed the staff and the parish	12	Q	And it was you as Archbishop who had complete
13		council, the people that he would be working	l		authority as to where you chose to assign a
14		with, and that was probably more supervision than	14 15	٨	priest within the Diocese? Yes.
15		most anybody would get in our own society. And	1		
16		in addition to on my staff the people who knew	16	Q	And that has been the case both for your
17		and were involved, so I don't know what more I	17		predecessor and your successors, correct?
18		could have done. This is a period long before we	18	A	
19		had lists of people like this civilly in the	19	Q	And, in fact, that hasn't changed for hundreds of
20		counties and states, and so I don't think you can	20 21		years, correct?
21		ask more of me than you would have asked of	1		Yes.
22	,	general society at that time. And we were given	22	Q	• • •
23		the advice, and I think I mentioned this	23		the Archdiocese at any time for any reason?
24		previously, in 1985 at Collegeville not to just	24	Â	
25		dismiss the priests without supervision into	25		suspend a priest, but with reason, because the
		Page 95			Page 97
ः1		society, to try to work with them. That's what I	1		priest could always start a case against him,
2		was doing.	2		which is more than legal and should be, should
3	Q	Well, let's talk about society and while you were	3		be, so that has to be qualified.
4		Archbishop and what employers would do. Would	4	Q	But if there's a risk of harm to the kids, the
5		you agree that Bishops gave special treatment to	5		Archbishop has the power to pull him out of the
6					
7		priests because they were priests when it came to	6		assignment, in any case, correct?
		priests because they were priests when it came to continuing in the ministry with a history of	6 7	A	assignment, in any case, correct? Yes.
8				A Q	
8 9		continuing in the ministry with a history of	7	Q	Yes.
		continuing in the ministry with a history of sexual abuse as opposed to others employers in society?	7 8	Q A	Yes. On a phone call?
9		continuing in the ministry with a history of sexual abuse as opposed to others employers in	7 8 9	Q A	Yes. On a phone call? I suppose, but to make it clear, it would have to
9 10		continuing in the ministry with a history of sexual abuse as opposed to others employers in society? MR. MURRAY: Object to form. You may	7 8 9 10	Q A	Yes. On a phone call? I suppose, but to make it clear, it would have to be in writing.
9 10 11 12		continuing in the ministry with a history of sexual abuse as opposed to others employers in society? MR. MURRAY: Object to form. You may answer.	7 8 9 10 11	Q A Q	Yes. On a phone call? I suppose, but to make it clear, it would have to be in writing. Follow up in writing, correct?
9 10 11 12		continuing in the ministry with a history of sexual abuse as opposed to others employers in society? MR. MURRAY: Object to form. You may answer. THE WITNESS: I don't know.	7 8 9 10 11 12	Q A Q A Q	Yes. On a phone call? I suppose, but to make it clear, it would have to be in writing. Follow up in writing, correct? Yes.
9 10 11 12 13	BY M Q	continuing in the ministry with a history of sexual abuse as opposed to others employers in society? MR. MURRAY: Object to form. You may answer. THE WITNESS: I don't know. IR. ANDERSON:	7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q A Q A Q	Yes. On a phone call? I suppose, but to make it clear, it would have to be in writing. Follow up in writing, correct? Yes. Now when an Archbishop chooses to assign a priest
9 10 11 12 13 14	BY M Q	continuing in the ministry with a history of sexual abuse as opposed to others employers in society? MR. MURRAY: Object to form. You may answer. THE WITNESS: I don't know. IR. ANDERSON: When you look back at your period from '77 to	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q A Q A Q	Yes. On a phone call? I suppose, but to make it clear, it would have to be in writing. Follow up in writing, correct? Yes. Now when an Archbishop chooses to assign a priest within the Archdiocese, is it correct to say that
9 10 11 12 13 14 15	BY M Q	continuing in the ministry with a history of sexual abuse as opposed to others employers in society? MR. MURRAY: Object to form. You may answer. THE WITNESS: I don't know. IR. ANDERSON: When you look back at your period from '77 to 2002, can you identify employers that would	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q A Q A Q	Yes. On a phone call? I suppose, but to make it clear, it would have to be in writing. Follow up in writing, correct? Yes. Now when an Archbishop chooses to assign a priest within the Archdiocese, is it correct to say that it's his obligation and responsibility to first
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	BY M Q	continuing in the ministry with a history of sexual abuse as opposed to others employers in society? MR. MURRAY: Object to form. You may answer. THE WITNESS: I don't know. IR. ANDERSON: When you look back at your period from '77 to 2002, can you identify employers that would continue employees in the care of children after	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q A Q A Q	Yes. On a phone call? I suppose, but to make it clear, it would have to be in writing. Follow up in writing, correct? Yes. Now when an Archbishop chooses to assign a priest within the Archdiocese, is it correct to say that it's his obligation and responsibility to first assess whether that priest is fit for that
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	BY M Q A	continuing in the ministry with a history of sexual abuse as opposed to others employers in society? MR. MURRAY: Object to form. You may answer. THE WITNESS: I don't know. IR. ANDERSON: When you look back at your period from '77 to 2002, can you identify employers that would continue employees in the care of children after they knew that they had offended children?	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q A Q A Q	Yes. On a phone call? I suppose, but to make it clear, it would have to be in writing. Follow up in writing, correct? Yes. Now when an Archbishop chooses to assign a priest within the Archdiocese, is it correct to say that it's his obligation and responsibility to first assess whether that priest is fit for that assignment?
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	BY M Q A	continuing in the ministry with a history of sexual abuse as opposed to others employers in society? MR. MURRAY: Object to form. You may answer. THE WITNESS: I don't know. IR. ANDERSON: When you look back at your period from '77 to 2002, can you identify employers that would continue employees in the care of children after they knew that they had offended children? I knew that there were ways in which people who	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q A Q A Q	Yes. On a phone call? I suppose, but to make it clear, it would have to be in writing. Follow up in writing, correct? Yes. Now when an Archbishop chooses to assign a priest within the Archdiocese, is it correct to say that it's his obligation and responsibility to first assess whether that priest is fit for that assignment? Insofar as it's humanly possible to know anybody
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	BY M Q A	continuing in the ministry with a history of sexual abuse as opposed to others employers in society? MR. MURRAY: Object to form. You may answer. THE WITNESS: I don't know. IR. ANDERSON: When you look back at your period from '77 to 2002, can you identify employers that would continue employees in the care of children after they knew that they had offended children? I knew that there were ways in which people who were teaching, for example, in the school system	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Q A Q A Q A Q	Yes. On a phone call? I suppose, but to make it clear, it would have to be in writing. Follow up in writing, correct? Yes. Now when an Archbishop chooses to assign a priest within the Archdiocese, is it correct to say that it's his obligation and responsibility to first assess whether that priest is fit for that assignment? Insofar as it's humanly possible to know anybody totally, yes.
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	BY M Q A	continuing in the ministry with a history of sexual abuse as opposed to others employers in society? MR. MURRAY: Object to form. You may answer. THE WITNESS: I don't know. IR. ANDERSON: When you look back at your period from '77 to 2002, can you identify employers that would continue employees in the care of children after they knew that they had offended children? I knew that there were ways in which people who were teaching, for example, in the school system would be dismissed, but I don't know that there	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q A Q A Q A Q	Yes. On a phone call? I suppose, but to make it clear, it would have to be in writing. Follow up in writing, correct? Yes. Now when an Archbishop chooses to assign a priest within the Archdiocese, is it correct to say that it's his obligation and responsibility to first assess whether that priest is fit for that assignment? Insofar as it's humanly possible to know anybody totally, yes. And if an Archbishop and you as Archbishop knew
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	BY M Q A	continuing in the ministry with a history of sexual abuse as opposed to others employers in society? MR. MURRAY: Object to form. You may answer. THE WITNESS: I don't know. IR. ANDERSON: When you look back at your period from '77 to 2002, can you identify employers that would continue employees in the care of children after they knew that they had offended children? I knew that there were ways in which people who were teaching, for example, in the school system would be dismissed, but I don't know that there was any list for another school to know who these	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q A Q A Q A Q	Yes. On a phone call? I suppose, but to make it clear, it would have to be in writing. Follow up in writing, correct? Yes. Now when an Archbishop chooses to assign a priest within the Archdiocese, is it correct to say that it's his obligation and responsibility to first assess whether that priest is fit for that assignment? Insofar as it's humanly possible to know anybody totally, yes. And if an Archbishop and you as Archbishop knew that the priest had offended in the past against
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	BY M Q A	continuing in the ministry with a history of sexual abuse as opposed to others employers in society? MR. MURRAY: Object to form. You may answer. THE WITNESS: I don't know. IR. ANDERSON: When you look back at your period from '77 to 2002, can you identify employers that would continue employees in the care of children after they knew that they had offended children? I knew that there were ways in which people who were teaching, for example, in the school system would be dismissed, but I don't know that there was any list for another school to know who these people were, and you picked them up. And I know	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q A Q A Q A Q	Yes. On a phone call? I suppose, but to make it clear, it would have to be in writing. Follow up in writing, correct? Yes. Now when an Archbishop chooses to assign a priest within the Archdiocese, is it correct to say that it's his obligation and responsibility to first assess whether that priest is fit for that assignment? Insofar as it's humanly possible to know anybody totally, yes. And if an Archbishop and you as Archbishop knew that the priest had offended in the past against a child and still chose to assign him in another
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	BY M Q A	continuing in the ministry with a history of sexual abuse as opposed to others employers in society? MR. MURRAY: Object to form. You may answer. THE WITNESS: I don't know. IR. ANDERSON: When you look back at your period from '77 to 2002, can you identify employers that would continue employees in the care of children after they knew that they had offended children? I knew that there were ways in which people who were teaching, for example, in the school system would be dismissed, but I don't know that there was any list for another school to know who these people were, and you picked them up. And I know there was no list that went beyond, let's say,	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q A Q A Q	Yes. On a phone call? I suppose, but to make it clear, it would have to be in writing. Follow up in writing, correct? Yes. Now when an Archbishop chooses to assign a priest within the Archdiocese, is it correct to say that it's his obligation and responsibility to first assess whether that priest is fit for that assignment? Insofar as it's humanly possible to know anybody totally, yes. And if an Archbishop and you as Archbishop knew that the priest had offended in the past against a child and still chose to assign him in another parish, is that an appropriate choice?

25 (Pages 94 to 97)

Halma-Jilek Reporting, Inc.

10/24/11 Deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland

	Page 98		Page 100	
1	MR. LO COCO: Join.	1	A Yes.	
2	THE WITNESS: Given what we know today	2	Q So when it comes to assigning perpetrators known	
3	and the way in which this whole issue has grown	3	to you, you were concerned about their rights?	
4	in terms of our knowledge, I would say that today	4	A I was.	
5	you must always error on the side of prudence and	5	Q It's also fair to say that the Vatican tied your	
6	care.	6	hands, didn't they?	
7	BY MR. ANDERSON:	7	MR. MURRAY: Object to the form,	
8	Q And isn't it also correct, even if it's painful	8	argumentative.	
9	to say or suggest, that to assign an offending	9	MR. LO COCO: And I don't see	
10	priest to a parish or a school is a gamble and a	10	MR. MURRAY: It's also vague as to time.	
11	known risk?	11	You may answer. Go ahead.	
12	MR. MURRAY: Object to the form of the	12	MR. LO COCO: And to specific people.	
13	question, vague as to time. You may answer, if	13	THE WITNESS: The Vatican includes	
14	you can.	14	hundreds of people, as you know.	
15	MR. LO COCO: 1'll join.	15	BY MR. ANDERSON:	
16	THE WITNESS: I can't answer that, Jeff,	16	Q Well, ultimately it's the Holy Father that makes	
17	because it would involve knowing the person, the	17	the decisions at the Vatican, so I'm talking	
18	circumstances and everything that went together.	18	about the rules that you are required to operate	
19	BY MR. ANDERSON:	19	under as promulgated by the papacy, including the	
20	Q It really involves the calculation of risk,	20	code.	
21	doesn't it?	21	MR. LO COCO: Objection to form.	
22	A Yes.	22	THE WITNESS: It certainly meant that	
23	Q And the calculation, when you really think about	23	they who are responsible for the code had to	
24	the decisions being made here pertaining to	24	learn, as we all had to learn in that period	
25	sexual abuse, the Clerics, the Bishops and you as	25	through experience, what is needed in order to	
		L		•
	Page 99		Page 101	
1	Archbishop, it really was we have to weigh the	1	protect the kids and not have to be worried about	
2	concerns about publicity and scandal against the	2	pedophile priests, yes. I would say that they	
3	risk of harm to the kids and the families, right?	з	were behind the curve like the rest of us were.	
4	MR. LO COCO: Objection, form.	4	MR. MURRAY: Jeff, my watch says it's	
5	THE WITNESS: I would say there are	5	noon. I don't want to cut you off midline of	
6	other things that go into that you put on the	6	questioning, but we should talk about your plans	
7	scale. One of them is the rights of the person	7	for lunch.	
8	and what can be done to help that person to	8	MR. ANDERSON: If you would like to take	
9	become a full human being. We all have and must	9	a break now, we certainly can.	
10	have tremendous regard and concern about the	10	THE WITNESS: After lunch, one hour and	
11	victims, but as Christians, at least I would hold	11	then go to tomorrow. I'm 84 now.	
12	you also have concern about every human being,	12	MR. LO COCO: Let's go off the record.	
13	which includes the perpetrators. I'm not sure we	13	THE COURT: We're going off the record	
14	have advanced a whole lot in understanding how to	14	at 12:01 a.m.	
15	help perpetrators, so and I do have a concern	15	(A luncheon recess was taken.)	
16	for the perpetrators. I met so many very	16	VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: We're back on the	
17	talented, wonderful people who will not be able	17	record at 1:13 p.m.	
	to contribute to society because of this awful I	18	BY MR. ANDERSON:	
18	-	19	Q Archbishop, I had been asking you a series of	
18 19	will call it affliction and danger that they pose		questions about choices that you as an Archbishop	
1	will call it affliction and danger that they pose to society. So to be round about it, I would	20	questions about choices that you as an Archipishop	
19		20 21	make concerning the assignment, transfer,	
19 20	to society. So to be round about it, I would			
19 20 21	to society. So to be round about it, I would have to include everything.	21	make concerning the assignment, transfer,	
19 20 21 22	to society. So to be round about it, I would have to include everything. BY MR. ANDERSON:	21 22	make concerning the assignment, transfer, removal, restriction and the like of priests in	••••••••
19 20 21 22 23	to society. So to be round about it, I would have to include everything. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q So is it fair to say that when you say the rights	21 22 23	make concerning the assignment, transfer, removal, restriction and the like of priests in the Archdiocese, and in particular those for whom	

26 (Pages 98 to 101)

Halma-Jilek Reporting, Inc.

. .

Experience Quality Service!

e

10/24/11 Deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland

.

a

	Page 102			Page 104
1	more questions along that line.	1		staff called the pastor of those parishes to let
2	Is it correct to say that when you did	2		them know that father so and so was guilty of sex
3	choose to assign a priest to a parish or a	3		abuse of kids.
4	school, you are, by making that assignment,	4	Q	When did you as the Archbishop and your people
5	making a representation to the people of that	5		begin to call pastors and tell pastors that you
б	parish and that school that that man is both	6		were assigning a priest with a history of
7	chaste and worthy of trust?	7		offending minors?
8	MR. LO COCO: Objection, asked and	8	А	When did
9	answered.	9	Q	When did you begin to do that for the first time,
10	MR. MURRAY: Form, but go ahead, if you	10		if you did, where you let the pastors know that
11	can.	11		you are assigning Father X to a priest with a
12	THE WITNESS: I'm not sure how the	12		known history of child abuse?
13	people will pick up the sign, so all I can say is	13	А	If we were assigning a priest, the priest was not
14	that when I would make an appointment, I thought	14		the pastor, he would have been the The pastor
15	the person could do the task, fulfill the task	15		would have been informed and the staff. When did
16	and would certainly not cause harm.	16		we start that? Is that the question?
17	BY MR. ANDERSON:	17	Q	Yes.
18	Q And you're representing to the people in the	18	Α	Certainly after Project Benjamin was functioning,
19	community of faith by that that this priest is	19		so it would have to be, I'd judge, about 1992,
20	safe, correct?	20		'93, somewhere in that area.
21	A Correct, insofar as anyone is safe.	21	Q	It's also correct to say that the people that
22	Q And you are also making a choice, when you know	22		were informed were either the pastors or other
23	that the priest has a history, to not disclose	23		employees of the Archdiocese, correct?
24	the history you know when you make that	24	Á	No, no.
25	assignment?	25	Q	What people beyond the employ or the control of
	Page 103	1		Page 105
1				
· •	A At first that was true. Later, though, I did	1		the Archdiocese were actually informed?
2	A At first that was true. Later, though, I did feel a need to disclose it to those we were	1 2		the Archdiocese were actually informed? MR. LO COCO: Objection to form.
				-
2	feel a need to disclose it to those we were	2		MR. LO COCO: Objection to form.
2. 3	feel a need to disclose it to those we were monitoring, and that included the parish council	2 3		MR. LO COCO: Objection to form. THE WITNESS: The parish council.
2 3 4 5	feel a need to disclose it to those we were monitoring, and that included the parish council and the staff where the priest would be working.	2 3 4	BY M	MR. LO COCO: Objection to form. THE WITNESS: The parish council. IR. ANDERSON: Anybody beyond that?
2 3 4 5 6	feel a need to disclose it to those we weremonitoring, and that included the parish counciland the staff where the priest would be working.Q But to the people of faith, and that is the	2 3 4 5	BY M Q A	MR. LO COCO: Objection to form. THE WITNESS: The parish council. IR. ANDERSON: Anybody beyond that?
2 3 4 5 6 7	feel a need to disclose it to those we were monitoring, and that included the parish council and the staff where the priest would be working.Q But to the people of faith, and that is the community in general, who were trusting the	2 3 4 5 6	BY M Q A	MR. LO COCO: Objection to form. THE WITNESS: The parish council. IR. ANDERSON: Anybody beyond that? Staff who would be working for the parish, and
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	 feel a need to disclose it to those we were monitoring, and that included the parish council and the staff where the priest would be working. Q But to the people of faith, and that is the community in general, who were trusting the priest and going to the priest for sacraments and 	2 3 4 5 6 7	BY M Q A Q	MR. LO COCO: Objection to form. THE WITNESS: The parish council. IR. ANDERSON: Anybody beyond that? Staff who would be working for the parish, and that would be it.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	 feel a need to disclose it to those we were monitoring, and that included the parish council and the staff where the priest would be working. Q But to the people of faith, and that is the community in general, who were trusting the priest and going to the priest for sacraments and guidance and advice, there was never a disclosure 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	BY M Q A Q	MR. LO COCO: Objection to form. THE WITNESS: The parish council. IR. ANDERSON: Anybody beyond that? Staff who would be working for the parish, and that would be it. At what church was the parish council notified
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	 feel a need to disclose it to those we were monitoring, and that included the parish council and the staff where the priest would be working. Q But to the people of faith, and that is the community in general, who were trusting the priest and going to the priest for sacraments and guidance and advice, there was never a disclosure to the parishes or to the community of faith 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	BY M Q A Q	MR. LO COCO: Objection to form. THE WITNESS: The parish council. IR. ANDERSON: Anybody beyond that? Staff who would be working for the parish, and that would be it. At what church was the parish council notified that they had received or had an assignment by
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0	 feel a need to disclose it to those we were monitoring, and that included the parish council and the staff where the priest would be working. Q But to the people of faith, and that is the community in general, who were trusting the priest and going to the priest for sacraments and guidance and advice, there was never a disclosure to the parishes or to the community of faith about what the Archdiocese knew about the history 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	BY M Q A Q	MR. LO COCO: Objection to form. THE WITNESS: The parish council. IR. ANDERSON: Anybody beyond that? Staff who would be working for the parish, and that would be it. At what church was the parish council notified that they had received or had an assignment by you of a priest with a history?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2	 feel a need to disclose it to those we were monitoring, and that included the parish council and the staff where the priest would be working. Q But to the people of faith, and that is the community in general, who were trusting the priest and going to the priest for sacraments and guidance and advice, there was never a disclosure to the parishes or to the community of faith about what the Archdiocese knew about the history of the offenders, correct? 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	BY M Q A Q A	MR. LO COCO: Objection to form. THE WITNESS: The parish council. IR. ANDERSON: Anybody beyond that? Staff who would be working for the parish, and that would be it. At what church was the parish council notified that they had received or had an assignment by you of a priest with a history? What church?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3	 feel a need to disclose it to those we were monitoring, and that included the parish council and the staff where the priest would be working. Q But to the people of faith, and that is the community in general, who were trusting the priest and going to the priest for sacraments and guidance and advice, there was never a disclosure to the parishes or to the community of faith about what the Archdiocese knew about the history of the offenders, correct? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form and 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	BY M Q A Q A Q A A	MR. LO COCO: Objection to form. THE WITNESS: The parish council. IR. ANDERSON: Anybody beyond that? Staff who would be working for the parish, and that would be it. At what church was the parish council notified that they had received or had an assignment by you of a priest with a history? What church? Yes. What parish.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4	 feel a need to disclose it to those we were monitoring, and that included the parish council and the staff where the priest would be working. Q But to the people of faith, and that is the community in general, who were trusting the priest and going to the priest for sacraments and guidance and advice, there was never a disclosure to the parishes or to the community of faith about what the Archdiocese knew about the history of the offenders, correct? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form and foundation, time frame. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	BY M Q A Q A Q A Q A	MR. LO COCO: Objection to form. THE WITNESS: The parish council. IR. ANDERSON: Anybody beyond that? Staff who would be working for the parish, and that would be it. At what church was the parish council notified that they had received or had an assignment by you of a priest with a history? What church? Yes. What parish. There would have been several. There would have
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5	 feel a need to disclose it to those we were monitoring, and that included the parish council and the staff where the priest would be working. Q But to the people of faith, and that is the community in general, who were trusting the priest and going to the priest for sacraments and guidance and advice, there was never a disclosure to the parishes or to the community of faith about what the Archdiocese knew about the history of the offenders, correct? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form and foundation, time frame. MR. ANDERSON: At any time while you 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	BY M Q A Q A Q A A	MR. LO COCO: Objection to form. THE WITNESS: The parish council. IR. ANDERSON: Anybody beyond that? Staff who would be working for the parish, and that would be it. At what church was the parish council notified that they had received or had an assignment by you of a priest with a history? What church? Yes. What parish. There would have been several. There would have been At that point there would have been many
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6	 feel a need to disclose it to those we were monitoring, and that included the parish council and the staff where the priest would be working. Q But to the people of faith, and that is the community in general, who were trusting the priest and going to the priest for sacraments and guidance and advice, there was never a disclosure to the parishes or to the community of faith about what the Archdiocese knew about the history of the offenders, correct? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form and foundation, time frame. MR. ANDERSON: At any time while you were Archbishop. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	BY M Q A Q A Q A A	MR. LO COCO: Objection to form. THE WITNESS: The parish council. IR. ANDERSON: Anybody beyond that? Staff who would be working for the parish, and that would be it. At what church was the parish council notified that they had received or had an assignment by you of a priest with a history? What church? Yes. What parish. There would have been several. There would have been At that point there would have been many parishes where many, some, where if a priest
2345678901234567	 feel a need to disclose it to those we were monitoring, and that included the parish council and the staff where the priest would be working. Q But to the people of faith, and that is the community in general, who were trusting the priest and going to the priest for sacraments and guidance and advice, there was never a disclosure to the parishes or to the community of faith about what the Archdiocese knew about the history of the offenders, correct? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form and foundation, time frame. MR. ANDERSON: At any time while you were Archbishop. THE WITNESS: To my knowledge, there was 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	BY M Q A Q A Q A A	MR. LO COCO: Objection to form. THE WITNESS: The parish council. IR. ANDERSON: Anybody beyond that? Staff who would be working for the parish, and that would be it. At what church was the parish council notified that they had received or had an assignment by you of a priest with a history? What church? Yes. What parish. There would have been several. There would have been At that point there would have been many parishes where many, some, where if a priest was sent out, if he was moved to a parish,
23456789012345678	 feel a need to disclose it to those we were monitoring, and that included the parish council and the staff where the priest would be working. Q But to the people of faith, and that is the community in general, who were trusting the priest and going to the priest for sacraments and guidance and advice, there was never a disclosure to the parishes or to the community of faith about what the Archdiocese knew about the history of the offenders, correct? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form and foundation, time frame. MR. ANDERSON: At any time while you were Archbishop. THE WITNESS: To my knowledge, there was no information given out to up until a certain 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	BY M Q A Q A Q A Q A	MR. LO COCO: Objection to form. THE WITNESS: The parish council. IR. ANDERSON: Anybody beyond that? Staff who would be working for the parish, and that would be it. At what church was the parish council notified that they had received or had an assignment by you of a priest with a history? What church? Yes. What parish. There would have been several. There would have been At that point there would have been many parishes where many, some, where if a priest was sent out, if he was moved to a parish, everybody would have been informed.
234567890123456789	 feel a need to disclose it to those we were monitoring, and that included the parish council and the staff where the priest would be working. Q But to the people of faith, and that is the community in general, who were trusting the priest and going to the priest for sacraments and guidance and advice, there was never a disclosure to the parishes or to the community of faith about what the Archdiocese knew about the history of the offenders, correct? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form and foundation, time frame. MR. ANDERSON: At any time while you were Archbishop. THE WITNESS: To my knowledge, there was no information given out to up until a certain point where when we had new cases come in we 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	BY M Q A Q A Q A Q A	MR. LO COCO: Objection to form. THE WITNESS: The parish council. IR. ANDERSON: Anybody beyond that? Staff who would be working for the parish, and that would be it. At what church was the parish council notified that they had received or had an assignment by you of a priest with a history? What church? Yes. What parish. There would have been several. There would have been At that point there would have been many parishes where many, some, where if a priest was sent out, if he was moved to a parish, everybody would have been informed. Can you identify any parishes where there was any
2345678901234567890	 feel a need to disclose it to those we were monitoring, and that included the parish council and the staff where the priest would be working. Q But to the people of faith, and that is the community in general, who were trusting the priest and going to the priest for sacraments and guidance and advice, there was never a disclosure to the parishes or to the community of faith about what the Archdiocese knew about the history of the offenders, correct? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form and foundation, time frame. MR. ANDERSON: At any time while you were Archbishop. THE WITNESS: To my knowledge, there was no information given out to up until a certain point where when we had new cases come in we would certainly then not only inform the parish, 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	BY M Q A Q A Q A Q Q Q	MR. LO COCO: Objection to form. THE WITNESS: The parish council. IR. ANDERSON: Anybody beyond that? Staff who would be working for the parish, and that would be it. At what church was the parish council notified that they had received or had an assignment by you of a priest with a history? What church? Yes. What parish. There would have been several. There would have been At that point there would have been many parishes where many, some, where if a priest was sent out, if he was moved to a parish, everybody would have been informed. Can you identify any parishes where there was any disclosure to the parish council of a known
23456789012345678901	 feel a need to disclose it to those we were monitoring, and that included the parish council and the staff where the priest would be working. Q But to the people of faith, and that is the community in general, who were trusting the priest and going to the priest for sacraments and guidance and advice, there was never a disclosure to the parishes or to the community of faith about what the Archdiocese knew about the history of the offenders, correct? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form and foundation, time frame. MR. ANDERSON: At any time while you were Archbishop. THE WITNESS: To my knowledge, there was no information given out to up until a certain point where when we had new cases come in we would certainly then not only inform the parish, but also any of the parishes where that priest 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	BY M Q A Q A Q A A A	MR. LO COCO: Objection to form. THE WITNESS: The parish council. IR. ANDERSON: Anybody beyond that? Staff who would be working for the parish, and that would be it. At what church was the parish council notified that they had received or had an assignment by you of a priest with a history? What church? Yes. What parish. There would have been several. There would have been At that point there would have been many parishes where many, some, where if a priest was sent out, if he was moved to a parish, everybody would have been informed. Can you identify any parishes where there was any disclosure to the parish council of a known history of abuse by a priest?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2	feel a need to disclose it to those we were monitoring, and that included the parish council and the staff where the priest would be working. Q But to the people of faith, and that is the community in general, who were trusting the priest and going to the priest for sacraments and guidance and advice, there was never a disclosure to the parishes or to the community of faith about what the Archdiocese knew about the history of the offenders, correct? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form and foundation, time frame. MR. ANDERSON: At any time while you were Archbishop. THE WITNESS: To my knowledge, there was no information given out to up until a certain point where when we had new cases come in we would certainly then not only inform the parish, but also any of the parishes where that priest had been assigned, and I saw that list you gave	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	BY M Q A Q A Q Q A A	MR. LO COCO: Objection to form. THE WITNESS: The parish council. IR. ANDERSON: Anybody beyond that? Staff who would be working for the parish, and that would be it. At what church was the parish council notified that they had received or had an assignment by you of a priest with a history? What church? Yes. What parish. There would have been several. There would have been At that point there would have been many parishes where many, some, where if a priest was sent out, if he was moved to a parish, everybody would have been informed. Can you identify any parishes where there was any disclosure to the parish council of a known history of abuse by a priest? I'd have to take a look at the assignments and
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	feel a need to disclose it to those we were monitoring, and that included the parish council and the staff where the priest would be working. Q But to the people of faith, and that is the community in general, who were trusting the priest and going to the priest for sacraments and guidance and advice, there was never a disclosure to the parishes or to the community of faith about what the Archdiocese knew about the history of the offenders, correct? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form and foundation, time frame. MR. ANDERSON: At any time while you were Archbishop. THE WITNESS: To my knowledge, there was no information given out to up until a certain point where when we had new cases come in we would certainly then not only inform the parish, but also any of the parishes where that priest had been assigned, and I saw that list you gave me had the names of all those assignments listed.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	BY M Q A Q A Q Q A A A	MR. LO COCO: Objection to form. THE WITNESS: The parish council. IR. ANDERSON: Anybody beyond that? Staff who would be working for the parish, and that would be it. At what church was the parish council notified that they had received or had an assignment by you of a priest with a history? What church? Yes. What parish. There would have been several. There would have been At that point there would have been many parishes where many, some, where if a priest was sent out, if he was moved to a parish, everybody would have been informed. Can you identify any parishes where there was any disclosure to the parish council of a known history of abuse by a priest? I'd have to take a look at the assignments and the priests who were involved in those

27 (Pages 102 to 105)

10/24/11 Deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland

()

	Page 106		Page 108
1	assigned and continued in ministry and/or	1	MR. LO COCO: That's an argumentative
2	transferred to another parish, with a history of	2	question.
3	sexual abuse and there is not a full and open	3	THE WITNESS: I find the word, again,
4	disclosure that there is a history of sexual	4	deceive to be judgmental in a way that I don't
5	abuse to the community of faith, aren't you	5	think is fitting.
6	misleading the community of faith about that	6	BY MR. ANDERSON:
7	priest's fitness?	7	Q Okay. What word would you use then when you
8	MR. MURRAY: Object to the form. Go	8	assign or transfer a priest to another assignment
9	ahead, if you can.	9	with Archdiocese knowledge, your knowledge, that
10	MR. LO COCO: 1 object to the form, as	10	he has offended, but you don't disclose it to the
11	well. It's argumentative and there's no time	11	community of faith where he's assigned. What
12	frame.	12	words would you use, if it's not deceptive or
13	THE WITNESS: I don't know how I could	13	misleading?
14	answer that. Misleading is a loaded term. There	14	A Incomplete.
15	are other kinds of When you say "make full	15	Q Incomplete. And it's also a non a choose to
16	disclosure," do I look at his credit card,	16	not disclose. It's a choice to not disclose,
17	whether he piles up debts or whatever. I don't	17	right?
18	know how you would be able to say that you have	18	A To be real honest, by disclosing it to the staff
19	covered all the territory that has to be covered	19	and the parish council, you are almost in a way
20	when a priest is assigned. You do what's humanly	20	disclosing it to the whole parish. If you know
21	possible, and that's it.	21	how grapevines go, that's kind of the way it
22	BY MR. ANDERSON:	22	works out. So I don't know that It's not a
23	Q Well, let me use a stronger word. Isn't it	23	public disclosure, but it certainly in a
24	really deceiving the community of faith into	24	practical way ends up being more than just a few
25	believing that they can trust this priest when,	25	people in a forum at a parish. That's my
	Page 107		Page 109
1	in fact, he has a known history of a risk of	1	feeling. I have never done any test on it, but
2	harm?	2	that would be my feeling.
3	MR. LO COCO: Same objections.	3	Q The disclosure that you did make to the parish
4	THE WITNESS: The word deceive is, I	4	council was simply that the priest had abused,
5	think, a harsh word that implies, I think, at	5	nothing more, correct?
6 7	least from a moral point of view, a desire to use	6	A I don't know. I never did that personally, so I
7	that deception to do something wrong, and I don't	7	can't say how my staff would do that.
8	like that word, so I would be careful about	8	Q Did you or anybody at the Archdiocese ever make
9	saying you deceive.	9	any of the priest files or the known histories of
10	BY MR. ANDERSON:	10	the priests offending in the past available to
11	Q Well, when a priest abuses a kid and he has had a	11	anybody outside of the chancery?
12	known history, it's a very harsh consequence,	12	MR. MURRAY: Objection, multiple in
13	isn't it?	13	form. Go ahead and answer, if you can.
14	A Yes, it is.	14	THE WITNESS: Not to my knowledge.
	Q And so everything that we're talking about is	15	BY MR. ANDERSON:
	both painful and harsh, and I'm not wanting to be	16	Q Now I talked about, you know, the incomplete I
16	and a second state of the state		used the word deception, and then we went to your
16 17	rude or argumentative, but the reality that we're	17	
16 17 18	dealing with here is a word that I'm going to use	18	word, incomplete, so let's go with your word,
16 17 18 19	dealing with here is a word that I'm going to use again, and to not disclose what you know about a	18 19	incomplete or the choice not to tell all that is
16 17 18 19 20	dealing with here is a word that I'm going to use again, and to not disclose what you know about a risk to those at risk is a deception with a	18 19 20	incomplete or the choice not to tell all that is known to the community of faith. When that
16 17 18 19 20 21	dealing with here is a word that I'm going to use again, and to not disclose what you know about a risk to those at risk is a deception with a benefit, is it not?	18 19 20 21	incomplete or the choice not to tell all that is known to the community of faith. When that choice is made by you as Archbishop, there's also
16 17 18 19 20 21 22	dealing with here is a word that I'm going to use again, and to not disclose what you know about a risk to those at risk is a deception with a benefit, is it not? MR. MURRAY: I will object. He's	18 19 20 21 22	incomplete or the choice not to tell all that is known to the community of faith. When that choice is made by you as Archbishop, there's also a benefit, is there not, Archbishop, to the
15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	dealing with here is a word that I'm going to use again, and to not disclose what you know about a risk to those at risk is a deception with a benefit, is it not? MR. MURRAY: I will object. He's already answered the question, A. B, I think you	18 19 20 21 22 23	incomplete or the choice not to tell all that is known to the community of faith. When that choice is made by you as Archbishop, there's also a benefit, is there not, Archbishop, to the Archdiocese by being incomplete in what you tell
16 17 18 19 20 21 22	dealing with here is a word that I'm going to use again, and to not disclose what you know about a risk to those at risk is a deception with a benefit, is it not? MR. MURRAY: I will object. He's	18 19 20 21 22	incomplete or the choice not to tell all that is known to the community of faith. When that choice is made by you as Archbishop, there's also a benefit, is there not, Archbishop, to the

28 (Pages 106 to 109)

Halma-Jilek Reporting, Inc.

Experience Quality Service!

(414) 271-4466

10/24/11 Deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland

1	Page 110	Τ	Page 112
1	THE WITNESS: I don't see the benefit.	1	in its comments had to give an entire explanation
2	BY MR. ANDERSON:	2	of what's connected to that? I'd have to
3	Q Let me suggest some possibilities. What if you	3	disagree with that.
4	told the community of faith, "We have father	4	MR. MURRAY: I'd say look at the order.
5	Effinger, we have Father Widera, we have Father	5	The order is pretty clear.
6	Neuberger, we have Father X who we know have	6	MR. LO COCO: Right. And the judge is
7	abused kids in the past." Don't you think that	7	available. If you disagree with the instruction,
8	the community of faith that are asked to trust	8	we can get her on the phone.
9	him, would either not go to church, stop giving	9	MR. ANDERSON: What we will do at the
10	money or even maybe even lose faith in their	10	conclusion of today is get her on and we will
11	church by reason of that decision or choice?	11	mark the questions.
12	MR. LO COCO: I'm going to object to the	12	MR. LO COCO: Can you get back to that,
13	form of the question. I'm going to instruct the	13	Kathy?
14	witness not to answer that question. It's not	14	COURT REPORTER: Sure.
15	related to the topics covered by the Court's	15	MR, ANDERSON: I will do a series of
16	order.	16	questions that we can put out now so that we can
17	MR. ANDERSON: Well, the Court's order	17	do that.
18	says	18	BY MR. ANDERSON:
19	MR. LO COCO: Your question is	19	Q When you made a decision or a choice to assign a
20	argumentative, Jeff. It's an argument you want	20	priest with a known history and not disclose the
21	to make at some point in the future. It is not a	21	history of abuse to the community of faith, there
22	question about what the debtor knew about sexual	22	was, as a result of that, an expectation that the
23	abuse, when the debtor had the knowledge and what	23	community of faith would trust that priest,
24	the debtor did in response. That question has to	24	correct?
25	do with your view of the result of what was done	25	MR, LO COCO: Object to the form. It
ļ		<u> </u>	
	Page 111		Page 113
1	or not done.	1	calls for speculation.
2	MR. ANDERSON: What they did and why	2	THE WITNESS: Yes.
.3.	they did it is the inquiry, and you can never	3	MR. MURRAY: Join.
4	understand what people do until you start to ask	4	BY MR. ANDERSON:
5	why they do things, and so it is within the	5	Q Secondly, when you made an assignment of a known
б			
	scope, clearly.	6	sex offender and did not disclose and were
7	MR. LO COCO: It's not.	7	incomplete in your disclosure of that fact, you
7 8	• • •		
	MR. LO COCO: It's not. MR. ANDERSON: Just a minute. MR. LO COCO: Sure.	7	incomplete in your disclosure of that fact, you
8	MR. LO COCO: It's not. MR. ANDERSON: Just a minute.	7 8	incomplete in your disclosure of that fact, you also knew that if you did disclose, many of the
8 9 10 11	MR. LO COCO: It's not. MR. ANDERSON: Just a minute. MR. LO COCO: Sure.	7 8 9	incomplete in your disclosure of that fact, you also knew that if you did disclose, many of the parishioners would not trust that priest? MR. LO COCO: Same objection. MR. MURRAY: Calls for speculation.
8 9 10	MR. LO COCO: It's not. MR. ANDERSON: Just a minute. MR. LO COCO: Sure. MR. ANDERSON: Are you going to instruct	7 8 9 10	incomplete in your disclosure of that fact, you also knew that if you did disclose, many of the parishioners would not trust that priest? MR. LO COCO: Same objection.
8 9 10 11	MR. LO COCO: It's not. MR. ANDERSON: Just a minute. MR. LO COCO: Sure. MR. ANDERSON: Are you going to instruct him not to answer?	7 8 9 10 11	incomplete in your disclosure of that fact, you also knew that if you did disclose, many of the parishioners would not trust that priest? MR. LO COCO: Same objection. MR. MURRAY: Calls for speculation.
8 9 10 11 12	MR. LO COCO: It's not. MR. ANDERSON: Just a minute. MR. LO COCO: Sure. MR. ANDERSON: Are you going to instruct him not to answer? MR. LO COCO: Yes.	7 8 9 10 11 12	incomplete in your disclosure of that fact, you also knew that if you did disclose, many of the parishioners would not trust that priest? MR. LO COCO: Same objection. MR. MURRAY: Calls for speculation. THE WITNESS: I don't know. I don't
8 9 10 11 12 13	MR. LO COCO: It's not. MR. ANDERSON: Just a minute. MR. LO COCO: Sure. MR. ANDERSON: Are you going to instruct him not to answer? MR. LO COCO: Yes. MR. ANDERSON: Are you going to follow	7 8 9 10 11 12 13	incomplete in your disclosure of that fact, you also knew that if you did disclose, many of the parishioners would not trust that priest? MR. LO COCO: Same objection. MR. MURRAY: Calls for speculation. THE WITNESS: I don't know. I don't know. I judge they would, but to add to it,
8 9 10 11 12 13 14	MR. LO COCO: It's not. MR. ANDERSON: Just a minute. MR. LO COCO: Sure. MR. ANDERSON: Are you going to instruct him not to answer? MR. LO COCO: Yes. MR. ANDERSON: Are you going to follow that instruction?	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	incomplete in your disclosure of that fact, you also knew that if you did disclose, many of the parishioners would not trust that priest? MR. LO COCO: Same objection. MR. MURRAY: Calls for speculation. THE WITNESS: I don't know. I don't know. I judge they would, but to add to it, there are a lot of things that when you make an
8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	MR. LO COCO: It's not. MR. ANDERSON: Just a minute. MR. LO COCO: Sure. MR. ANDERSON: Are you going to instruct him not to answer? MR. LO COCO: Yes. MR. ANDERSON: Are you going to follow that instruction? MR. MURRAY: I will also make the	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	incomplete in your disclosure of that fact, you also knew that if you did disclose, many of the parishioners would not trust that priest? MR. LO COCO: Same objection. MR. MURRAY: Calls for speculation. THE WITNESS: I don't know. I don't know. I judge they would, but to add to it, there are a lot of things that when you make an assignment you don't disclose. If they had had
8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	MR. LO COCO: It's not. MR. ANDERSON: Just a minute. MR. LO COCO: Sure. MR. ANDERSON: Are you going to instruct him not to answer? MR. LO COCO: Yes. MR. ANDERSON: Are you going to follow that instruction? MR. MURRAY: I will also make the instruction so there's no ambiguity. Why they	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	incomplete in your disclosure of that fact, you also knew that if you did disclose, many of the parishioners would not trust that priest? MR. LO COCO: Same objection. MR. MURRAY: Calls for speculation. THE WITNESS: I don't know. I don't know. I judge they would, but to add to it, there are a lot of things that when you make an assignment you don't disclose. If they had had alcohol problems in the past, if they had credit
8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	MR. LO COCO: It's not. MR. ANDERSON: Just a minute. MR. LO COCO: Sure. MR. ANDERSON: Are you going to instruct him not to answer? MR. LO COCO: Yes. MR. ANDERSON: Are you going to follow that instruction? MR. MURRAY: I will also make the instruction so there's no ambiguity. Why they acted is not within the ambit of what the judge	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	incomplete in your disclosure of that fact, you also knew that if you did disclose, many of the parishioners would not trust that priest? MR. LO COCO: Same objection. MR. MURRAY: Calls for speculation. THE WITNESS: I don't know. I don't know. I judge they would, but to add to it, there are a lot of things that when you make an assignment you don't disclose. If they had had alcohol problems in the past, if they had credit problems with their checking accounts or
8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	MR. LO COCO: It's not. MR. ANDERSON: Just a minute. MR. LO COCO: Sure. MR. ANDERSON: Are you going to instruct him not to answer? MR. LO COCO: Yes. MR. ANDERSON: Are you going to follow that instruction? MR. MURRAY: I will also make the instruction so there's no ambiguity. Why they acted is not within the ambit of what the judge permitted within the question. What they did,	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	incomplete in your disclosure of that fact, you also knew that if you did disclose, many of the parishioners would not trust that priest? MR. LO COCO: Same objection. MR. MURRAY: Calls for speculation. THE WITNESS: I don't know. I don't know. I judge they would, but to add to it, there are a lot of things that when you make an assignment you don't disclose. If they had had alcohol problems in the past, if they had credit problems with their checking accounts or whatever, credit cards, I mean, I don't think one
8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	MR. LO COCO: It's not. MR. ANDERSON: Just a minute. MR. LO COCO: Sure. MR. ANDERSON: Are you going to instruct him not to answer? MR. LO COCO: Yes. MR. ANDERSON: Are you going to follow that instruction? MR. MURRAY: I will also make the instruction so there's no ambiguity. Why they acted is not within the ambit of what the judge permitted within the question. What they did, what did they know, that's it as to conduct.	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	incomplete in your disclosure of that fact, you also knew that if you did disclose, many of the parishioners would not trust that priest? MR. LO COCO: Same objection. MR. MURRAY: Calls for speculation. THE WITNESS: I don't know. I don't know. I judge they would, but to add to it, there are a lot of things that when you make an assignment you don't disclose. If they had had alcohol problems in the past, if they had credit problems with their checking accounts or whatever, credit cards, I mean, I don't think one makes a list of the foibles and the problems that
8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	MR. LO COCO: It's not. MR. ANDERSON: Just a minute. MR. LO COCO: Sure. MR. ANDERSON: Are you going to instruct him not to answer? MR. LO COCO: Yes. MR. ANDERSON: Are you going to follow that instruction? MR. MURRAY: I will also make the instruction so there's no ambiguity. Why they acted is not within the ambit of what the judge permitted within the question. What they did, what did they know, that's it as to conduct. MR. SOLOCHEK: If you don't mind, I'll	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	incomplete in your disclosure of that fact, you also knew that if you did disclose, many of the parishioners would not trust that priest? MR. LO COCO: Same objection. MR. MURRAY: Calls for speculation. THE WITNESS: I don't know. I don't know. I judge they would, but to add to it, there are a lot of things that when you make an assignment you don't disclose. If they had had alcohol problems in the past, if they had credit problems with their checking accounts or whatever, credit cards, I mean, I don't think one makes a list of the foibles and the problems that way. So it would not have been customary to make
8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	MR. LO COCO: It's not. MR. ANDERSON: Just a minute. MR. LO COCO: Sure. MR. ANDERSON: Are you going to instruct him not to answer? MR. LO COCO: Yes. MR. ANDERSON: Are you going to follow that instruction? MR. MURRAY: I will also make the instruction so there's no ambiguity. Why they acted is not within the ambit of what the judge permitted within the question. What they did, what did they know, that's it as to conduct. MR. SOLOCHEK: If you don't mind, I'll just make one comment. I do not believe that the	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	incomplete in your disclosure of that fact, you also knew that if you did disclose, many of the parishioners would not trust that priest? MR. LO COCO: Same objection. MR. MURRAY: Calls for speculation. THE WITNESS: I don't know. I don't know. I judge they would, but to add to it, there are a lot of things that when you make an assignment you don't disclose. If they had had alcohol problems in the past, if they had credit problems with their checking accounts or whatever, credit cards, I mean, I don't think one makes a list of the foibles and the problems that way. So it would not have been customary to make that kind of a profile of a priest.
8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	MR. LO COCO: It's not. MR. ANDERSON: Just a minute. MR. LO COCO: Sure. MR. ANDERSON: Are you going to instruct him not to answer? MR. LO COCO: Yes. MR. ANDERSON: Are you going to follow that instruction? MR. MURRAY: I will also make the instruction so there's no ambiguity. Why they acted is not within the ambit of what the judge permitted within the question. What they did, what did they know, that's it as to conduct. MR. SOLOCHEK: If you don't mind, I'll just make one comment. I do not believe that the bankruptcy judge limited that to that extent. I	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	incomplete in your disclosure of that fact, you also knew that if you did disclose, many of the parishioners would not trust that priest? MR. LO COCO: Same objection. MR. MURRAY: Calls for speculation. THE WITNESS: I don't know. I don't know. I judge they would, but to add to it, there are a lot of things that when you make an assignment you don't disclose. If they had had alcohol problems in the past, if they had credit problems with their checking accounts or whatever, credit cards, I mean, I don't think one makes a list of the foibles and the problems that way. So it would not have been customary to make that kind of a profile of a priest. BY MR. ANDERSON:
8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	MR. LO COCO: It's not. MR. ANDERSON: Just a minute. MR. LO COCO: Sure. MR. ANDERSON: Are you going to instruct him not to answer? MR. LO COCO: Yes. MR. ANDERSON: Are you going to follow that instruction? MR. MURRAY: I will also make the instruction so there's no ambiguity. Why they acted is not within the ambit of what the judge permitted within the question. What they did, what did they know, that's it as to conduct. MR. SOLOCHEK: If you don't mind, I'll just make one comment. I do not believe that the bankruptcy judge limited that to that extent. I mean, if you are saying what did the what was	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	incomplete in your disclosure of that fact, you also knew that if you did disclose, many of the parishioners would not trust that priest? MR. LO COCO: Same objection. MR. MURRAY: Calls for speculation. THE WITNESS: I don't know. I don't know. I judge they would, but to add to it, there are a lot of things that when you make an assignment you don't disclose. If they had had alcohol problems in the past, if they had credit problems with their checking accounts or whatever, credit cards, I mean, I don't think one makes a list of the foibles and the problems that way. So it would not have been customary to make that kind of a profile of a priest. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q There were many times where priests were removed

0

Halma-Jilek Reporting, Inc.

29 (Pages 110 to 113)

ļ

-

10/24/11 Deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland

-

 $\langle \cdot \rangle$

 (\cdot)

•

Į –	Page 114		Page 116
1	abuse and other reasons were given, correct?	1	what we are here for.
2	MR. LO COCO: Objection to form.	2	BY MR. ANDERSON:
3	THE WITNESS: Not to my knowledge.	3	Q In not disclosing known histories concerning
4	BY MR. ANDERSON:	4	priests, were the same practices employed by the
5	Q It is also true that in the clerical culture and	5	Archdiocese as it pertained to laity?
6	in the rules and code under which you operate	6	MR. LO COCO: I'm sorry. Can I have
7	that concerns about scandal influence how	7	that back?
8	decisions are made and whether disclosures are	8	MR. MURRAY: I don't understand the
9	made about a priest that may be risky, correct?	9	question.
10	MR. LO COCO: Objection to form,	10	COURT REPORTER: "In not disclosing
11	foundation. It's been asked and answered.	11	known histories concerning priests, were the same
12	THE WITNESS: It's true that the word	12	practices employed by the Archdiocese as it
13	scandal arises often, yes.	13	pertained to laity?"
14	BY MR. ANDERSON:	14	BY MR. ANDERSON:
15	Q And if the people of faith in the community of	15	Q For example, a teacher in a in one of the
16	faith are assigned a priest who has a history of	16	schools who had a history of abuse and it became
17	known abuse, in that calculation is there not	17	known who was not a cleric?
18	concern about members of the church being	18	MR. LO COCO: Object to the form. It's
19	disillusioned, if they know the priest has a	19	irrelevant.
20	history?	20	THE WITNESS: As far as I would know,
21	A I can't answer that.	21	the practice of the school would be to dismiss
22	Q Wouldn't there also be a financial consequence to	22	the teacher, and I don't know at what point there
23	the Archdiocese if the parishioners knew that the	23	would have been any kind of communication
24	Archdiocese was either transferring or secretly	24	concerning another school wanting to hire that
25	assigning priests with known histories without	25	teacher. My feeling would be that at that time
	Page 115		Page 117
1	disclosing them?	1	or at any time the principal of the school would
2	MR. MURRAY: Object to the form. Object	2	call the school that dismissed the teacher to
3	to the characterization of secret, and object as	3	find out what was going on, and I'm sure that
		1	
4	calling for speculation, but you may answer, if	4	would have altered the decision they were going
	· · · · ·	4 5	would have altered the decision they were going to make.
4	calling for speculation, but you may answer, if		
4 5	calling for speculation, but you may answer, if you can.	5	to make.
4 5 6	calling for speculation, but you may answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: I can't answer that.	5 6	to make. BY MR. ANDERSON:
4 5 6 7	calling for speculation, but you may answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: 1 can't answer that. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Can you not conceive that collections would go down as a result of knowledge if it was made	5 6 7	to make. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q And why then didn't you dismiss the priest in that instance? MR. LO COCO: You know, let's
4 5 6 7 8	calling for speculation, but you may answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: I can't answer that. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Can you not conceive that collections would go	5 6 7 8	to make. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q And why then didn't you dismiss the priest in that instance?
4 5 7 8 9	calling for speculation, but you may answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: 1 can't answer that. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Can you not conceive that collections would go down as a result of knowledge if it was made	5 6 7 8 9	to make. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q And why then didn't you dismiss the priest in that instance? MR. LO COCO: You know, let's
4 5 7 8 9	 calling for speculation, but you may answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: I can't answer that. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Can you not conceive that collections would go down as a result of knowledge if it was made known that a priest had offended kids in the 	5 6 7 8 9	to make. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q And why then didn't you dismiss the priest in that instance? MR. LO COCO: You know, let's THE WITNESS: I didn't have the
4 5 7 8 9 10	 calling for speculation, but you may answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: I can't answer that. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Can you not conceive that collections would go down as a result of knowledge if it was made known that a priest had offended kids in the past? MR. MURRAY: Objection. He just answered that question. Asked and answered. 	5 6 7 8 9 10 11	to make. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q And why then didn't you dismiss the priest in that instance? MR. LO COCO: You know, let's THE WITNESS: I didn't have the MR. LO COCO: Object to the question.
4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12	calling for speculation, but you may answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: I can't answer that. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Can you not conceive that collections would go down as a result of knowledge if it was made known that a priest had offended kids in the past? MR. MURRAY: Objection. He just	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	to make. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q And why then didn't you dismiss the priest in that instance? MR. LO COCO: You know, let's THE WITNESS: I didn't have the MR. LO COCO: Object to the question. MR. ANDERSON: It's a fair question.
4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 calling for speculation, but you may answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: I can't answer that. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Can you not conceive that collections would go down as a result of knowledge if it was made known that a priest had offended kids in the past? MR. MURRAY: Objection. He just answered that question. Asked and answered. 	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	to make. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q And why then didn't you dismiss the priest in that instance? MR. LO COCO: You know, let's THE WITNESS: I didn't have the MR. LO COCO: Object to the question. MR. ANDERSON: It's a fair question. MR. LO COCO: It's not a fair question.
4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 calling for speculation, but you may answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: I can't answer that. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Can you not conceive that collections would go down as a result of knowledge if it was made known that a priest had offended kids in the past? MR. MURRAY: Objection. He just answered that question. Asked and answered. MR. LO COCO: And I'm going to instruct 	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	to make. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q And why then didn't you dismiss the priest in that instance? MR. LO COCO: You know, let's THE WITNESS: I didn't have the MR. LO COCO: Object to the question. MR. ANDERSON: It's a fair question. MR. LO COCO: It's not a fair question. What priest?
4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	calling for speculation, but you may answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: I can't answer that. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Can you not conceive that collections would go down as a result of knowledge if it was made known that a priest had offended kids in the past? MR. MURRAY: Objection. He just answered that question. Asked and answered. MR. LO COCO: And I'm going to instruct him not to answer that. It's not within the	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	to make. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q And why then didn't you dismiss the priest in that instance? MR. LO COCO: You know, let's THE WITNESS: I didn't have the MR. LO COCO: Object to the question. MR. ANDERSON: It's a fair question. MR. LO COCO: It's not a fair question. What priest? MR. ANDERSON: Any of the offenders.
4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 calling for speculation, but you may answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: I can't answer that. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Can you not conceive that collections would go down as a result of knowledge if it was made known that a priest had offended kids in the past? MR. MURRAY: Objection. He just answered that question. Asked and answered. MR. LO COCO: And I'm going to instruct him not to answer that. It's not within the context of the Court's order. This is your 	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	to make. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q And why then didn't you dismiss the priest in that instance? MR. LO COCO: You know, let's THE WITNESS: I didn't have the MR. LO COCO: Object to the question. MR. ANDERSON: It's a fair question. MR. LO COCO: It's not a fair question. What priest? MR. ANDERSON: Any of the offenders. MR. LO COCO: Who?
4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 calling for speculation, but you may answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: 1 can't answer that. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Can you not conceive that collections would go down as a result of knowledge if it was made known that a priest had offended kids in the past? MR. MURRAY: Objection. He just answered that question. Asked and answered. MR. LO COCO: And I'm going to instruct him not to answer that. It's not within the context of the Court's order. This is your closing argument, Jeff. Argue until your heart's 	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	to make. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q And why then didn't you dismiss the priest in that instance? MR. LO COCO: You know, let's THE WITNESS: I didn't have the MR. LO COCO: Object to the question. MR. ANDERSON: It's a fair question. MR. LO COCO: It's not a fair question. What priest? MR. ANDERSON: Any of the offenders. MR. LO COCO: Who? MR. ANDERSON: Effinger.
4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 calling for speculation, but you may answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: I can't answer that. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Can you not conceive that collections would go down as a result of knowledge if it was made known that a priest had offended kids in the past? MR. MURRAY: Objection. He just answered that question. Asked and answered. MR. LO COCO: And I'm going to instruct him not to answer that. It's not within the context of the Court's order. This is your closing argument, Jeff. Argue until your heart's content, but those 	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	to make. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q And why then didn't you dismiss the priest in that instance? MR. LO COCO: You know, let's THE WITNESS: I didn't have the MR. LO COCO: Object to the question. MR. ANDERSON: It's a fair question. MR. LO COCO: It's not a fair question. What priest? MR. ANDERSON: Any of the offenders. MR. LO COCO: Who? MR. ANDERSON: Effinger. MR. LO COCO: Fine. Let's talk about
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 calling for speculation, but you may answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: I can't answer that. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Can you not conceive that collections would go down as a result of knowledge if it was made known that a priest had offended kids in the past? MR. MURRAY: Objection. He just answered that question. Asked and answered. MR. LO COCO: And I'm going to instruct him not to answer that. It's not within the context of the Court's order. This is your closing argument, Jeff. Argue until your heart's content, but those MR. ANDERSON: Give me a legal 	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	to make. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q And why then didn't you dismiss the priest in that instance? MR. LO COCO: You know, let's THE WITNESS: I didn't have the MR. LO COCO: Object to the question. MR. ANDERSON: It's a fair question. MR. LO COCO: It's not a fair question. What priest? MR. ANDERSON: Any of the offenders. MR. LO COCO: Who? MR. ANDERSON: Effinger. MR. LO COCO: Fine. Let's talk about Father Effinger.
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 calling for speculation, but you may answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: I can't answer that. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Can you not conceive that collections would go down as a result of knowledge if it was made known that a priest had offended kids in the past? MR. MURRAY: Objection. He just answered that question. Asked and answered. MR. LO COCO: And I'm going to instruct him not to answer that. It's not within the context of the Court's order. This is your closing argument, Jeff. Argue until your heart's content, but those MR. ANDERSON: Give me a legal objection. 	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	to make. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q And why then didn't you dismiss the priest in that instance? MR. LO COCO: You know, let's THE WITNESS: I didn't have the MR. LO COCO: Object to the question. MR. ANDERSON: It's a fair question. MR. LO COCO: It's not a fair question. What priest? MR. ANDERSON: Any of the offenders. MR. LO COCO: Who? MR. ANDERSON: Effinger. MR. ANDERSON: Effinger. MR. LO COCO: Fine. Let's talk about Father Effinger. MR. ANDERSON: Just a moment. Just a
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	calling for speculation, but you may answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: I can't answer that. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Can you not conceive that collections would go down as a result of knowledge if it was made known that a priest had offended kids in the past? MR. MURRAY: Objection. He just answered that question. Asked and answered. MR. LO COCO: And I'm going to instruct him not to answer that. It's not within the context of the Court's order. This is your closing argument, Jeff. Argue until your heart's content, but those MR. ANDERSON: Give me a legal objection. MR. LO COCO: Fine. There's no question	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	to make. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q And why then didn't you dismiss the priest in that instance? MR. LO COCO: You know, let's THE WITNESS: I didn't have the MR. LO COCO: Object to the question. MR. ANDERSON: It's a fair question. MR. LO COCO: It's not a fair question. What priest? MR. ANDERSON: Any of the offenders. MR. LO COCO: Who? MR. ANDERSON: Effinger. MR. ANDERSON: Effinger. MR. LO COCO: Fine. Let's talk about Father Effinger. MR. ANDERSON: Just a moment. Just a moment. I will ask the question. You will not
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 calling for speculation, but you may answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: I can't answer that. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Can you not conceive that collections would go down as a result of knowledge if it was made known that a priest had offended kids in the past? MR. MURRAY: Objection. He just answered that question. Asked and answered. MR. LO COCO: And I'm going to instruct him not to answer that. It's not within the context of the Court's order. This is your closing argument, Jeff. Argue until your heart's content, but those MR. ANDERSON: Give me a legal objection. MR. LO COCO: Fine. There's no question pending, so I can say what I want on the record. 	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	to make. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q And why then didn't you dismiss the priest in that instance? MR. LO COCO: You know, let's THE WITNESS: I didn't have the MR. LO COCO: Object to the question. MR. ANDERSON: It's a fair question. MR. ANDERSON: It's not a fair question. What priest? MR. ANDERSON: Any of the offenders. MR. LO COCO: Who? MR. ANDERSON: Effinger. MR. LO COCO: Fine. Let's talk about Father Effinger. MR. ANDERSON: Just a moment. Just a moment. I will ask the question. You will not interrupt my question, please, sir.

30 (Pages 114 to 117)

Halma-Jilek Reporting, Inc.

. . .

.

.

10/24/11 Deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland

	Page 118		Page 120
1	questions.	1	action in that regard to do a better job of
2	MR. LO COCO: I'm settled.	2	allowing your potential Tell me about when you
3	MR. ANDERSON: Do not interrupt the	3	first took some action towards the Vatican to
4	questioning, please.	4	allow you to do a better job of protecting
5	MR. LO COCO: Fair enough.	5	children concerning the offending priests and the
6	BY MR. ANDERSON:	6	sexual abuse of kids.
7	Q You said, Archbishop, that in the school that if	7	A The major problem that I faced in making these
8	a teacher had offended, they would dismiss them	8	decisions was the statute of limitation, because
9	or her, against a child. My question to you then	9	the statute of limitation in the Code of Canon
10	is when you learned that certain priests had	10	Law is not the same as the statute of limitation
11	offended in the past, you did not dismiss them,	11	in civil law.
12	díd you?	12	In addition, it was the question of the
13	MR. LO COCO: Objection to form, lacks	13	age. The age of adulthood in Canon Law was not
14	foundation.	14	the same as the age of adulthood in civil law.
15	MR. MURRAY: Also vague as to time.	15	In Canon Law the statute of limitation when these
16	MR. LO COCO: Vague as to person.	16	cases came, that would have been the statute of
17	THE WITNESS: The first cases that I had	17	limitation in the 17 1917 Code, as well as in
18	to deal with, I would have pulled them out of	18	the 1983 Code. The statute of limitation was
19	ministry and sent them to therapists and not	19	five years from adulthood, so when adulthood was
20	placed them back in ministry again until the	20	16, it meant that a victim had to come forward by
21	therapist felt that they were able to do so, and	21	the time he was 21.
22	I admit that in many ways we treated or I treated	22	It seemed to me that this was rather
23	the priest a little bit differently than I would	23	impossible, and so in 1993, and I know that
24	have treated an ordinary school teacher, if I can	24	because '93 was the date where I did my ad limina
25	use the word ordinary, a school teacher, because	25	visits. They go every five years. At first l
	Page 119		Page 121
1	there was a certain obligation that I had toward	1	thought it might have been 1998, but in 1998 the
2	the priests that went beyond what I might have	2	Holy Father was really not able to carry on a
3	toward anyone else. That is also written into	3	conversation because of his illness, so it was
4	the law, if you will, because there was no	4	'93.
5	mechanism whereby I, as Bishop, could just throw	5	I had visited two congregations, the
6	somebody out of the priesthood. That wasn't on	6	Congregation of the Clergy, I don't know what the
7	the books.	7	name of the office was, it wasn't Congregation,
	BY MR. ANDERSON:	8	for the revision of the code for the Canon Law
9	Q You are talking about in the rules and the laws	9	about the statute of limitation and the age
10	that you were required to operate under as an	10	question. So I was putting pressure as much as I
11	Archbishop cleric, correct?	11	could on them. I knew that we bishops had talked
12	A Yes.	12	about this and were intending to present a formal
13	Q And that would be the code, primarily is what you	13	petition to this effect.
14 15	are referring to?	14	I also raised the issue with the Pope in
15 16	A Yes.	15 16	1993. He asked a very intelligent question. He only asked one question. If you knew Pope John
10 17	Q And Crimens that you referred to earlier? A Yes.	10	
17	Q At some point in time you became concerned that	17	Paul II, he didn't use many declarative sentences, he usually asked questions, and he
19	you had been constrained by the code as	18	asked, he said, "You have been around a long time
20	promulgated by the Vatican and tried to do some	20	now as a superior. Are the number of cases
20 21	things to get them to either change the	20	increasing or not." My answer was that from what
22	practices that you were required to follow,	22	I was receiving in Milwaukee, most, I would say,
23	correct?	23	of the cases or the incidents, I can't say cases,
23 24	A Yes.	23 24	incidents, were older. That's why we needed the
	Q Tell me about that. When did you first take	24 25	statute of limitation increased. So I was
25			

Halma-Jilek Reporting, Inc.

31 (Pages 118 to 121) (414) 271-4466

10/24/11 Deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland

 $\left(\begin{array}{c} \\ \end{array} \right)$

	Page 122			Page 124
1	pushing for that point of view, therefore, the	1		were getting also a lot of older abuses coming
2	need to open up the statute of limitation for a	2		forward.
3	longer period. That's the only time I talked	3	Q	And did anything come, as far as you know, any
4	with him about it.	4		results come as a result of your request to the
5	Then in the Congregation for Clergy I	5		Holy Father, John Paul II, to do what you asked
6	met with the second in command, and that's a part	6		him and from that meeting?
7	of the other deposition, the first deposition,	7	А	He raised the I don't think I was the one that
8	who is now Cardinal Sepe of Napoli, Naples.	8		did this. I don't take credit for that. I may
9	Again, there I simply mentioned the it would	9		have been even piling on, if others had already
10	be a lot easier if we had a more reasonable kind	10		mentioned it to him, but because in '93 all the
11	of situation legally where the Canon Law and the	11		Bishops in the United States went to Rome for
12	civil law would be closer together.	12		their ad limina visits, and so the next year he
13	I brought up the same issue then in	13		did raise the limits, yes.
14	the in the Department, I will call it, for the	14	Q	And that meeting with John Paul II was an ad
15	Code of Canon Law. There was an office there	15	-	limina visit?
16	that had promulgated the new Code of '83, and was	16	А	Yes.
17	there in order to think about any changes that	17	Q	Where your report on the affairs of the
18	had to be made as this was being implemented. So	18		Archdiocese and you reported, among other things,
19	Cardinal Herranz, H-E-R-R-A-N-Z, was in charge of	19		that there was a problem and it was with sexual
20	that office, and so I spoke with him about this	20		abuse and it was the statute of limitations,
21	need to open up the code.	21		among other things, right?
22	I must say that was a very satisfying	22	A	Yes.
23	discussion, because Cardinal Herranz, in addition	23	Q	Okay. Then it's sounds like there was Who
24	to being a lawyer, was also a trained	24		else was there in that meeting and in that
25	psychiatrist, and so most of the questions he	25		with John Paul?
	Page 123			Page 125
1	asked me at that time had to be about the concept	1	A	Nobody.
2	of a perpetrator, the profile of a perpetrator	2	Q	And you then describe a second it sounds like
3	and so on. So I found it in that sense a very	3		a second meeting with the head of one of the
4	intelligent discussion. That's what And then	4		congregations, Cardinal Herranz?
5	I joined the ranks of the Bishops who were	5	A	Correct.
6	pushing when I think a group of Cardinals went	6		
-		0	Q	And tell us about that and what prompted you to
7	over to Rome to try to get the Holy Father to	7	Q	And tell us about that and what prompted you to take that effort.
7 8	over to Rome to try to get the Holy Father to change these two. He did move in 1994 by raising		-	
	change these two. He did move in 1994 by raising the age of adulthood to 18, and then a few years	7	-	take that effort. Cardinal Herranz at that time was still just an Archbishop. He was in charge of the Office for
8 9	change these two. He did move in 1994 by raising	7 8	-	take that effort. Cardinal Herranz at that time was still just an
8 9 10	change these two. He did move in 1994 by raising the age of adulthood to 18, and then a few years	7 8 9	-	take that effort. Cardinal Herranz at that time was still just an Archbishop. He was in charge of the Office for the Interpretation of Legislative Documents. That was his role. So any changes that the pope
8 9 10 11	change these two. He did move in 1994 by raising the age of adulthood to 18, and then a few years after that he raised the period, statute of	7 8 9 10	-	take that effort. Cardinal Herranz at that time was still just an Archbishop. He was in charge of the Office for the Interpretation of Legislative Documents.
8 9 10 11 12	change these two. He did move in 1994 by raising the age of adulthood to 18, and then a few years after that he raised the period, statute of limitation, to ten years instead of five, which	7 8 9 10 11	-	take that effort. Cardinal Herranz at that time was still just an Archbishop. He was in charge of the Office for the Interpretation of Legislative Documents. That was his role. So any changes that the pope
8 9 10 11 12 13	change these two. He did move in 1994 by raising the age of adulthood to 18, and then a few years after that he raised the period, statute of limitation, to ten years instead of five, which would have made it that the victim had to be	7 8 9 10 11 12	-	take that effort. Cardinal Herranz at that time was still just an Archbishop. He was in charge of the Office for the Interpretation of Legislative Documents. That was his role. So any changes that the pope would make or want to make in the Code of Canon
8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 change these two. He did move in 1994 by raising the age of adulthood to 18, and then a few years after that he raised the period, statute of limitation, to ten years instead of five, which would have made it that the victim had to be had up until his 28th year to come forward. Q It sounds by your answer when asked about what efforts did you make to get their attention to 	7 8 9 10 11 12 13	-	take that effort. Cardinal Herranz at that time was still just an Archbishop. He was in charge of the Office for the Interpretation of Legislative Documents. That was his role. So any changes that the pope would make or want to make in the Code of Canon Law he would take through that office. I don't
8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 change these two. He did move in 1994 by raising the age of adulthood to 18, and then a few years after that he raised the period, statute of limitation, to ten years instead of five, which would have made it that the victim had to be had up until his 28th year to come forward. Q It sounds by your answer when asked about what 	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	-	take that effort. Cardinal Herranz at that time was still just an Archbishop. He was in charge of the Office for the Interpretation of Legislative Documents. That was his role. So any changes that the pope would make or want to make in the Code of Canon Law he would take through that office. I don't know of anything like it in our present U. S.
8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 change these two. He did move in 1994 by raising the age of adulthood to 18, and then a few years after that he raised the period, statute of limitation, to ten years instead of five, which would have made it that the victim had to be had up until his 28th year to come forward. Q It sounds by your answer when asked about what efforts did you make to get their attention to 	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	-	take that effort. Cardinal Herranz at that time was still just an Archbishop. He was in charge of the Office for the Interpretation of Legislative Documents. That was his role. So any changes that the pope would make or want to make in the Code of Canon Law he would take through that office. I don't know of anything like it in our present U. S. setup, but by the way, Cardinal Herranz was a
8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 change these two. He did move in 1994 by raising the age of adulthood to 18, and then a few years after that he raised the period, statute of limitation, to ten years instead of five, which would have made it that the victim had to be had up until his 28th year to come forward. Q It sounds by your answer when asked about what efforts did you make to get their attention to change some of the things that you could do, the 	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	-	take that effort. Cardinal Herranz at that time was still just an Archbishop. He was in charge of the Office for the Interpretation of Legislative Documents. That was his role. So any changes that the pope would make or want to make in the Code of Canon Law he would take through that office. I don't know of anything like it in our present U. S. setup, but by the way, Cardinal Herranz was a very, very distinguished human being. He was a
8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 change these two. He did move in 1994 by raising the age of adulthood to 18, and then a few years after that he raised the period, statute of limitation, to ten years instead of five, which would have made it that the victim had to be had up until his 28th year to come forward. Q It sounds by your answer when asked about what efforts did you make to get their attention to change some of the things that you could do, the first you mentioned was your meeting with then 	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	-	take that effort. Cardinal Herranz at that time was still just an Archbishop. He was in charge of the Office for the Interpretation of Legislative Documents. That was his role. So any changes that the pope would make or want to make in the Code of Canon Law he would take through that office. I don't know of anything like it in our present U. S. setup, but by the way, Cardinal Herranz was a very, very distinguished human being. He was a member of Opus Dei. He was a famous psychiatrist
8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 change these two. He did move in 1994 by raising the age of adulthood to 18, and then a few years after that he raised the period, statute of limitation, to ten years instead of five, which would have made it that the victim had to be had up until his 28th year to come forward. Q It sounds by your answer when asked about what efforts did you make to get their attention to change some of the things that you could do, the first you mentioned was your meeting with then Pope John Paul II, correct? 	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	-	take that effort. Cardinal Herranz at that time was still just an Archbishop. He was in charge of the Office for the Interpretation of Legislative Documents. That was his role. So any changes that the pope would make or want to make in the Code of Canon Law he would take through that office. I don't know of anything like it in our present U. S. setup, but by the way, Cardinal Herranz was a very, very distinguished human being. He was a member of Opus Dei. He was a famous psychiatrist when he became a priest. He majored then in
8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 change these two. He did move in 1994 by raising the age of adulthood to 18, and then a few years after that he raised the period, statute of limitation, to ten years instead of five, which would have made it that the victim had to be had up until his 28th year to come forward. Q It sounds by your answer when asked about what efforts did you make to get their attention to change some of the things that you could do, the first you mentioned was your meeting with then Pope John Paul II, correct? A Yes. 	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	-	take that effort. Cardinal Herranz at that time was still just an Archbishop. He was in charge of the Office for the Interpretation of Legislative Documents. That was his role. So any changes that the pope would make or want to make in the Code of Canon Law he would take through that office. I don't know of anything like it in our present U. S. setup, but by the way, Cardinal Herranz was a very, very distinguished human being. He was a member of Opus Dei. He was a famous psychiatrist when he became a priest. He majored then in Canon Law. So I said it was a pleasure talking
8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 change these two. He did move in 1994 by raising the age of adulthood to 18, and then a few years after that he raised the period, statute of limitation, to ten years instead of five, which would have made it that the victim had to be had up until his 28th year to come forward. Q It sounds by your answer when asked about what efforts did you make to get their attention to change some of the things that you could do, the first you mentioned was your meeting with then Pope John Paul II, correct? A Yes. Q And he gave you You said he asked one question 	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	-	take that effort. Cardinal Herranz at that time was still just an Archbishop. He was in charge of the Office for the Interpretation of Legislative Documents. That was his role. So any changes that the pope would make or want to make in the Code of Canon Law he would take through that office. I don't know of anything like it in our present U. S. setup, but by the way, Cardinal Herranz was a very, very distinguished human being. He was a member of Opus Dei. He was a famous psychiatrist when he became a priest. He majored then in Canon Law. So I said it was a pleasure talking to him about these issues that we had, and I
8	 change these two. He did move in 1994 by raising the age of adulthood to 18, and then a few years after that he raised the period, statute of limitation, to ten years instead of five, which would have made it that the victim had to be had up until his 28th year to come forward. Q It sounds by your answer when asked about what efforts did you make to get their attention to change some of the things that you could do, the first you mentioned was your meeting with then Pope John Paul II, correct? A Yes. Q And he gave you You said he asked one question or gave one response. What was that response? 	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	-	take that effort. Cardinal Herranz at that time was still just an Archbishop. He was in charge of the Office for the Interpretation of Legislative Documents. That was his role. So any changes that the pope would make or want to make in the Code of Canon Law he would take through that office. I don't know of anything like it in our present U. S. setup, but by the way, Cardinal Herranz was a very, very distinguished human being. He was a member of Opus Dei. He was a famous psychiatrist when he became a priest. He majored then in Canon Law. So I said it was a pleasure talking to him about these issues that we had, and I think he understood perfectly well what I was
8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 change these two. He did move in 1994 by raising the age of adulthood to 18, and then a few years after that he raised the period, statute of limitation, to ten years instead of five, which would have made it that the victim had to be had up until his 28th year to come forward. Q It sounds by your answer when asked about what efforts did you make to get their attention to change some of the things that you could do, the first you mentioned was your meeting with then Pope John Paul II, correct? A Yes. Q And he gave you You said he asked one question or gave one response. What was that response? A His question was whether or not there were more 	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A	take that effort. Cardinal Herranz at that time was still just an Archbishop. He was in charge of the Office for the Interpretation of Legislative Documents. That was his role. So any changes that the pope would make or want to make in the Code of Canon Law he would take through that office. I don't know of anything like it in our present U. S. setup, but by the way, Cardinal Herranz was a very, very distinguished human being. He was a member of Opus Dei. He was a famous psychiatrist when he became a priest. He majored then in Canon Law. So I said it was a pleasure talking to him about these issues that we had, and I think he understood perfectly well what I was saying.

32 (Pages 122 to 125)

.

Halma-Jilek Reporting, Inc.

Experience Quality Service!

..

σ

•

10/24/11 Deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland

e

		Page 126			Page 128
1		understanding that both John Paul II and other	1	BY N	AR. ANDERSON:
2		high-ranking clerics didn't have?	2	0	
3		MR. LO COCO: Objection, form.	3	·	by his secretary?
4		MR. MURRAY: Objection, form.	4	А	I don't know if there were minutes of a meeting
5	BY	MR. ANDERSON:	5		like that, and, if so, who would have written
6		About the problem of sexual abuse?	6		them down. I don't know.
7	-	I can say certainly he had a great depth of	7	0	And how you at that time were not you were
8		experience, because I could talk to him more at	8		not a Cardinal, so how do you know that the
9		length. I don't know about I cannot judge the	9		Cardinals were meeting with the Holy Father on
10		amount of knowledge anybody else had on the	10		this issue?
11		issue.	11	А	Well, I know that this was discussed among the
12	0	And then Archbishop Herranz's response to you,	12		Bishops, and there was an idea that the Cardinals
13	T	you said, was satisfying, and is it because of	13		should go to Rome. I'm trying to locate exactly
14		what he said or is it because he did something?	14		when they went, but it was along the line in
15	А	I don't know. I will never know.	15		this. It was felt, I suppose, that the Cardinals
16	0		16		would have more influence in Rome than just the
17	ř	to that?	17		rest of us.
18	А	No, but I judge that when the Pope wanted to	18		When you say "the rest of us," you mean the rest
19		raise these times, he would have gone through	19	-	of you and the other Bishops, right?
20		that office.	20		Yes.
21	o	The third thing you made reference to Excuse	21		MR. MURRAY: The lowly Archbishops.
22	ž	me.	22	BY M	IR. ANDERSON:
23		Was anybody else in that meeting with	23		And Bishops. Usually Archbishops and Bishops are
24		Cardinal Herranz?	24		kind of in the same category because each of you
25	А		25		answer directly to the Holy Father, correct?
					, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,
		Page 127			Page 129
1	Q	At the Vatican?	1	А	Yes.
2	Α	At the Vatican.	2	Q	Do you know if any action was taken by the Holy
3	Q	The third meeting that you referenced pertinent	3		Father or any of the congregation responsive to
4		to what you were doing or trying to do in	4		the Cardinals having gone there and sexual abuse?
5		reaction to the sexual abuse problem was you said	5	A	I know that in 1994 the Pope did change the date
6		that there was a group of Cardinals that actually	6		of adulthood for USA to 18 from 16. By the way,
7		went to Rome, and tell me about that and when	7	1	that also he extended to Ireland in '96, two
8		that was.	8		years later. That was one effect from it. Then
9	А	I don't know. I don't know. I have a vague	9	i	in '98 he did also extend the time the word
10		recollection there was a group of Cardinals that	10	1	proscripcio is the word in Latin, statute of
		went over to Rome to talk to the Pope about it,	11	3	limitation, to ten years.
11					
		and my dates might be wrong, so I would have to	12	Q	There was also an occasion where you met with
11		and my dates might be wrong, so I would have to look up the minutes and see all of that, what	12 13	Q	
11 12				Q	There was also an occasion where you met with
11 12 13	Q	look up the minutes and see all of that, what	13	Q	There was also an occasion where you met with then Cardinal Bartone, the secretary to Cardinal
11 12 13 14	Q	look up the minutes and see all of that, what happened.	13 14	Q	There was also an occasion where you met with then Cardinal Bartone, the secretary to Cardinal Ratzinger, who was then the head of the CDF, I
11 12 13 14 15	Q	look up the minutes and see all of that, what happened. Did you keep minutes or did the Was that a	13 14 15	Q	There was also an occasion where you met with then Cardinal Bartone, the secretary to Cardinal Ratzinger, who was then the head of the CDF, I believe, raising concerns about Murphy?
11 12 13 14 15 16	-	look up the minutes and see all of that, what happened. Did you keep minutes or did the Was that a meeting with the Holy Father then or one of the	13 14 15 16	Q	There was also an occasion where you met with then Cardinal Bartone, the secretary to Cardinal Ratzinger, who was then the head of the CDF, I believe, raising concerns about Murphy? MR. MURRAY: I'm sorry. About what?
11 12 13 14 15 16 17	-	look up the minutes and see all of that, what happened. Did you keep minutes or did the Was that a meeting with the Holy Father then or one of the heads of the congregations?	13 14 15 16 17	Q 1	There was also an occasion where you met with then Cardinal Bartone, the secretary to Cardinal Ratzinger, who was then the head of the CDF, I believe, raising concerns about Murphy? MR. MURRAY: I'm sorry. About what? MR. ANDERSON: Murphy.
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A	look up the minutes and see all of that, what happened. Did you keep minutes or did the Was that a meeting with the Holy Father then or one of the heads of the congregations? If the Cardinals went, I'm sure they met with the	13 14 15 16 17 18	Q 1	There was also an occasion where you met with then Cardinal Bartone, the secretary to Cardinal Ratzinger, who was then the head of the CDF, I believe, raising concerns about Murphy? MR. MURRAY: I'm sorry. About what? MR. ANDERSON: Murphy. THE WITNESS: When I was in Rome in
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	A	look up the minutes and see all of that, what happened. Did you keep minutes or did the Was that a meeting with the Holy Father then or one of the heads of the congregations? If the Cardinals went, I'm sure they met with the Holy Father.	13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Q	There was also an occasion where you met with then Cardinal Bartone, the secretary to Cardinal Ratzinger, who was then the head of the CDF, I believe, raising concerns about Murphy? MR. MURRAY: I'm sorry. About what? MR. ANDERSON: Murphy. THE WITNESS: When I was in Rome in 1998, Bishop Fliss of Superior, who was in charge
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A Q	look up the minutes and see all of that, what happened. Did you keep minutes or did the Was that a meeting with the Holy Father then or one of the heads of the congregations? If the Cardinals went, I'm sure they met with the Holy Father. You said I'd have to look at my minutes. Do you	13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q 1 1	There was also an occasion where you met with then Cardinal Bartone, the secretary to Cardinal Ratzinger, who was then the head of the CDF, I believe, raising concerns about Murphy? MR. MURRAY: I'm sorry. About what? MR. ANDERSON: Murphy. THE WITNESS: When I was in Rome in 1998, Bishop Fliss of Superior, who was in charge of the Murphy case, the decision had been made
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A Q	look up the minutes and see all of that, what happened. Did you keep minutes or did the Was that a meeting with the Holy Father then or one of the heads of the congregations? If the Cardinals went, I'm sure they met with the Holy Father. You said I'd have to look at my minutes. Do you have minutes?	13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q 1 1	There was also an occasion where you met with then Cardinal Bartone, the secretary to Cardinal Ratzinger, who was then the head of the CDF, I believe, raising concerns about Murphy? MR. MURRAY: I'm sorry. About what? MR. ANDERSON: Murphy. THE WITNESS: When I was in Rome in 1998, Bishop Fliss of Superior, who was in charge of the Murphy case, the decision had been made that the case had to be presented by the Bishop
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A Q	look up the minutes and see all of that, what happened. Did you keep minutes or did the Was that a meeting with the Holy Father then or one of the heads of the congregations? If the Cardinals went, I'm sure they met with the Holy Father. You said I'd have to look at my minutes. Do you have minutes? No, I don't. I don't.	13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q 1 1	There was also an occasion where you met with then Cardinal Bartone, the secretary to Cardinal Ratzinger, who was then the head of the CDF, I believe, raising concerns about Murphy? MR. MURRAY: I'm sorry. About what? MR. ANDERSON: Murphy. THE WITNESS: When I was in Rome in 1998, Bishop Fliss of Superior, who was in charge of the Murphy case, the decision had been made that the case had to be presented by the Bishop where he was residing and not me, so we gave all
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	A Q	look up the minutes and see all of that, what happened. Did you keep minutes or did the Was that a meeting with the Holy Father then or one of the heads of the congregations? If the Cardinals went, I'm sure they met with the Holy Father. You said I'd have to look at my minutes. Do you have minutes? No, I don't. I don't. MR. MURRAY: I think he said "the	 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 		There was also an occasion where you met with then Cardinal Bartone, the secretary to Cardinal Ratzinger, who was then the head of the CDF, I believe, raising concerns about Murphy? MR. MURRAY: I'm sorry. About what? MR. ANDERSON: Murphy. THE WITNESS: When I was in Rome in 1998, Bishop Fliss of Superior, who was in charge of the Murphy case, the decision had been made that the case had to be presented by the Bishop where he was residing and not me, so we gave all the files over to Superior.

a

Halma-Jilek Reporting, Inc.

Experience Quality Service!

33 (Pages 126 to 129)

(414) 271-4466

Г

10/24/11 Deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland

٦

j

1		Page 130		Page 132
1		the Doctrine of the Faith, in the Congregation of	1	time seemed very divided on the issue, and the
2		the Doctrine of the Faith, with Archbishop	2	word scandal didn't come up. It was
3		Bartone, B-A-R-T-O-N-E, Bartone, and he was not	3	BY MR. ANDERSON:
4		just the Secretary of the Cardinal, he was the	4	Q Publicity?
5		Secretary of the Congregation.	5	A No, that didn't come up, either. It was They
6	Q	Pardon me. 1 misspoke.	6	were very reluctant to grant laicization because
7		This means that he is really secretary in	7	of his age, because he had written a letter
8		command. He's not We use the word "secretary"	8	pleading not to by laicized and so on.
9		in a little different way than Europe uses it,	9	Q His age? Because he was older in age, right?
10		because he's now the Secretary of State.	10	A Yes.
11	0	Just to clarify that point so I have it in my	111	Q There's also a history in the Archdiocese with
12	-	head correctly, at that time the Congregation for	12	some of your priests where they didn't want to
13		the Doctrine, was this the Congregation of the	13	liaise because the priest was so young, under the
14		Doctrine of Faith?	14	age of 40?
15	А	Doctrine of Faith.	15	MR. LO COCO: Objection, form,
16	0		16	foundation.
17	*	appointed by the Holy Father to be	17	BY MR. ANDERSON:
18	А		18	O Was there not?
19	ō	He was the Prefect?	19	MR. MURRAY: Ambiguous.
20	Ā		20	THE WITNESS: Not my knowledge.
21	Q		21	BY MR. ANDERSON:
22	Ā		22	Q I will show you some documents later. So you
23		was third in command.	23	came away from that meeting believing that
24	Q	Do you remember who that was?	24	something would be done or nothing would be done?
25	Ā	I don't remember.	25	A I came away from the meeting feeling it was
		Page 131		Page 133
1	Q	Page 131 And the meeting that you and Fliss and I think	1	Page 133 50/50.
1 2	Q	•	1 2	Page 133 50/50. MR. ANDERSON: We'll go off the record.
		And the meeting that you and Fliss and I think	1	50/50.
2		And the meeting that you and Fliss and I think actually Bishop Sklba was a part of that?	2	50/50. MR. ANDERSON: We'll go off the record.
2 3		And the meeting that you and Fliss and I think actually Bishop Sklba was a part of that? Bishop Sklba was a part of it, as well. It was	2 3	50/50. MR. ANDERSON: We'll go off the record. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This ends Disk
2 3 4		And the meeting that you and Fliss and I think actually Bishop Sklba was a part of that? Bishop Sklba was a part of it, as well. It was held in the meeting room of the Doctrine of the	2 3 4	50/50. MR. ANDERSON: We'll go off the record. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This ends Disk No. 2 of the video deposition of Archbishop
2 3 4 5	A	And the meeting that you and Fliss and I think actually Bishop Sklba was a part of that? Bishop Sklba was a part of it, as well. It was held in the meeting room of the Doctrine of the Faith with all of their Canon lawyers.	2 3 4 5	50/50. MR. ANDERSON: We'll go off the record. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This ends Disk No. 2 of the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on October 24, 201; the time
2 3 4 5 6	A	And the meeting that you and Fliss and I think actually Bishop Sklba was a part of that? Bishop Sklba was a part of it, as well. It was held in the meeting room of the Doctrine of the Faith with all of their Canon lawyers. And did you and Bishop Fliss and Sklba basically	2 3 4 5 6	 50/50. MR. ANDERSON: We'll go off the record. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This ends Disk No. 2 of the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on October 24, 201; the time 1:59 p.m.
2 3 4 5 6 7	A	And the meeting that you and Fliss and I think actually Bishop Sklba was a part of that? Bishop Sklba was a part of it, as well. It was held in the meeting room of the Doctrine of the Faith with all of their Canon lawyers. And did you and Bishop Fliss and Sklba basically present the case then to the Secretary for the Congregation?	2 3 4 5 6 7	 50/50. MR. ANDERSON: We'll go off the record. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This ends Disk No. 2 of the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on October 24, 201; the time 1:59 p.m. (A discussion was had off the record.)
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	A Q	And the meeting that you and Fliss and I think actually Bishop Sklba was a part of that? Bishop Sklba was a part of it, as well. It was held in the meeting room of the Doctrine of the Faith with all of their Canon lawyers. And did you and Bishop Fliss and Sklba basically present the case then to the Secretary for the Congregation?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	 50/50. MR. ANDERSON: We'll go off the record. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This ends Disk No. 2 of the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on October 24, 201; the time 1:59 p.m. (A discussion was had off the record.) VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This is the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A Q	And the meeting that you and Fliss and I think actually Bishop Sklba was a part of that? Bishop Sklba was a part of it, as well. It was held in the meeting room of the Doctrine of the Faith with all of their Canon lawyers. And did you and Bishop Fliss and Sklba basically present the case then to the Secretary for the Congregation? They already had the case, so we were looking for	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	 50/50. MR. ANDERSON: We'll go off the record. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This ends Disk No. 2 of the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on October 24, 201; the time 1:59 p.m. (A discussion was had off the record.) VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This is the beginning of disk the beginning of Disk No. 3
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A Q	And the meeting that you and Fliss and I think actually Bishop Sklba was a part of that? Bishop Sklba was a part of it, as well. It was held in the meeting room of the Doctrine of the Faith with all of their Canon lawyers. And did you and Bishop Fliss and Sklba basically present the case then to the Secretary for the Congregation? They already had the case, so we were looking for a reply and trying to push for a speedy reply to	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	50/50. MR. ANDERSON: We'll go off the record. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This ends Disk No. 2 of the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on October 24, 201; the time 1:59 p.m. (A discussion was had off the record.) VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This is the beginning of disk the beginning of Disk No. 3 of the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	A Q	And the meeting that you and Fliss and I think actually Bishop Sklba was a part of that? Bishop Sklba was a part of it, as well. It was held in the meeting room of the Doctrine of the Faith with all of their Canon lawyers. And did you and Bishop Fliss and Sklba basically present the case then to the Secretary for the Congregation? They already had the case, so we were looking for a reply and trying to push for a speedy reply to our request that he be laicized and no longer a	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	50/50. MR. ANDERSON: We'll go off the record. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This ends Disk No. 2 of the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on October 24, 201; the time 1:59 p.m. (A discussion was had off the record.) VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This is the beginning of disk the beginning of Disk No. 3 of the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on October 24, 2011; the time 2:01 p.m.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	A Q	And the meeting that you and Fliss and I think actually Bishop Sklba was a part of that? Bishop Sklba was a part of it, as well. It was held in the meeting room of the Doctrine of the Faith with all of their Canon lawyers. And did you and Bishop Fliss and Sklba basically present the case then to the Secretary for the Congregation? They already had the case, so we were looking for a reply and trying to push for a speedy reply to our request that he be laicized and no longer a priest. That was the purpose of the meeting.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	50/50. MR. ANDERSON: We'll go off the record. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This ends Disk No. 2 of the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on October 24, 201; the time 1:59 p.m. (A discussion was had off the record.) VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This is the beginning of disk the beginning of Disk No. 3 of the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on October 24, 2011; the time 2:01 p.m. BY MR. ANDERSON:
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	A Q A	And the meeting that you and Fliss and I think actually Bishop Sklba was a part of that? Bishop Sklba was a part of it, as well. It was held in the meeting room of the Doctrine of the Faith with all of their Canon lawyers. And did you and Bishop Fliss and Sklba basically present the case then to the Secretary for the Congregation? They already had the case, so we were looking for a reply and trying to push for a speedy reply to our request that he be laicized and no longer a priest. That was the purpose of the meeting. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: Excuse me. Two	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	50/50. MR. ANDERSON: We'll go off the record. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This ends Disk No. 2 of the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on October 24, 201; the time 1:59 p.m. (A discussion was had off the record.) VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This is the beginning of disk the beginning of Disk No. 3 of the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on October 24, 2011; the time 2:01 p.m. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Archbishop, off the record we kind of talked
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	A Q A	And the meeting that you and Fliss and I think actually Bishop Sklba was a part of that? Bishop Sklba was a part of it, as well. It was held in the meeting room of the Doctrine of the Faith with all of their Canon lawyers. And did you and Bishop Fliss and Sklba basically present the case then to the Secretary for the Congregation? They already had the case, so we were looking for a reply and trying to push for a speedy reply to our request that he be laicized and no longer a priest. That was the purpose of the meeting. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: Excuse me. Two minutes of disk.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	50/50. MR. ANDERSON: We'll go off the record. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This ends Disk No. 2 of the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on October 24, 201; the time 1:59 p.m. (A discussion was had off the record.) VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This is the beginning of disk the beginning of Disk No. 3 of the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on October 24, 2011; the time 2:01 p.m. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Archbishop, off the record we kind of talked about continuing, and our plan is to go another
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	A Q A BY M	And the meeting that you and Fliss and I think actually Bishop Sklba was a part of that? Bishop Sklba was a part of it, as well. It was held in the meeting room of the Doctrine of the Faith with all of their Canon lawyers. And did you and Bishop Fliss and Sklba basically present the case then to the Secretary for the Congregation? They already had the case, so we were looking for a reply and trying to push for a speedy reply to our request that he be laicized and no longer a priest. That was the purpose of the meeting. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: Excuse me. Two minutes of disk. AR. ANDERSON:	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	50/50. MR. ANDERSON: We'll go off the record. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This ends Disk No. 2 of the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on October 24, 201; the time 1:59 p.m. (A discussion was had off the record.) VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This is the beginning of disk the beginning of Disk No. 3 of the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on October 24, 2011; the time 2:01 p.m. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Archbishop, off the record we kind of talked about continuing, and our plan is to go another 15 minutes today and then adjourn and then
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	A Q A BY M	And the meeting that you and Fliss and I think actually Bishop Sklba was a part of that? Bishop Sklba was a part of it, as well. It was held in the meeting room of the Doctrine of the Faith with all of their Canon lawyers. And did you and Bishop Fliss and Sklba basically present the case then to the Secretary for the Congregation? They already had the case, so we were looking for a reply and trying to push for a speedy reply to our request that he be laicized and no longer a priest. That was the purpose of the meeting. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: Excuse me. Two minutes of disk. (R. ANDERSON: And how long was that meeting?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 50/50. MR. ANDERSON: We'll go off the record. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This ends Disk No. 2 of the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on October 24, 201; the time 1:59 p.m. (A discussion was had off the record.) VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This is the beginning of disk the beginning of Disk No. 3 of the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on October 24, 2011; the time 2:01 p.m. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Archbishop, off the record we kind of talked about continuing, and our plan is to go another 15 minutes today and then adjourn and then continue tomorrow at 9:00.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	A Q A BY M	And the meeting that you and Fliss and I think actually Bishop Sklba was a part of that? Bishop Sklba was a part of it, as well. It was held in the meeting room of the Doctrine of the Faith with all of their Canon lawyers. And did you and Bishop Fliss and Sklba basically present the case then to the Secretary for the Congregation? They already had the case, so we were looking for a reply and trying to push for a speedy reply to our request that he be laicized and no longer a priest. That was the purpose of the meeting. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: Excuse me. Two minutes of disk. And how long was that meeting? It must have gone on for an hour, at least, or	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 50/50. MR. ANDERSON: We'll go off the record. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This ends Disk No. 2 of the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on October 24, 201; the time 1:59 p.m. (A discussion was had off the record.) VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This is the beginning of disk the beginning of Disk No. 3 of the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on October 24, 2011; the time 2:01 p.m. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Archbishop, off the record we kind of talked about continuing, and our plan is to go another 15 minutes today and then adjourn and then continue tomorrow at 9:00. A Thank you.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A Q A BY M Q A	And the meeting that you and Fliss and I think actually Bishop Sklba was a part of that? Bishop Sklba was a part of it, as well. It was held in the meeting room of the Doctrine of the Faith with all of their Canon lawyers. And did you and Bishop Fliss and Sklba basically present the case then to the Secretary for the Congregation? They already had the case, so we were looking for a reply and trying to push for a speedy reply to our request that he be laicized and no longer a priest. That was the purpose of the meeting. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: Excuse me. Two minutes of disk. And how long was that meeting? It must have gone on for an hour, at least, or more.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 50/50. MR. ANDERSON: We'll go off the record. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This ends Disk No. 2 of the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on October 24, 201; the time 1:59 p.m. (A discussion was had off the record.) VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This is the beginning of disk the beginning of Disk No. 3 of the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on October 24, 2011; the time 2:01 p.m. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Archbishop, off the record we kind of talked about continuing, and our plan is to go another 15 minutes today and then adjourn and then continue tomorrow at 9:00. A Thank you. Q That meeting that you were just referring to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	A Q A BY M Q A	And the meeting that you and Fliss and I think actually Bishop Sklba was a part of that? Bishop Sklba was a part of it, as well. It was held in the meeting room of the Doctrine of the Faith with all of their Canon lawyers. And did you and Bishop Fliss and Sklba basically present the case then to the Secretary for the Congregation? They already had the case, so we were looking for a reply and trying to push for a speedy reply to our request that he be laicized and no longer a priest. That was the purpose of the meeting. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: Excuse me. Two minutes of disk. And how long was that meeting? It must have gone on for an hour, at least, or more. And were you led to believe that the congregation	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 50/50. MR. ANDERSON: We'll go off the record. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This ends Disk No. 2 of the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on October 24, 201; the time 1:59 p.m. (A discussion was had off the record.) VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This is the beginning of disk the beginning of Disk No. 3 of the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on October 24, 2011; the time 2:01 p.m. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Archbishop, off the record we kind of talked about continuing, and our plan is to go another 15 minutes today and then adjourn and then continue tomorrow at 9:00. A Thank you. Q That meeting that you were just referring to concerning Murphy with Fliss and Sklba, Bartone,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A Q A BY M Q A	And the meeting that you and Fliss and I think actually Bishop Sklba was a part of that? Bishop Sklba was a part of it, as well. It was held in the meeting room of the Doctrine of the Faith with all of their Canon lawyers. And did you and Bishop Fliss and Sklba basically present the case then to the Secretary for the Congregation? They already had the case, so we were looking for a reply and trying to push for a speedy reply to our request that he be laicized and no longer a priest. That was the purpose of the meeting. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: Excuse me. Two minutes of disk. MR. ANDERSON: And how long was that meeting? It must have gone on for an hour, at least, or more. And were you led to believe that the congregation and/or its officials for some reason did not	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 50/50. MR. ANDERSON: We'll go off the record. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This ends Disk No. 2 of the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on October 24, 201; the time 1:59 p.m. (A discussion was had off the record.) VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This is the beginning of disk the beginning of Disk No. 3 of the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on October 24, 2011; the time 2:01 p.m. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Archbishop, off the record we kind of talked about continuing, and our plan is to go another 15 minutes today and then adjourn and then continue tomorrow at 9:00. A Thank you. Q That meeting that you were just referring to concerning Murphy with Fliss and Skiba, Bartone, was then Cardinal Ratzinger in the meeting?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A Q A BY M Q A	And the meeting that you and Fliss and I think actually Bishop Sklba was a part of that? Bishop Sklba was a part of it, as well. It was held in the meeting room of the Doctrine of the Faith with all of their Canon lawyers. And did you and Bishop Fliss and Sklba basically present the case then to the Secretary for the Congregation? They already had the case, so we were looking for a reply and trying to push for a speedy reply to our request that he be laicized and no longer a priest. That was the purpose of the meeting. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: Excuse me. Two minutes of disk. (R. ANDERSON: And how long was that meeting? It must have gone on for an hour, at least, or more. And were you led to believe that the congregation and/or its officials for some reason did not encourage laicization because it was a risk of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 50/50. MR. ANDERSON: We'll go off the record. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This ends Disk No. 2 of the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on October 24, 201; the time 1:59 p.m. (A discussion was had off the record.) VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This is the beginning of disk the beginning of Disk No. 3 of the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on October 24, 2011; the time 2:01 p.m. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Archbishop, off the record we kind of talked about continuing, and our plan is to go another 15 minutes today and then adjourn and then continue tomorrow at 9:00. A Thank you. Q That meeting that you were just referring to concerning Murphy with Fliss and Sklba, Bartone, was then Cardinal Ratzinger in the meeting? A No.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A Q A BY M Q A	And the meeting that you and Fliss and I think actually Bishop Sklba was a part of that? Bishop Sklba was a part of it, as well. It was held in the meeting room of the Doctrine of the Faith with all of their Canon lawyers. And did you and Bishop Fliss and Sklba basically present the case then to the Secretary for the Congregation? They already had the case, so we were looking for a reply and trying to push for a speedy reply to our request that he be laicized and no longer a priest. That was the purpose of the meeting. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: Excuse me. Two minutes of disk. (R. ANDERSON: And how long was that meeting? It must have gone on for an hour, at least, or more. And were you led to believe that the congregation and/or its officials for some reason did not encourage laicization because it was a risk of public scandal? MR. MURRAY: Objection, speculation.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 50/50. MR. ANDERSON: We'll go off the record. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This ends Disk No. 2 of the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on October 24, 201; the time 1:59 p.m. (A discussion was had off the record.) VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This is the beginning of disk the beginning of Disk No. 3 of the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on October 24, 2011; the time 2:01 p.m. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Archbishop, off the record we kind of talked about continuing, and our plan is to go another 15 minutes today and then adjourn and then continue tomorrow at 9:00. A Thank you. Q That meeting that you were just referring to concerning Murphy with Fliss and Sklba, Bartone, was then Cardinal Ratzinger in the meeting? A No. Q Was Cardinal Ratzinger engaged in the process?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	A Q A BY M Q A	And the meeting that you and Fliss and I think actually Bishop Sklba was a part of that? Bishop Sklba was a part of it, as well. It was held in the meeting room of the Doctrine of the Faith with all of their Canon lawyers. And did you and Bishop Fliss and Sklba basically present the case then to the Secretary for the Congregation? They already had the case, so we were looking for a reply and trying to push for a speedy reply to our request that he be laicized and no longer a priest. That was the purpose of the meeting. VIDEOTAFE TECHNICIAN: Excuse me. Two minutes of disk. (R. ANDERSON: And how long was that meeting? It must have gone on for an hour, at least, or more. And were you led to believe that the congregation and/or its officials for some reason did not encourage laicization because it was a risk of public scandal?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 50/50. MR. ANDERSON: We'll go off the record. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This ends Disk No. 2 of the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on October 24, 201; the time 1:59 p.m. (A discussion was had off the record.) VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This is the beginning of disk the beginning of Disk No. 3 of the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on October 24, 2011; the time 2:01 p.m. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Archbishop, off the record we kind of talked about continuing, and our plan is to go another 15 minutes today and then adjourn and then continue tomorrow at 9:00. A Thank you. Q That meeting that you were just referring to concerning Murphy with Fliss and Sklba, Bartone, was then Cardinal Ratzinger in the meeting? A No. Q Was Cardinal Ratzinger engaged in the process? A No, no, not to my knowledge.

34 (Pages 130 to 133)

Halma-Jilek Reporting, Inc.

10/24/11 Deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland

		Page 134			Page 136
1		it would go to directly to the head of the	1	Marquette High School teaching, they didn'	t ask
2		Congregation, then Ratzinger?	2	for my permission. If they wanted to have a	
3	A	Not necessarily. Not necessarily. We all	3	wedding, they had better.	
4		organize our offices differently. I'm sure for	4	BY MR. ANDERSON:	
5		canonical issues he had great confidence in	5	Q So if they wanted to use any of their minis	terial
6		Bartone, who is a Canon lawyer, so the question	6	faculties, you have control over that one.	
7		never arose in my mind.	7	That's the key. That's what I needed to get.	
8	о	I'm going to come back to that. Did you ever	8	A That's the key.	
9	Ľ	talk to then Cardinal Ratzinger, now Pope	9	Q In order for any religious priest or monk or	
10		Benedict, about the issue of abuse and concerns	10	member of a religious order to utilize any of	
11		relating to how it had been handled?	111	their ministerial faculties in the Archdioces	
12	А	No.	12	that required permission of the Archbishop	
13		I will have to come back to that, because there's	13	A Got it.	
14	÷	documents that we have to ask you about on that,	14	Q And that is administer sacraments, do we	dings.
15		and we will, but we'll do it tomorrow.	15	do things that priests do, basically?	·······
16	A	Okay.	16	MR. LO COCO: Objection to form.	
17		I'm going to turn for a moment to the Religious.	17	THE WITNESS: Right, right.	
18	Y	You, yourself, are ordained as a Religious, and	18	BY MR. ANDERSON:	
19		so and that means a member of a religious	19	Q If an Order wants to establish a parish, it r	nust
20		order answering to your superior, and a Diocesan	20	get the approval of the Bishop or Archbisho	
21		is a a Diocesan priest answering to his	21	correct?	- 1
22		superior, who's a Bishop or an Archbishop,	22	A Yes.	
23		correct?	23	Q It must also get the Bishop's approval to be	uild a
	A	Yes.	24	church within the geographical limits?	
94		100,	~ ``	and an mann are geographica mater	
24 25	Q	And when a Religious is in the Archdiocese of	25	A Yes and no. Yes, if it's going to be a Dioces	an
	Q		25	A Yes and no. Yes, if it's going to be a Dioces	
25	Q	Page 135			Page 137
25 1	Q	Page 135 Milwaukee, for a Religious to work in the	1	church. There are ways in which a religi	Page 137 ous
25 1 2	Q	Page 135 Milwaukee, for a Religious to work in the Archdiocese, it requires permission of the local	1 2	church. There are ways in which a religi order can get permission from Rome to h	Page 137 ous ave a
25 1 2 3		Page 135 Milwaukee, for a Religious to work in the Archdiocese, it requires permission of the local Archbishop, does it not?	1 2 3	church. There are ways in which a religi order can get permission from Rome to h parish of their own which is then under t	Page 137 ous ave a heir
25 1 2 3 4		Page 135 Milwaukee, for a Religious to work in the Archdiocese, it requires permission of the local Archbishop, does it not? You say "work." If he's If he's working in an	1 2 3 4	church. There are ways in which a religi order can get permission from Rome to h parish of their own which is then under t provincial and not the Bishop. Those are	Page 137 ous ave a heir : rare
1 2 3 4 5		Page 135 Milwaukee, for a Religious to work in the Archdiocese, it requires permission of the local Archbishop, does it not? You say "work." If he's If he's working in an institute of the Diocese, yes, it requires that	1 2 3 4 5	church. There are ways in which a religi order can get permission from Rome to h parish of their own which is then under t provincial and not the Bishop. Those are nowadays. When I was elected Abbot, we	Page 137 ous ave a heir : rare
25 1 2 3 4 5 6	A	Page 135 Milwaukee, for a Religious to work in the Archdiocese, it requires permission of the local Archbishop, does it not? You say "work." If he's If he's working in an institute of the Diocese, yes, it requires that permission.	1 2 3 4 5 6	church. There are ways in which a religi order can get permission from Rome to h parish of their own which is then under t provincial and not the Bishop. Those are nowadays. When I was elected Abbot, we several of these around the country.	Page 137 ous ave a heir e rare e had
1 2 3 4 5 6 7	A	Page 135 Milwaukee, for a Religious to work in the Archdiocese, it requires permission of the local Archbishop, does it not? You say "work." If he's If he's working in an institute of the Diocese, yes, it requires that permission. Even if it's an order run school or something	1 2 3 4 5 6 7	church. There are ways in which a religi order can get permission from Rome to h parish of their own which is then under t provincial and not the Bishop. Those are nowadays. When I was elected Abbot, we several of these around the country. Q Are there any like that in the Archdioces	Page 137 ous ave a heir rare e had
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	A	Page 135 Milwaukee, for a Religious to work in the Archdiocese, it requires permission of the local Archbishop, does it not? You say "work." If he's If he's working in an institute of the Diocese, yes, it requires that permission. Even if it's an order run school or something that is order run, it requires the Archbishop's	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	church. There are ways in which a religi order can get permission from Rome to h parish of their own which is then under to provincial and not the Bishop. Those are nowadays. When I was elected Abbot, we several of these around the country. Q Are there any like that in the Archdiocer Milwaukee?	Page 137 ous ave a heir e rare e had se in
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A	Page 135 Milwaukee, for a Religious to work in the Archdiocese, it requires permission of the local Archbishop, does it not? You say "work." If he's If he's working in an institute of the Diocese, yes, it requires that permission. Even if it's an order run school or something that is order run, it requires the Archbishop's permission for that religious order to have a	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	 church. There are ways in which a religit order can get permission from Rome to h parish of their own which is then under the provincial and not the Bishop. Those are nowadays. When I was elected Abbot, we several of these around the country. Q Are there any like that in the Archdiocer Milwaukee? A There was when I came here. Jesu is a 	Page 137 ous ave a heir e rare e had se in special
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	A Q	Page 135 Milwaukee, for a Religious to work in the Archdiocese, it requires permission of the local Archbishop, does it not? You say "work." If he's If he's working in an institute of the Diocese, yes, it requires that permission. Even if it's an order run school or something that is order run, it requires the Archbishop's permission for that religious order to have a presence in the Archdiocese, correct?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	 church. There are ways in which a religit order can get permission from Rome to he parish of their own which is then under the provincial and not the Bishop. Those are nowadays. When I was elected Abbot, we several of these around the country. Q Are there any like that in the Archdiocee Milwaukee? A There was when I came here. Jesu is a arrangement, which it belongs to the Jesu 	Page 137 ous ave a heir rare e had se in special uit
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	A Q	Page 135 Milwaukee, for a Religious to work in the Archdiocese, it requires permission of the local Archbishop, does it not? You say "work." If he's If he's working in an institute of the Diocese, yes, it requires that permission. Even if it's an order run school or something that is order run, it requires the Archbishop's permission for that religious order to have a presence in the Archdiocese, correct? Yes, for the original foundation of the school,	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	 church. There are ways in which a religit order can get permission from Rome to he parish of their own which is then under the provincial and not the Bishop. Those are nowadays. When I was elected Abbot, we several of these around the country. Q Are there any like that in the Archdiocee Milwaukee? A There was when I came here. Jesu is a arrangement, which it belongs to the Jess Order, and so it was not a parish, it was 	Page 137 ous ave a heir rare had se in special uit never
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	A Q	Page 135 Milwaukee, for a Religious to work in the Archdiocese, it requires permission of the local Archbishop, does it not? You say "work." If he's If he's working in an institute of the Diocese, yes, it requires that permission. Even if it's an order run school or something that is order run, it requires the Archbishop's permission for that religious order to have a presence in the Archdiocese, correct? Yes, for the original foundation of the school, but I would not approve of every teacher at	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	 church. There are ways in which a religit order can get permission from Rome to he parish of their own which is then under the provincial and not the Bishop. Those are nowadays. When I was elected Abbot, we several of these around the country. Q Are there any like that in the Archdiocee Milwaukee? A There was when I came here. Jesu is a arrangement, which it belongs to the Jess Order, and so it was not a parish, it was legally, canonically, recognized as a parist. 	Page 137 ous ave a heir rare had se in special uit never h.
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	A Q	Page 135 Milwaukee, for a Religious to work in the Archdiocese, it requires permission of the local Archbishop, does it not? You say "work." If he's If he's working in an institute of the Diocese, yes, it requires that permission. Even if it's an order run school or something that is order run, it requires the Archbishop's permission for that religious order to have a presence in the Archdiocese, correct? Yes, for the original foundation of the school, but I would not approve of every teacher at Marquette, Pius, you name it, that's not what it	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 church. There are ways in which a religit order can get permission from Rome to he parish of their own which is then under the provincial and not the Bishop. Those are nowadays. When I was elected Abbot, we several of these around the country. Q Are there any like that in the Archdiocee Milwaukee? A There was when I came here. Jesu is a arrangement, which it belongs to the Jess Order, and so it was not a parish, it was legally, canonically, recognized as a parise And then the Capuchins had several parise. 	Page 137 ous ave a heir rare had se in special uit never h. shes in
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	A Q A	Page 135 Milwaukee, for a Religious to work in the Archdiocese, it requires permission of the local Archbishop, does it not? You say "work." If he's If he's working in an institute of the Diocese, yes, it requires that permission. Even if it's an order run school or something that is order run, it requires the Archbishop's permission for that religious order to have a presence in the Archdiocese, correct? Yes, for the original foundation of the school, but I would not approve of every teacher at Marquette, Pius, you name it, that's not what it is.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 church. There are ways in which a religit order can get permission from Rome to he parish of their own which is then under the provincial and not the Bishop. Those are nowadays. When I was elected Abbot, we several of these around the country. Q Are there any like that in the Archdiocee Milwaukee? A There was when I came here. Jesu is a arrangement, which it belongs to the Jess Order, and so it was not a parish, it was legally, canonically, recognized as a parise And then the Capuchins had several part perpetuity. When I came here, they were 	Page 137 ous ave a heir rare had se in special uit never h. shes in St.
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	A Q	Page 135 Milwaukee, for a Religious to work in the Archdiocese, it requires permission of the local Archbishop, does it not? You say "work." If he's If he's working in an institute of the Diocese, yes, it requires that permission. Even if it's an order run school or something that is order run, it requires the Archbishop's permission for that religious order to have a presence in the Archdiocese, correct? Yes, for the original foundation of the school, but I would not approve of every teacher at Marquette, Pius, you name it, that's not what it is. Canonically, under the rules that you are	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 church. There are ways in which a religit order can get permission from Rome to he parish of their own which is then under the provincial and not the Bishop. Those are nowadays. When I was elected Abbot, we several of these around the country. Q Are there any like that in the Archdiocee Milwaukee? A There was when I came here. Jesu is a arrangement, which it belongs to the Jess Order, and so it was not a parish, it was legally, canonically, recognized as a parise And then the Capuchins had several part perpetuity. When I came here, they were Francis, St. Elizabeth and where the Lagonard several part of the set o	Page 137 ous ave a heir rare had se in special uit never h. shes in St.
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	A Q A	Page 135 Milwaukee, for a Religious to work in the Archdiocese, it requires permission of the local Archbishop, does it not? You say "work." If he's If he's working in an institute of the Diocese, yes, it requires that permission. Even if it's an order run school or something that is order run, it requires the Archbishop's permission for that religious order to have a presence in the Archdiocese, correct? Yes, for the original foundation of the school, but I would not approve of every teacher at Marquette, Pius, you name it, that's not what it is. Canonically, under the rules that you are operating under, it is a requirement that the	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 church. There are ways in which a religit order can get permission from Rome to he parish of their own which is then under the provincial and not the Bishop. Those are nowadays. When I was elected Abbot, we several of these around the country. Q Are there any like that in the Archdiocea Milwaukee? A There was when I came here. Jesu is a arrangement, which it belongs to the Jess Order, and so it was not a parish, it was legally, canonically, recognized as a parise And then the Capuchins had several part perpetuity. When I came here, they were Francis, St. Elizabeth and where the La and Fishes are St. Benedict the Moor. 	Page 137 ous ave a heir r rare e had se in special uit never h. shes in St. payes
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	A Q A	Page 135 Milwaukee, for a Religious to work in the Archdiocese, it requires permission of the local Archbishop, does it not? You say "work." If he's If he's working in an institute of the Diocese, yes, it requires that permission. Even if it's an order run school or something that is order run, it requires the Archbishop's permission for that religious order to have a presence in the Archdiocese, correct? Yes, for the original foundation of the school, but I would not approve of every teacher at Marquette, Pius, you name it, that's not what it is. Canonically, under the rules that you are operating under, it is a requirement that the provincial or the superior of the Religious get	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 church. There are ways in which a religit order can get permission from Rome to he parish of their own which is then under the provincial and not the Bishop. Those are nowadays. When I was elected Abbot, we several of these around the country. Q Are there any like that in the Archdioces Milwaukee? A There was when I came here. Jesu is a arrangement, which it belongs to the Jess Order, and so it was not a parish, it was legally, canonically, recognized as a parise And then the Capuchins had several pari perpetuity. When I came here, they were Francis, St. Elizabeth and where the Le and Fishes are St. Benedict the Moor. Q If a Religious, in utilizing his faculties in 	Page 137 ous ave a heir e rare e had se in special uit never h. shes in St. oaves the
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A Q A	Page 135 Milwaukee, for a Religious to work in the Archdiocese, it requires permission of the local Archbishop, does it not? You say "work." If he's If he's working in an institute of the Diocese, yes, it requires that permission. Even if it's an order run school or something that is order run, it requires the Archbishop's permission for that religious order to have a presence in the Archdiocese, correct? Yes, for the original foundation of the school, but I would not approve of every teacher at Marquette, Pius, you name it, that's not what it is. Canonically, under the rules that you are operating under, it is a requirement that the provincial or the superior of the Religious get the permission of the Ordinary or the Bishop, if	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 church. There are ways in which a religior order can get permission from Rome to h parish of their own which is then under the provincial and not the Bishop. Those are nowadays. When I was elected Abbot, we several of these around the country. Q Are there any like that in the Archdiocet Milwaukee? A There was when I came here. Jesu is a arrangement, which it belongs to the Jest Order, and so it was not a parish, it was legally, canonically, recognized as a parise And then the Capuchins had several pariperpetuity. When I came here, they were Francis, St. Elizabeth and where the La and Fishes are St. Benedict the Moor. Q If a Religious, in utilizing his faculties in Archdiocese of Milwaukee, is reported to 	Page 137 ous ave a heir r rare had se in special uit never h. shes in St. oaves the have
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	A Q A	Page 135 Milwaukee, for a Religious to work in the Archdiocese, it requires permission of the local Archbishop, does it not? You say "work." If he's If he's working in an institute of the Diocese, yes, it requires that permission. Even if it's an order run school or something that is order run, it requires the Archbishop's permission for that religious order to have a presence in the Archdiocese, correct? Yes, for the original foundation of the school, but I would not approve of every teacher at Marquette, Pius, you name it, that's not what it is. Canonically, under the rules that you are operating under, it is a requirement that the provincial or the superior of the Religious get the permission of the Ordinary or the Bishop, if that Religious is going to work in that	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 church. There are ways in which a religior order can get permission from Rome to h parish of their own which is then under the provincial and not the Bishop. Those are nowadays. When I was elected Abbot, we several of these around the country. Q Are there any like that in the Archdiocet Milwaukee? A There was when I came here. Jesu is a arrangement, which it belongs to the Jest Order, and so it was not a parish, it was legally, canonically, recognized as a parise And then the Capuchins had several pariperpetuity. When I came here, they were Francis, St. Elizabeth and where the La and Fishes are St. Benedict the Moor. Q If a Religious, in utilizing his faculties in Archdiocese of Milwaukee, is reported to committed abuse, sexual abuse of a mino. 	Page 137 ous ave a heir r rare had se in special uit never h. shes in St. oaves the have
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A Q A	Page 135 Milwaukee, for a Religious to work in the Archdiocese, it requires permission of the local Archbishop, does it not? You say "work." If he's If he's working in an institute of the Diocese, yes, it requires that permission. Even if it's an order run school or something that is order run, it requires the Archbishop's permission for that religious order to have a presence in the Archdiocese, correct? Yes, for the original foundation of the school, but I would not approve of every teacher at Marquette, Pius, you name it, that's not what it is. Canonically, under the rules that you are operating under, it is a requirement that the provincial or the superior of the Religious get the permission of the Ordinary or the Bishop, if that Religious is going to work in that geographical location or even live in that	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 church. There are ways in which a religit order can get permission from Rome to he parish of their own which is then under the provincial and not the Bishop. Those are nowadays. When I was elected Abbot, we several of these around the country. Q Are there any like that in the Archdioces Milwaukee? A There was when I came here. Jesu is a arrangement, which it belongs to the Jess Order, and so it was not a parish, it was legally, canonically, recognized as a parise And then the Capuchins had several parise perpetuity. When I came here, they were Francis, St. Elizabeth and where the La and Fishes are St. Benedict the Moor. Q If a Religious, in utilizing his faculties in Archdiocese of Milwaukee, is reported to committed abuse, sexual abuse of a minor it's reported to his religious pastor or 	Page 137 ous ave a heir rare had se in special uit never h. shes in St. paves the have pr, and
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A Q A	Page 135 Milwaukee, for a Religious to work in the Archdiocese, it requires permission of the local Archbishop, does it not? You say "work." If he's If he's working in an institute of the Diocese, yes, it requires that permission. Even if it's an order run school or something that is order run, it requires the Archbishop's permission for that religious order to have a presence in the Archdiocese, correct? Yes, for the original foundation of the school, but I would not approve of every teacher at Marquette, Pius, you name it, that's not what it is. Canonically, under the rules that you are operating under, it is a requirement that the provincial or the superior of the Religious get the permission of the Ordinary or the Bishop, if that Religious is going to work in that geographical location or even live in that geographical location, correct?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 church. There are ways in which a religit order can get permission from Rome to he parish of their own which is then under the provincial and not the Bishop. Those are nowadays. When I was elected Abbot, we several of these around the country. Q Are there any like that in the Archdiocean Milwaukee? A There was when I came here. Jesu is a arrangement, which it belongs to the Jess Order, and so it was not a parish, it was legally, canonically, recognized as a parise And then the Capuchins had several parise perpetuity. When I came here, they were Francis, St. Elizabeth and where the La and Fishes are St. Benedict the Moor. Q If a Religious, in utilizing his faculties in Archdiocese of Milwaukee, is reported to committed abuse, sexual abuse of a minor it's reported to his religious pastor or superior, that pastor or superior is required. 	Page 137 ous ave a heir rare had se in special uit never h. shes in St. paves the have or, and ed to
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A Q A	Page 135 Milwaukee, for a Religious to work in the Archdiocese, it requires permission of the local Archbishop, does it not? You say "work." If he's If he's working in an institute of the Diocese, yes, it requires that permission. Even if it's an order run school or something that is order run, it requires the Archbishop's permission for that religious order to have a presence in the Archdiocese, correct? Yes, for the original foundation of the school, but I would not approve of every teacher at Marquette, Pius, you name it, that's not what it is. Canonically, under the rules that you are operating under, it is a requirement that the provincial or the superior of the Religious get the permission of the Ordinary or the Bishop, if that Religious is going to work in that geographical location, correct? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form and	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 church. There are ways in which a religit order can get permission from Rome to he parish of their own which is then under the provincial and not the Bishop. Those are nowadays. When I was elected Abbot, we several of these around the country. Q Are there any like that in the Archdiocean Milwaukee? A There was when I came here. Jesu is a arrangement, which it belongs to the Jess Order, and so it was not a parish, it was legally, canonically, recognized as a parish And then the Capuchins had several parish perpetuity. When I came here, they were Francis, St. Elizabeth and where the Le and Fishes are St. Benedict the Moor. Q If a Religious, in utilizing his faculties in Archdiocese of Milwaukee, is reported to committed abuse, sexual abuse of a minor it's reported to his religious pastor or superior, that pastor or superior is requiralso notify the Archbishop in which those 	Page 137 ous ave a heir rare had se in special uit never h. shes in St. paves the have or, and ed to
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 1 22 1 22 23	A Q A	Page 135 Milwaukee, for a Religious to work in the Archdiocese, it requires permission of the local Archbishop, does it not? You say "work." If he's If he's working in an institute of the Diocese, yes, it requires that permission. Even if it's an order run school or something that is order run, it requires the Archbishop's permission for that religious order to have a presence in the Archdiocese, correct? Yes, for the original foundation of the school, but I would not approve of every teacher at Marquette, Pius, you name it, that's not what it is. Canonically, under the rules that you are operating under, it is a requirement that the provincial or the superior of the Religious get the permission of the Ordinary or the Bishop, if that Religious is going to work in that geographical location, correct? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form and foundation.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 church. There are ways in which a religion order can get permission from Rome to have a parish of their own which is then under the provincial and not the Bishop. Those are nowadays. When I was elected Abbot, we several of these around the country. Q Are there any like that in the Archdiocet Milwaukee? A There was when I came here. Jesu is a arrangement, which it belongs to the Jesu Order, and so it was not a parish, it was legally, canonically, recognized as a parise And then the Capuchins had several pariperpetuity. When I came here, they were Francis, St. Elizabeth and where the Land Fishes are St. Benedict the Moor. Q If a Religious, in utilizing his faculties in Archdiocese of Milwaukee, is reported to committed abuse, sexual abuse of a minor it's reported to his religious pastor or superior, that pastor or superior is requinalso notify the Archbishop in which those faculties were being utilized, correct? 	Page 137 ous ave a heir rare had se in special uit never h. shes in St. payes the have pr, and
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A Q A	Page 135 Milwaukee, for a Religious to work in the Archdiocese, it requires permission of the local Archbishop, does it not? You say "work." If he's If he's working in an institute of the Diocese, yes, it requires that permission. Even if it's an order run school or something that is order run, it requires the Archbishop's permission for that religious order to have a presence in the Archdiocese, correct? Yes, for the original foundation of the school, but I would not approve of every teacher at Marquette, Pius, you name it, that's not what it is. Canonically, under the rules that you are operating under, it is a requirement that the provincial or the superior of the Religious get the permission of the Ordinary or the Bishop, if that Religious is going to work in that geographical location, correct? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form and	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 church. There are ways in which a religit order can get permission from Rome to he parish of their own which is then under the provincial and not the Bishop. Those are nowadays. When I was elected Abbot, we several of these around the country. Q Are there any like that in the Archdiocean Milwaukee? A There was when I came here. Jesu is a arrangement, which it belongs to the Jess Order, and so it was not a parish, it was legally, canonically, recognized as a parish And then the Capuchins had several parish perpetuity. When I came here, they were Francis, St. Elizabeth and where the Le and Fishes are St. Benedict the Moor. Q If a Religious, in utilizing his faculties in Archdiocese of Milwaukee, is reported to committed abuse, sexual abuse of a minor it's reported to his religious pastor or superior, that pastor or superior is requiralso notify the Archbishop in which those 	Page 137 ous ave a heir rare had se in special uit never h. shes in St. paves the have pr, and

10/24/11 Deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland

1	Page 138			Page 140
1	MR. LO COCO: I will join.	1		the Archbishop has primary responsibility and the
2	THE WITNESS: I would say theoretically,	2		Religious superior or provincial has secondary
3	yes.	з		responsibility?
4	BY MR. ANDERSON:	4	Α	I would not say that.
5	Q And when and if such a thing were to happen, a	5	Q	5 5
6	Religious engaged in sexual abuse, a report is	6	A	I would say that the person who committed it has
7	made to both the superior of the order and to the	7		primary responsibility. His provincial has the
8	Archbishop presiding where the faculties are	8		responsibility to act on it. That's it.
9	conferred, such as in Milwaukee, is it correct to	9	Q	Does a Bishop have any authority to ask a
10	say that the Archdiocese under the rules is	10		Religious to leave his Diocese?
11	required to do preliminary investigation on	11	A	Yes, I think a Bishop can tell his superior, a
12	whether or not the abuse occurred and how it's to	12		provincial, if there is somebody that he feels
13	be handled?	13		should not function in his Diocese.
14	MR. LO COCO: Kathy, I need that back,	14	Q	And the Archbishop also has authority to conduct
15	please.	15		investigation into accusations against a
16	COURT REPORTER: "And when and if such a	16		Religious for sexual abuse?
17	thing were to happen, a Religious engaged in	17	A	I don't think so. I think only provided Rome
18	sexual abuse, a report is made to both the	18		would give him that special permission, because a
19	superior of the order and to the Archbishop	19		provincial or a visitation from the provincial
20	presiding where the faculties are conferred, such	20	~	did not seem adequate.
21	as in Milwaukee, is it correct to say that the	21	Q	What authority does the Archbishop have over
22	Archdiocese under the rules is required to do	22		schools and parishes that are entrusted to a
23	preliminary investigation on whether or not the	23		Religious when it comes to investigation and/or
24 25	abuse occurred and how it's to be handled?" MR. LO COCO: Object to the form with	24		their presence? MR. MURRAY: What was the last word?
	• .			
	Page 139			Page 141
1	respect to time frame. It's vague.	1		MR. ANDERSON: Investigation of sexual
2	THE WITNESS: The question is very	2		abuse and/or their presence in the Archdiocese.
3	complicated, and so as I recall the if there	3		THE WITNESS: The practice has always
4	is an abuse accusation and it's verified with			
		4		been, I take it, that the provincial and the
5	grounds, then I don't think there's anything in	5		been, I take it, that the provincial and the Order is the lead investigator, and in all the
б	grounds, then I don't think there's anything in the Code that says they have to inform the	5 6		been, I take it, that the provincial and the Order is the lead investigator, and in all the legal cases we have had of this sort where it's a
6 7	grounds, then I don't think there's anything in the Code that says they have to inform the Bishop, but if they want to continue to exercise	5 6 7		been, I take it, that the provincial and the Order is the lead investigator, and in all the legal cases we have had of this sort where it's a parish, a Diocesan parish, then the Diocese
6 7 8	grounds, then I don't think there's anything in the Code that says they have to inform the Bishop, but if they want to continue to exercise their ministry in that Diocese, they would, and	5 6 7 8		been, I take it, that the provincial and the Order is the lead investigator, and in all the legal cases we have had of this sort where it's a parish, a Diocesan parish, then the Diocese became involved, but secondarily.
6 7 8 9	grounds, then I don't think there's anything in the Code that says they have to inform the Bishop, but if they want to continue to exercise their ministry in that Diocese, they would, and so at that point the provincial either pulls the	5 6 7 8 9		been, I take it, that the provincial and the Order is the lead investigator, and in all the legal cases we have had of this sort where it's a parish, a Diocesan parish, then the Diocese became involved, but secondarily. MR. MURRAY: Jeff, I think that's an
6 7 8 9 10	grounds, then I don't think there's anything in the Code that says they have to inform the Bishop, but if they want to continue to exercise their ministry in that Diocese, they would, and so at that point the provincial either pulls the man out and sends them elsewhere and takes	5 6 7 8 9 10		been, I take it, that the provincial and the Order is the lead investigator, and in all the legal cases we have had of this sort where it's a parish, a Diocesan parish, then the Diocese became involved, but secondarily. MR. MURRAY: Jeff, I think that's an hour. If you want to finish up this stream of
6 7 8 9 10 11	grounds, then I don't think there's anything in the Code that says they have to inform the Bishop, but if they want to continue to exercise their ministry in that Diocese, they would, and so at that point the provincial either pulls the man out and sends them elsewhere and takes responsibility for them, or else he has to inform	5 6 7 8 9 10 11		been, I take it, that the provincial and the Order is the lead investigator, and in all the legal cases we have had of this sort where it's a parish, a Diocesan parish, then the Diocese became involved, but secondarily. MR. MURRAY: Jeff, I think that's an hour. If you want to finish up this stream of thought
6 7 8 9 10 11	grounds, then I don't think there's anything in the Code that says they have to inform the Bishop, but if they want to continue to exercise their ministry in that Diocese, they would, and so at that point the provincial either pulls the man out and sends them elsewhere and takes responsibility for them, or else he has to inform the Diocese.	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12		been, I take it, that the provincial and the Order is the lead investigator, and in all the legal cases we have had of this sort where it's a parish, a Diocesan parish, then the Diocese became involved, but secondarily. MR. MURRAY: Jeff, I think that's an hour. If you want to finish up this stream of thought MR. ANDERSON: That's okay, I have got a
6 7 9 10 11 12 13	 grounds, then I don't think there's anything in the Code that says they have to inform the Bishop, but if they want to continue to exercise their ministry in that Diocese, they would, and so at that point the provincial either pulls the man out and sends them elsewhere and takes responsibility for them, or else he has to inform the Diocese. Q And if there's a case of solicitation in the 	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13		been, I take it, that the provincial and the Order is the lead investigator, and in all the legal cases we have had of this sort where it's a parish, a Diocesan parish, then the Diocese became involved, but secondarily. MR. MURRAY: Jeff, I think that's an hour. If you want to finish up this stream of thought MR. ANDERSON: That's okay, I have got a few more, but it will take a little more than ten
6 7 9 10 11 12 13 14	 grounds, then I don't think there's anything in the Code that says they have to inform the Bishop, but if they want to continue to exercise their ministry in that Diocese, they would, and so at that point the provincial either pulls the man out and sends them elsewhere and takes responsibility for them, or else he has to inform the Diocese. Q And if there's a case of solicitation in the confessional, crimen sollicitationis, a crime of 	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14		been, I take it, that the provincial and the Order is the lead investigator, and in all the legal cases we have had of this sort where it's a parish, a Diocesan parish, then the Diocese became involved, but secondarily. MR. MURRAY: Jeff, I think that's an hour. If you want to finish up this stream of thought MR. ANDERSON: That's okay, I have got a few more, but it will take a little more than ten minutes, so let's take a break, start again
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 grounds, then I don't think there's anything in the Code that says they have to inform the Bishop, but if they want to continue to exercise their ministry in that Diocese, they would, and so at that point the provincial either pulls the man out and sends them elsewhere and takes responsibility for them, or else he has to inform the Diocese. Q And if there's a case of solicitation in the confessional, crimen sollicitationis, a crime of solicitation using the sacrament of confessional 	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15		been, I take it, that the provincial and the Order is the lead investigator, and in all the legal cases we have had of this sort where it's a parish, a Diocesan parish, then the Diocese became involved, but secondarily. MR. MURRAY: Jeff, I think that's an hour. If you want to finish up this stream of thought MR. ANDERSON: That's okay, I have got a few more, but it will take a little more than ten minutes, so let's take a break, start again tomorrow.
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 grounds, then I don't think there's anything in the Code that says they have to inform the Bishop, but if they want to continue to exercise their ministry in that Diocese, they would, and so at that point the provincial either pulls the man out and sends them elsewhere and takes responsibility for them, or else he has to inform the Diocese. Q And if there's a case of solicitation in the confessional, crimen sollicitationis, a crime of solicitation using the sacrament of confessional by a Religious comes to the attention of the 	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16		been, I take it, that the provincial and the Order is the lead investigator, and in all the legal cases we have had of this sort where it's a parish, a Diocesan parish, then the Diocese became involved, but secondarily. MR. MURRAY: Jeff, I think that's an hour. If you want to finish up this stream of thought MR. ANDERSON: That's okay, I have got a few more, but it will take a little more than ten minutes, so let's take a break, start again tomorrow. THE WITNESS: Thank you.
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 grounds, then I don't think there's anything in the Code that says they have to inform the Bishop, but if they want to continue to exercise their ministry in that Diocese, they would, and so at that point the provincial either pulls the man out and sends them elsewhere and takes responsibility for them, or else he has to inform the Diocese. Q And if there's a case of solicitation in the confessional, crimen sollicitationis, a crime of solicitation using the sacrament of confessional by a Religious comes to the attention of the Archbishop, the Archbishop is required to 	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17		been, I take it, that the provincial and the Order is the lead investigator, and in all the legal cases we have had of this sort where it's a parish, a Diocesan parish, then the Diocese became involved, but secondarily. MR. MURRAY: Jeff, I think that's an hour. If you want to finish up this stream of thought MR. ANDERSON: That's okay, I have got a few more, but it will take a little more than ten minutes, so let's take a break, start again tomorrow. THE WITNESS: Thank you. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This ends the
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 grounds, then I don't think there's anything in the Code that says they have to inform the Bishop, but if they want to continue to exercise their ministry in that Diocese, they would, and so at that point the provincial either pulls the man out and sends them elsewhere and takes responsibility for them, or else he has to inform the Diocese. Q And if there's a case of solicitation in the confessional, crimen sollicitationis, a crime of solicitation using the sacrament of confessional by a Religious comes to the attention of the Archbishop, the Archbishop is required to investigate? 	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18		been, I take it, that the provincial and the Order is the lead investigator, and in all the legal cases we have had of this sort where it's a parish, a Diocesan parish, then the Diocese became involved, but secondarily. MR. MURRAY: Jeff, I think that's an hour. If you want to finish up this stream of thought MR. ANDERSON: That's okay, I have got a few more, but it will take a little more than ten minutes, so let's take a break, start again tomorrow. THE WITNESS: Thank you. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This ends the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G.
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 grounds, then I don't think there's anything in the Code that says they have to inform the Bishop, but if they want to continue to exercise their ministry in that Diocese, they would, and so at that point the provincial either pulls the man out and sends them elsewhere and takes responsibility for them, or else he has to inform the Diocese. Q And if there's a case of solicitation in the confessional, crimen sollicitationis, a crime of solicitation using the sacrament of confessional by a Religious comes to the attention of the Archbishop, the Archbishop is required to investigate? A I would say yes. I don't I have never had to 	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19		been, I take it, that the provincial and the Order is the lead investigator, and in all the legal cases we have had of this sort where it's a parish, a Diocesan parish, then the Diocese became involved, but secondarily. MR. MURRAY: Jeff, I think that's an hour. If you want to finish up this stream of thought MR. ANDERSON: That's okay, I have got a few more, but it will take a little more than ten minutes, so let's take a break, start again tomorrow. THE WITNESS: Thank you. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This ends the
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 grounds, then I don't think there's anything in the Code that says they have to inform the Bishop, but if they want to continue to exercise their ministry in that Diocese, they would, and so at that point the provincial either pulls the man out and sends them elsewhere and takes responsibility for them, or else he has to inform the Diocese. Q And if there's a case of solicitation in the confessional, crimen sollicitationis, a crime of solicitation using the sacrament of confessional by a Religious comes to the attention of the Archbishop, the Archbishop is required to investigate? A I would say yes. I don't I have never had to deal with that, so I don't know. 	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20		been, I take it, that the provincial and the Order is the lead investigator, and in all the legal cases we have had of this sort where it's a parish, a Diocesan parish, then the Diocese became involved, but secondarily. MR. MURRAY: Jeff, I think that's an hour. If you want to finish up this stream of thought MR. ANDERSON: That's okay, I have got a few more, but it will take a little more than ten minutes, so let's take a break, start again tomorrow. THE WITNESS: Thank you. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This ends the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G.
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 grounds, then I don't think there's anything in the Code that says they have to inform the Bishop, but if they want to continue to exercise their ministry in that Diocese, they would, and so at that point the provincial either pulls the man out and sends them elsewhere and takes responsibility for them, or else he has to inform the Diocese. Q And if there's a case of solicitation in the confessional, crimen sollicitationis, a crime of solicitation using the sacrament of confessional by a Religious comes to the attention of the Archbishop, the Archbishop is required to investigate? A I would say yes. I don't I have never had to deal with that, so I don't know. Q If a Religious priest abuses a member of the 	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21		been, I take it, that the provincial and the Order is the lead investigator, and in all the legal cases we have had of this sort where it's a parish, a Diocesan parish, then the Diocese became involved, but secondarily. MR. MURRAY: Jeff, I think that's an hour. If you want to finish up this stream of thought MR. ANDERSON: That's okay, I have got a few more, but it will take a little more than ten minutes, so let's take a break, start again tomorrow. THE WITNESS: Thank you. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This ends the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G.
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 grounds, then I don't think there's anything in the Code that says they have to inform the Bishop, but if they want to continue to exercise their ministry in that Diocese, they would, and so at that point the provincial either pulls the man out and sends them elsewhere and takes responsibility for them, or else he has to inform the Diocese. Q And if there's a case of solicitation in the confessional, crimen sollicitationis, a crime of solicitation using the sacrament of confessional by a Religious comes to the attention of the Archbishop, the Archbishop is required to investigate? A I would say yes. I don't I have never had to deal with that, so I don't know. Q If a Religious priest abuses a member of the Diocese, that is, a parishioner in the 	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22		been, I take it, that the provincial and the Order is the lead investigator, and in all the legal cases we have had of this sort where it's a parish, a Diocesan parish, then the Diocese became involved, but secondarily. MR. MURRAY: Jeff, I think that's an hour. If you want to finish up this stream of thought MR. ANDERSON: That's okay, I have got a few more, but it will take a little more than ten minutes, so let's take a break, start again tomorrow. THE WITNESS: Thank you. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This ends the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G.
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 grounds, then I don't think there's anything in the Code that says they have to inform the Bishop, but if they want to continue to exercise their ministry in that Diocese, they would, and so at that point the provincial either pulls the man out and sends them elsewhere and takes responsibility for them, or else he has to inform the Diocese. Q And if there's a case of solicitation in the confessional, crimen sollicitationis, a crime of solicitation using the sacrament of confessional by a Religious comes to the attention of the Archbishop, the Archbishop is required to investigate? A I would say yes. I don't I have never had to deal with that, so I don't know. Q If a Religious priest abuses a member of the Diocese of Chicago or a child of a 	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23		been, I take it, that the provincial and the Order is the lead investigator, and in all the legal cases we have had of this sort where it's a parish, a Diocesan parish, then the Diocese became involved, but secondarily. MR. MURRAY: Jeff, I think that's an hour. If you want to finish up this stream of thought MR. ANDERSON: That's okay, I have got a few more, but it will take a little more than ten minutes, so let's take a break, start again tomorrow. THE WITNESS: Thank you. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This ends the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G.
6 7 8 9	 grounds, then I don't think there's anything in the Code that says they have to inform the Bishop, but if they want to continue to exercise their ministry in that Diocese, they would, and so at that point the provincial either pulls the man out and sends them elsewhere and takes responsibility for them, or else he has to inform the Diocese. Q And if there's a case of solicitation in the confessional, crimen sollicitationis, a crime of solicitation using the sacrament of confessional by a Religious comes to the attention of the Archbishop, the Archbishop is required to investigate? A I would say yes. I don't I have never had to deal with that, so I don't know. Q If a Religious priest abuses a member of the Diocese, that is, a parishioner in the 	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22		been, I take it, that the provincial and the Order is the lead investigator, and in all the legal cases we have had of this sort where it's a parish, a Diocesan parish, then the Diocese became involved, but secondarily. MR. MURRAY: Jeff, I think that's an hour. If you want to finish up this stream of thought MR. ANDERSON: That's okay, I have got a few more, but it will take a little more than ten minutes, so let's take a break, start again tomorrow. THE WITNESS: Thank you. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This ends the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G.

36 (Pages 138 to 141)

Halma-Jilek Reporting, Inc.

8

()

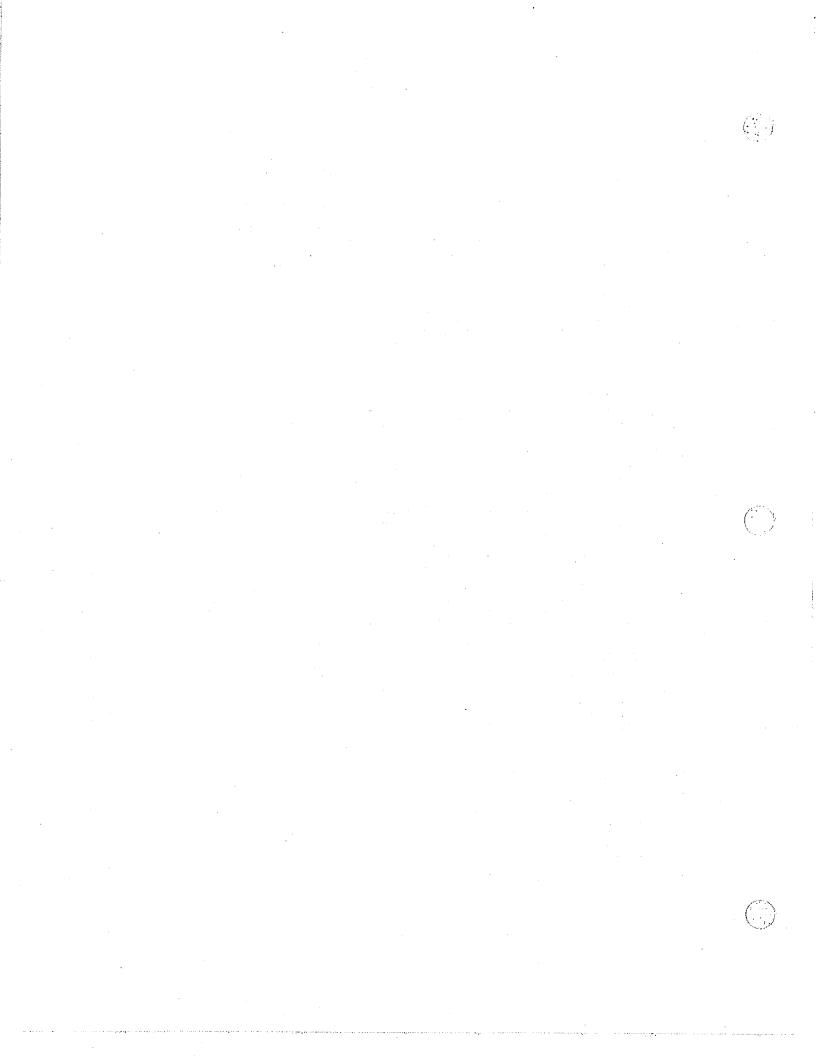
	Page 142	1	Page 14
1	STATE OF WISCONSIN)	1	
2	MILWAUKEE COUNTY)	2	
3		3	
4	I, KATHY A. HALMA, Registered	4	
5	Professional Reporter and Notary Public in and for the	5	
6	State of Wisconsin, do hereby certify that the	6	
7	deposition of ARCHBISHOP REMBERT G. WEAKLAND, was taken		Notary Public in and
8	before me at the Law Offices of Whyte, Hirschboeck &	7	·
9	Dudek, S.C., 555 East Wells Street, Suite 1900,		for the State of Wisconsin
0	Milwaukee, Wisconsin, on the 24th day of October, 2011,	8	
1	commencing at 9:00 in the forenoon.	9	
2	That it was taken at the instance of		Dated this 29th day of October, 2011,
3	Certain Personal Injury Claimants upon verbal	10	
4	interrogatories.		Milwaukee, Wisconsin.
5	That said statement was taken to be used	11	•
6	in an action now pending in the U.S. BANKRUPTCY COURT	12	
7	FOR THE EASTERN DISTRICT OF WISCONSIN in re ARCHDIOCESE	13	
8	OF MILWAUKEE, Debtor.	14	
9	APPEARANCES	15	
0	JEFF ANDERSON & ASSOCIATES, P. A., 366	16	
	Jackson Street, Suite 100, St. Paul, Minnesota, 55101,	17	
1	by MR. JEFF R. ANDERSON and MICHAEL G. FINNEGAN,	18	
	appeared on behalf of the Certain Personal Injury	19	
2	Claimants.	20	
3	HOWARD, SOLOCHEK & WEBER, S.C., 324 East	21	
	Wisconsin Avenue, Suite 1100, Milwaukee, Wisconsin,	22	
4	53202, by MR. ALBERT SOLOCHEK, appeared on behalf of	23	
	the Unsecured Creditors Committee.	24	
5		25	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Executive Centre, 15460 West Capitol Drive, Brookfield, Wisconsin, 53005, by MR. JAMES S. SMITH, appeared on behalf of Certain Personal Injury Claimants. WHYTE HIRSCHBOECK DUDEK, S.C., 555 East Wells Street, Suite 1900, Milwaukee, Wisconsin, 53202, by MR. FRANCIS H. LOCOCO, appeared on behalf of the Debtor. PETERSON, JOHNSON & MURRAY, S.C., 733 North Van Buren, Sixth Floor, Milwaukee, Wisconsin, 53202, by MR. JAMES T. MURRAY, JR., appeared on behalf of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland NELSON, CONNELL, CONRAD, TALLMADGE &		
9 0	SLEIN, S.C., N14 W23755 Stone Ridge Drive, Suite 150, P.O. Box 1109, Waukesha, Wisconsin, 53187-1109, by MR. MARK S. NELSON, appeared on behalf of OncBeacon		
1	Insurance Company.		
2	CRIVELLO CARLSON, S.C., 710 North Plankinton Avenue, Suite 500, Milwaukee, Wisconsin, 53203, by MR. PATRICK W. BRENNAN, appeared on behalf of		
3	Bishop Richard J. Skiba.		
4	That said deponent, before examination,		
5	was sworn to testify the truth, the whole truth, and		
б 7	nothing but the truth relative to said cause. That the foregoing is a full, true and		
8	correct record of all the proceedings had in the matter		
	of the taking of said deposition, as reflected by my		
9	original machine shorthand notes taken at said time and		
)			
) 1	place.		
0 1 2	prace.		
9 0 1 2 3 4	prace.		
) - 	prace.		

37 (Pages 142 to 144)

Halma-Jilek Reporting, Inc.

Experience Quality Service!

(414) 271-4466



Deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland - Vol. II

	· · · ·	Page 145
1	IN THE UNITED STATE:	S BANKRUPTCY COURT
2	FOR THE EASTERN DIS	TRICT OF WISCONSIN
3 4	In re:) Cha	pter 11
)	
5	ARCHDIOCESE OF MILWA	UKEE,) Case No. 11-20059-SVK
	×)	
	Debtor,) Ho	n. Susan V. Kelley
	ана страна с По страна стра По страна стр	
	UNDER SEAL/CO	NFIDENTIAL
	Volume II	CONFIDENTIAL
	an a	
	VIDEO DEPOSITI	ON OF ARCHBISHOP REMBERT
	G. WEAKLAND, was taken a	t the instance of Certain
	Personal Injury Claimants,	under and pursuant to the
	provisions of Rule 30 of the	e Federal Rules of Civil
	Procedure made applicable	by Rule 7030 of the Federal
	Rules of Bankruptcy Procee	lures,and the acts amendatory
	thereof and supplementary	thereto, before me, KATHY A.
	HALMA, Registered Profess	ional Reporter and Notary
	Public in and for the State	of Wisconsin, at the Law
	Offices of Whyte, Hirschboe	eck & Dudek, S.C., 555 East
	Wells Street, Suite 1900, M	ilwaukee, Wisconsin, on the
	25th day of October, 2011,	commencing at 8:30 o'clock
	in the forenoon.	

Halma-Jilek Reporting, Inc.

(414) 271-4466

	Page 146		Page 148
1	APPEARANCES	1	TRANSCRIPT OF PROCEEDINGS
2	JEFF ANDERSON & ASSOCIATES, P. A., 366 Jackson Street, Suite 100, St. Paul, Minnesota, 55101,	2	VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This is the
3	by MR. JEFF R. ANDERSON and MICHAEL G. FINNEGAN, appeared on behalf of the Certain Personal Injury	3	beginning of Disk No. 1 of the continuation of
4	Claimants.	4	the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G.
5	HOWARD, SOLOCHEK & WEBER, S.C., 324 East Wisconsin Avenue, Suite 1100, Milwaukee, Wisconsin,	5	Weakland on October 25, 2011; the time 8:37 a.m.
6	53202, by MR. ALBERT SOLOCHEK, appeared on behalf of the Unsecured Creditors Committee.	6	EXAMINATION
7		7	BY MR. ANDERSON:
8	SMITH, GUNDERSON & ROWEN, S.C., Glenwood Executive Centre, 15460 West Capitol Drive, Brookfield,	8	Q Good morning, Archbishop.
9	Wisconsin, 53005, by MR. JAMES S. SMITH, appeared on behalf of Certain Personal Injury Claimants.	9	A Good morning.
ō	WHYTE HIRSCHBOECK DUDEK, S.C., 555 East Wells Street, Suite 1900, Milwaukee, Wisconsin, 53202,	10	Q We are continuing from yesterday.
. 1	by MR. FRANCIS H. LOCOCO, appeared on behalf of the	11	A Yes.
2	Debtor.	12	Q As it pertains to Religious Order of priests and
3	PETERSON, JOHNSON & MURRAY, S.C., 733 North Van Buren, Sixth Floor, Milwaukee, Wisconsin,	13	sexual abuse, I'd like to ask you about when a
	53202, by MR. JAMES T. MURRAY, JR., appeared on behalf	14	Religious Order has an offender and there is a
4 5	of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland NELSON, CONNELL, CONRAD, TALLMADGE &	15	desire to have the offender laicized by Rome for
6	SLEIN, S.C., N14 W23755 Stone Ridge Drive, Suite 150,	16	abuse, is it correct to say that the Ordinary
	MARK S. NELSON, appeared on behalf of OneBeacon	17	where that Religious had been working must
7 8	Insurance Company. CRIVELLO CARLSON, S.C., 710 North	18	prepare a document advising whether or not there
9	Plankinton Avenue, Suite 500, Milwaukce, Wisconsin, 53203, by MR. PATRICK W. BRENNAN, appeared on behalf of	19	would be a risk of scandal?
÷	Bishop Richard J. Skiba.	20	A I don't know of that document. I know that to
0	INDEX	21	send the dossier to Rome, it is necessary to
1	ARCHBISHOP REMBERT G. WEAKLAND	22	consult the Bishop about the location where the
2		23	man was living, but I don't know much more than
3	By Mr. Anderson148	24	that about it. But that would be true whether it
24 25	E X H I B I T S Letter A Complilation of Produced Documents151	25	was sex abuse or not, just if he leaves the Order
	Page 147		Page 149
1	Letter B Listing of Priests192	1	of the priesthood.
2	Letter C Listing of Priests192	2	Q And from your experience and based on what you do
3		3	know about that, it is correct to say then that
4 5	(The original transcript was sent to Attorney	-4	the process for laicization of a Religious Order
0	Anderson.)	5	priest would seek and get information concerning
6	·	6	that priest's fitness from the Ordinaries where
7		7	he had served or worked, in addition to from the
8		8	Order?
~	(The original exhibits were retained by the court	9	MR. LO COCO: Objection, form and
9	reporter. The original exhibits were attached to the original transcript and copies were attached to all	10	foundation.
10	ordered transcripts.)	11	THE WITNESS: I don't think that is
11		12	mandated anywhere.
	* * * *	13	BY MR. ANDERSON:
12		14	Q Well, when a religious priest is working in an
	1		Archdiocese such as Milwaukee with faculties,
13		15	
3 4		15 16	it's true the Archbishop is a supervisor of that
3 4 5			it's true the Archbishop is a supervisor of that priest?
13 14 15		16	
13 14 15 16		16 17	priest?
13 14 15 16 17 18		16 17 18	priest? MR. LO COCO: Object to the form.
13 14 15 16 17 18 19		16 17 18 19	priest? MR. LO COCO: Object to the form. THE WITNESS: I don't know quite what
13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21		16 17 18 19 20	priest? MR. LO COCO: Object to the form. THE WITNESS: I don't know quite what supervisor means there.
13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22		16 17 18 19 20 21	priest? MR. LO COCO: Object to the form. THE WITNESS: I don't know quite what supervisor means there. BY MR. ANDERSON:
13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21		16 17 18 19 20 21 22	priest? MR. LO COCO: Object to the form. THE WITNESS: I don't know quite what supervisor means there. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Has responsibility for oversight to make sure

2 (Pages 146 to 149)

Halma-Jilek Reporting, Inc.

e

10/25/11

٠

Deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland - Vol. II

		1		
	Page 150			Page 152
1	MR. LO COCO: Object to form.	1		an offender, correct?
2	THE WITNESS: I can't quite answer that,	2	A	Right.
3	because I'm not sure how that supervision would	3	Q	And you write, "I was told that a letter I wrote
4	really amount to or whether it's a mixture of the	4		can be found in a state of the file at the time he
5	superior, who has the first responsibility. If	5		sought a dispensation from his vows as a Capuchin
6	the Bishop had a responsibility, it would be to	6		and the obligations of priesthood. In all cases
7	the work, not nothing else.	7		where a Religious seeks such a dispensation to
8	BY MR. ANDERSON:	8		return to the lay state, the Bishop must write a
9	Q Archbishop, we did a subpoena or made a request	9		letter for the dossier sent to Rome concerning
10	specifically of you that you produce certain	10		the scandal that might be involved." Is what you
11	documents that may have been in your possession	11		wrote there a correct understanding, as you
12	and/or not the Archdiocese, and I think you did	12		believe it to be, of what is required?
13	bring or produce some, correct?	13	А	Yes, but I think the trick is in the word
14	A I did. I gave them to my lawyer.	14		"scandal," what that means. When that was put
15	MR. MURRAY: Mr. LoCoco produced them	15		into the Code, the 1917 Code, the number of
16	prior to the deposition.	16		priests leaving were rare, and so now when they
17	MR. ANDERSON: Yes, and I appreciate	17		were asking for dispensations and dispensations
18	that and I have a copy of those documents before	18		were being granted frequently from priesthood,
19	me. I don't have another copy, but it goes back	19		the question was is there a scandal if someone is
20	to the Religious Order and the sexual abuse issue	20		taken out of being a priest and reduced to the
21	here. And there's a document here, and if you	21		lay state. After the '60's, when 20 percent of
22	will indulge me, Counsel, for a moment here for	22		the priests had left, I can't say it was a
23	purposes of the questioning, I will just read a	23		scandal anymore, no.
24	part of it to maybe refresh your recollection.	24	Q	In any case, the second was dispensed and/or
25	MR. MURRAY: I'd just ask that you can	25		laicized because of sexual abuse of minors?
·				
	Page 151			Page 153
1	do that, but let him take a look at the original.	1	A	That's true. I don't think that's what I was
2	MR. LO COCO: Why don't we do this.	2		being asked.
3	Let's go off the record so we are not counting	3	Q	Yes. I just wanted to know. Did you keep a copy
4	your time, and give me the Bates number and let	4		of the letter referred to here in this paragraph?
5	me find it here.	5	A	I personally did not.
6	MR. ANDERSON: That's a good idea.	6	Q	Okay.
7	Let's go off record.	7	Α	If a copy is kept, it would have been kept in the
8	VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: We're going off	8		archives of the Capuchins.
9	the record at 8:41 a.m.	9	Q	To your knowledge, did the Archdiocese keep files
10	(Exhibit A was marked.)	10		of Religious Order priests granted faculties in
11	(A discussion was had off the record.)	11		the Archdiocese pertaining to them separate and
12	VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: We're back on the	12		discrete from the Religious Order file?
13	record at 8:44 a.m.	13	А	There certainly is or was a list of people who
14	BY MR. ANDERSON:	14		had sought faculties or the superiors sought
15	Q Archbishop, while off the record I gave you an	15		faculties for them as Religious. Whether they
16	opportunity to review what is one of the	16		kept those files, I don't know. I can't answer.
17	documents you produced that I have now marked as	17		I do know one diocese where the Bishop kept them,
18	Exhibit A, which is the totality of the documents	18		and he alone would grant the faculties, but that
19	you produced to counsel and they produced to us.	19		was odd, and so I never kept any of them.
20	In that exhibit at what is now identified as Bate	20	Q	The last sentence in that same paragraph, you
21	stamp 35, I showed you a letter from you to an	21		wrote, "I usually had no problem writing that in
22	unidentified individual dated November 13, 2007,	22		cases like the second of the second s
23	and directed your attention to the second	23		were not functioning as a priest and no scandal
24	paragraph in that letter. This pertains to a	24		would be involved probably the opposite." Now
25	The second se	25	,	when you are using the word "scandal" here, what

Halma-Jilek Reporting, Inc.

ł

Experience Quality Service!

3 (Pages 150 to 153) (414) 271-4466

Deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland - Vol. II

 (\cdot, \cdot)

()

		Page 154		Page 156
1		do you mean by that? That public attention of	1	THE WITNESS: I don't know. I usually
2		his misdeeds that puts the church in a bad light	2	didn't write those letters, the Chancellor did.
3		or what?	3	I'm not quite sure how they were always worded,
4	А	No, that this would negatively affect the belief	4	but privacy of the priest was kept intact.
5		of people in the pew. I was trying to say there	5	BY MR. ANDERSON:
б		that they probably would have been more	6	Q If a priest would be removed midterm, I think is
7		scandalized if he hadn't been dispensed than	7	the term you used, that is, before the
8		being dispensed and, therefore, I couldn't see	8	termination of his expected assignment, was there
9		that his leaving and being laicized would be the	9	a practice that would identify what the problem
10		cause of scandal.	10	was for the removal?
11	Q	By that do you mean that it would have been kept	11	MR. LO COCO: Objection to form.
12		more quiet and the parishioners would have known	12	MR. MURRAY: You are just talking about
13		less?	13	removal from an assignment now, you are not
14	А	No, that's not even anything That has nothing	14	talking about removal from the priesthood, is
15		to do with it.	15	that right?
16	Q	What did you mean there then? I was maybe not	16	MR. ANDERSON: Correct. We are talking
17		listening as well as I should have or	17	about when a priest is taken out.
18		misunderstood what I heard.	18	MR. MURRAY: Taken out of a parish, for
19	Α	That would be the standard question about any	19	example?
20		priest that left. Would it scandalize you if	20	MR. ANDERSON: Of a parish or an
21		your pastor suddenly wanted to get married and	21	assignment, it could be a school, anywhere in the
22		leave. Maybe that would have been yes, if I were	22	Archdiocese, but the question I think I want to
23	•	writing in the 1940's, but certainly after the	23	direct Archbishop to is was there a general
24		1960's no one would say that.	24	practice that would identify the real reason for
	~	Dening and the set that is the set of the set		
25	Q	During your time as Archbishop in those 25 years,	25	the departure or removal of that priest?
25	Q	Page 155	25	the departure or removal of that priest? Page 157
	Q 	Page 155	25	Page 157
25 1 2	Q 	Page 155 is it fair to say that often times to keep the		
1	Q	Page 155 is it fair to say that often times to keep the stature of the priests in the best possible light	1	Page 157 MR. MURRAY: I think your question is
1 2	Q 	Page 155 is it fair to say that often times to keep the stature of the priests in the best possible light and to be fair to them, when they would be	1 2	Page 157 MR. MURRAY: I think your question is vague in terms of identification to whom.
1 2 3	Q	Page 155 is it fair to say that often times to keep the stature of the priests in the best possible light	1 2 3	Page 157 MR. MURRAY: I think your question is vague in terms of identification to whom. MR. ANDERSON: To the community of
1 2 3 4	Q	Page 155 is it fair to say that often times to keep the stature of the priests in the best possible light and to be fair to them, when they would be removed from a parish or transferred from a	1 2 3 4	Page 157 MR. MURRAY: I think your question is vague in terms of identification to whom. MR. ANDERSON: To the community of faith.
1 2 3 4 5	Q	Page 155 is it fair to say that often times to keep the stature of the priests in the best possible light and to be fair to them, when they would be removed from a parish or transferred from a parish because of a number of problems such as	1 2 3 4 5	Page 157 MR. MURRAY: I think your question is vague in terms of identification to whom. MR. ANDERSON: To the community of faith. MR. LO COCO: Object to form.
1 2 3 4 5 6	Q	Page 155 is it fair to say that often times to keep the stature of the priests in the best possible light and to be fair to them, when they would be removed from a parish or transferred from a parish because of a number of problems such as sexual abuse, that often times parishioners would	1 2 3 4 5 6	Page 157 MR. MURRAY: I think your question is vague in terms of identification to whom. MR. ANDERSON: To the community of faith. MR. LO COCO: Object to form. THE WITNESS: I can't answer that,
1 2 3 4 5 6 7	Q	Page 155 is it fair to say that often times to keep the stature of the priests in the best possible light and to be fair to them, when they would be removed from a parish or transferred from a parish because of a number of problems such as sexual abuse, that often times parishioners would be simply told, "Father is taking a leave?"	1 2 3 4 5 6 7	Page 157 MR. MURRAY: I think your question is vague in terms of identification to whom. MR. ANDERSON: To the community of faith. MR. LO COCO: Object to form. THE WITNESS: I can't answer that, because it probably varied from case to case, and
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q	Page 155 is it fair to say that often times to keep the stature of the priests in the best possible light and to be fair to them, when they would be removed from a parish or transferred from a parish because of a number of problems such as sexual abuse, that often times parishioners would be simply told, "Father is taking a leave?" MR. LO COCO: Objection, form. It's	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Page 157 MR. MURRAY: I think your question is vague in terms of identification to whom. MR. ANDERSON: To the community of faith. MR. LO COCO: Object to form. THE WITNESS: I can't answer that, because it probably varied from case to case, and certainly in the '70's and '80's we would not say
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Q	Page 155 is it fair to say that often times to keep the stature of the priests in the best possible light and to be fair to them, when they would be removed from a parish or transferred from a parish because of a number of problems such as sexual abuse, that often times parishioners would be simply told, "Father is taking a leave?" MR. LO COCO: Objection, form. It's compound.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Page 157 MR. MURRAY: I think your question is vague in terms of identification to whom. MR. ANDERSON: To the community of faith. MR. LO COCO: Object to form. THE WITNESS: I can't answer that, because it probably varied from case to case, and certainly in the '70's and '80's we would not say because Father wanted to marry, but people knew
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Q	Page 155 is it fair to say that often times to keep the stature of the priests in the best possible light and to be fair to them, when they would be removed from a parish or transferred from a parish because of a number of problems such as sexual abuse, that often times parishioners would be simply told, "Father is taking a leave?" MR. LO COCO: Objection, form. It's compound. MR. MURRAY: Yes, I think the question	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Page 157 MR. MURRAY: I think your question is vague in terms of identification to whom. MR. ANDERSON: To the community of faith. MR. LO COCO: Object to form. THE WITNESS: I can't answer that, because it probably varied from case to case, and certainly in the '70's and '80's we would not say because Father wanted to marry, but people knew it, so I'm not sure how they worded that. For
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Q	Page 155 is it fair to say that often times to keep the stature of the priests in the best possible light and to be fair to them, when they would be removed from a parish or transferred from a parish because of a number of problems such as sexual abuse, that often times parishioners would be simply told, "Father is taking a leave?" MR. LO COCO: Objection, form. It's compound. MR. MURRAY: Yes, I think the question is vague. I have a little trouble with it. Go	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Page 157 MR. MURRAY: I think your question is vague in terms of identification to whom. MR. ANDERSON: To the community of faith. MR. LO COCO: Object to form. THE WITNESS: I can't answer that, because it probably varied from case to case, and certainly in the '70's and '80's we would not say because Father wanted to marry, but people knew it, so I'm not sure how they worded that. For personal reasons or something.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 11 2 13	2	Page 155 is it fair to say that often times to keep the stature of the priests in the best possible light and to be fair to them, when they would be removed from a parish or transferred from a parish because of a number of problems such as sexual abuse, that often times parishioners would be simply told, "Father is taking a leave?" MR. LO COCO: Objection, form. It's compound. MR. MURRAY: Yes, I think the question is vague. I have a little trouble with it. Go ahead, if you can understand it.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Page 157 MR. MURRAY: I think your question is vague in terms of identification to whom. MR. ANDERSON: To the community of faith. MR. LO COCO: Object to form. THE WITNESS: I can't answer that, because it probably varied from case to case, and certainly in the '70's and '80's we would not say because Father wanted to marry, but people knew it, so I'm not sure how they worded that. For personal reasons or something. BY MR. ANDERSON:
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 11 2 13 14	2	Page 155 is it fair to say that often times to keep the stature of the priests in the best possible light and to be fair to them, when they would be removed from a parish or transferred from a parish because of a number of problems such as sexual abuse, that often times parishioners would be simply told, "Father is taking a leave?" MR. LO COCO: Objection, form. It's compound. MR. MURRAY: Yes, I think the question is vague. I have a little trouble with it. Go ahead, if you can understand it. THE WITNESS: I can't answer what would	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Page 157 MR. MURRAY: I think your question is vague in terms of identification to whom. MR. ANDERSON: To the community of faith. MR. LO COCO: Object to form. THE WITNESS: I can't answer that, because it probably varied from case to case, and certainly in the '70's and '80's we would not say because Father wanted to marry, but people knew it, so I'm not sure how they worded that. For personal reasons or something. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q During your 25 years as Archbishop, would it be
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 11 2 13 14 15	0	Page 155 is it fair to say that often times to keep the stature of the priests in the best possible light and to be fair to them, when they would be removed from a parish or transferred from a parish because of a number of problems such as sexual abuse, that often times parishioners would be simply told, "Father is taking a leave?" MR. LO COCO: Objection, form. It's compound. MR. MURRAY: Yes, I think the question is vague. I have a little trouble with it. Go ahead, if you can understand it. THE WITNESS: I can't answer what would have been done in every case. Usually if a	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Page 157 MR. MURRAY: I think your question is vague in terms of identification to whom. MR. ANDERSON: To the community of faith. MR. LO COCO: Object to form. THE WITNESS: I can't answer that, because it probably varied from case to case, and certainly in the '70's and '80's we would not say because Father wanted to marry, but people knew it, so I'm not sure how they worded that. For personal reasons or something. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q During your 25 years as Archbishop, would it be fair to say that often times when sexual abuse
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16		Page 155 is it fair to say that often times to keep the stature of the priests in the best possible light and to be fair to them, when they would be removed from a parish or transferred from a parish because of a number of problems such as sexual abuse, that often times parishioners would be simply told, "Father is taking a leave?" MR. LO COCO: Objection, form. It's compound. MR. MURRAY: Yes, I think the question is vague. I have a little trouble with it. Go ahead, if you can understand it. THE WITNESS: I can't answer what would have been done in every case. Usually if a priest was relieved of his job in midterm,	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Page 157 MR. MURRAY: I think your question is vague in terms of identification to whom. MR. ANDERSON: To the community of faith. MR. LO COCO: Object to form. THE WITNESS: I can't answer that, because it probably varied from case to case, and certainly in the '70's and '80's we would not say because Father wanted to marry, but people knew it, so I'm not sure how they worded that. For personal reasons or something. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q During your 25 years as Archbishop, would it be fair to say that often times when sexual abuse was discussed among the clerics, both in writing
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17		Page 155 is it fair to say that often times to keep the stature of the priests in the best possible light and to be fair to them, when they would be removed from a parish or transferred from a parish because of a number of problems such as sexual abuse, that often times parishioners would be simply told, "Father is taking a leave?" MR. LO COCO: Objection, form. It's compound. MR. MURRAY: Yes, I think the question is vague. I have a little trouble with it. Go ahead, if you can understand it. THE WITNESS: I can't answer what would have been done in every case. Usually if a priest was relieved of his job in midterm, something of this sort, it wasn't always because	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Page 157 MR. MURRAY: I think your question is vague in terms of identification to whom. MR. ANDERSON: To the community of faith. MR. LO COCO: Object to form. THE WITNESS: I can't answer that, because it probably varied from case to case, and certainly in the '70's and '80's we would not say because Father wanted to marry, but people knew it, so I'm not sure how they worded that. For personal reasons or something. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q During your 25 years as Archbishop, would it be fair to say that often times when sexual abuse was discussed among the clerics, both in writing by letters and others, that there would be a
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18		Page 155 is it fair to say that often times to keep the stature of the priests in the best possible light and to be fair to them, when they would be removed from a parish or transferred from a parish because of a number of problems such as sexual abuse, that often times parishioners would be simply told, "Father is taking a leave?" MR. LO COCO: Objection, form. It's compound. MR. MURRAY: Yes, I think the question is vague. I have a little trouble with it. Go ahead, if you can understand it. THE WITNESS: I can't answer what would have been done in every case. Usually if a priest was relieved of his job in midterm, something of this sort, it wasn't always because of sex abuse. It could have been alcoholism,	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Page 157 MR. MURRAY: I think your question is vague in terms of identification to whom. MR. ANDERSON: To the community of faith. MR. LO COCO: Object to form. THE WITNESS: I can't answer that, because it probably varied from case to case, and certainly in the '70's and '80's we would not say because Father wanted to marry, but people knew it, so I'm not sure how they worded that. For personal reasons or something. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q During your 25 years as Archbishop, would it be fair to say that often times when sexual abuse was discussed among the clerics, both in writing by letters and others, that there would be a kind of a generalized conversation around it
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19		Page 155 is it fair to say that often times to keep the stature of the priests in the best possible light and to be fair to them, when they would be removed from a parish or transferred from a parish because of a number of problems such as sexual abuse, that often times parishioners would be simply told, "Father is taking a leave?" MR. LO COCO: Objection, form. It's compound. MR. MURRAY: Yes, I think the question is vague. I have a little trouble with it. Go ahead, if you can understand it. THE WITNESS: I can't answer what would have been done in every case. Usually if a priest was relieved of his job in midterm, something of this sort, it wasn't always because of sex abuse. It could have been alcoholism, something else, or trouble with his vocation and	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Page 157 MR. MURRAY: I think your question is vague in terms of identification to whom. MR. ANDERSON: To the community of faith. MR. LO COCO: Object to form. THE WITNESS: I can't answer that, because it probably varied from case to case, and certainly in the '70's and '80's we would not say because Father wanted to marry, but people knew it, so I'm not sure how they worded that. For personal reasons or something. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q During your 25 years as Archbishop, would it be fair to say that often times when sexual abuse was discussed among the clerics, both in writing by letters and others, that there would be a kind of a generalized conversation around it instead of specifically identifying really what
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20		Page 155 is it fair to say that often times to keep the stature of the priests in the best possible light and to be fair to them, when they would be removed from a parish or transferred from a parish because of a number of problems such as sexual abuse, that often times parishioners would be simply told, "Father is taking a leave?" MR. LO COCO: Objection, form. It's compound. MR. MURRAY: Yes, I think the question is vague. I have a little trouble with it. Go ahead, if you can understand it. THE WITNESS: I can't answer what would have been done in every case. Usually if a priest was relieved of his job in midterm, something of this sort, it wasn't always because of sex abuse. It could have been alcoholism, something else, or trouble with his vocation and he needed time out and time away. So I can't	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Page 157 MR. MURRAY: I think your question is vague in terms of identification to whom. MR. ANDERSON: To the community of faith. MR. LO COCO: Object to form. THE WITNESS: I can't answer that, because it probably varied from case to case, and certainly in the '70's and '80's we would not say because Father wanted to marry, but people knew it, so I'm not sure how they worded that. For personal reasons or something. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q During your 25 years as Archbishop, would it be fair to say that often times when sexual abuse was discussed among the clerics, both in writing by letters and others, that there would be a kind of a generalized conversation around it instead of specifically identifying really what it was, such as, instead of saying, "This priest
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 1		Page 155 is it fair to say that often times to keep the stature of the priests in the best possible light and to be fair to them, when they would be removed from a parish or transferred from a parish because of a number of problems such as sexual abuse, that often times parishioners would be simply told, "Father is taking a leave?" MR. LO COCO: Objection, form. It's compound. MR. MURRAY: Yes, I think the question is vague. I have a little trouble with it. Go ahead, if you can understand it. THE WITNESS: I can't answer what would have been done in every case. Usually if a priest was relieved of his job in midterm, something of this sort, it wasn't always because of sex abuse. It could have been alcoholism, something else, or trouble with his vocation and he needed time out and time away. So I can't answer very clearly on that.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Page 157 MR. MURRAY: I think your question is vague in terms of identification to whom. MR. ANDERSON: To the community of faith. MR. LO COCO: Object to form. THE WITNESS: I can't answer that, because it probably varied from case to case, and certainly in the '70's and '80's we would not say because Father wanted to marry, but people knew it, so I'm not sure how they worded that. For personal reasons or something. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q During your 25 years as Archbishop, would it be fair to say that often times when sexual abuse was discussed among the clerics, both in writing by letters and others, that there would be a kind of a generalized conversation around it instead of specifically identifying really what it was, such as, instead of saying, "This priest raped a kid," you would say the priest has a
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 1 22	BYI	Page 155 is it fair to say that often times to keep the stature of the priests in the best possible light and to be fair to them, when they would be removed from a parish or transferred from a parish because of a number of problems such as sexual abuse, that often times parishioners would be simply told, "Father is taking a leave?" MR. LO COCO: Objection, form. It's compound. MR. MURRAY: Yes, I think the question is vague. I have a little trouble with it. Go ahead, if you can understand it. THE WITNESS: I can't answer what would have been done in every case. Usually if a priest was relieved of his job in midterm, something of this sort, it wasn't always because of sex abuse. It could have been alcoholism, something else, or trouble with his vocation and he needed time out and time away. So I can't answer very clearly on that. AR. ANDERSON:	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Page 157 MR. MURRAY: I think your question is vague in terms of identification to whom. MR. ANDERSON: To the community of faith. MR. LO COCO: Object to form. THE WITNESS: I can't answer that, because it probably varied from case to case, and certainly in the '70's and '80's we would not say because Father wanted to marry, but people knew it, so I'm not sure how they worded that. For personal reasons or something. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q During your 25 years as Archbishop, would it be fair to say that often times when sexual abuse was discussed among the clerics, both in writing by letters and others, that there would be a kind of a generalized conversation around it instead of specifically identifying really what it was, such as, instead of saying, "This priest raped a kid," you would say the priest has a problem or there's a moral failing or a number of
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	BYI	Page 155 is it fair to say that often times to keep the stature of the priests in the best possible light and to be fair to them, when they would be removed from a parish or transferred from a parish because of a number of problems such as sexual abuse, that often times parishioners would be simply told, "Father is taking a leave?" MR. LO COCO: Objection, form. It's compound. MR. MURRAY: Yes, I think the question is vague. I have a little trouble with it. Go ahead, if you can understand it. THE WITNESS: I can't answer what would have been done in every case. Usually if a priest was relieved of his job in midterm, something of this sort, it wasn't always because of sex abuse. It could have been alcoholism, something else, or trouble with his vocation and he needed time out and time away. So I can't answer very clearly on that. (R. ANDERSON: Was it usually the practice to generalize then	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Page 157 MR. MURRAY: I think your question is vague in terms of identification to whom. MR. ANDERSON: To the community of faith. MR. LO COCO: Object to form. THE WITNESS: I can't answer that, because it probably varied from case to case, and certainly in the '70's and '80's we would not say because Father wanted to marry, but people knew it, so I'm not sure how they worded that. For personal reasons or something. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q During your 25 years as Archbishop, would it be fair to say that often times when sexual abuse was discussed among the clerics, both in writing by letters and others, that there would be a kind of a generalized conversation around it instead of specifically identifying really what it was, such as, instead of saying, "This priest raped a kid," you would say the priest has a problem or there's a moral failing or a number of other generalized descriptors as opposed to a

4 (Pages 154 to 157)

Halma-Jilek Reporting, Inc.

In re: Archdiocese of Milwaukee, Debtor 10/25/11 Dept

0

Ċ

•

Deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland - Vol. II

•

	Page 158		Page 10
1	MR. LO COCO: Join. It's vague.	1	removal from the priesthood, because only the
2	THE WITNESS: You have to remember that	2	Vatican can do that, Jim.
3	I was never a Diocesan priest, so it's a little	3	MR. MURRAY: I don't doubt that that's
4	hard for me to answer that question. I would	4	right, but I just want the record to be clear.
5	judge that it would vary on whether the priests	5	MR. ANDERSON: So the record is clear
б	knew each other, whether they were classmates.	6	and for Jim's and our purposes of the question,
7	There are so many circumstances when a group of	7	we are talking about when the Archbishop is
8	priests get together; how many beers they had,	8	assigned a priest, Religious, or allows the
9	how specific they would be in something of this	9	faculties of a Religious Order priest or a
10	sort.	10	Diocesan priest, they usually assign them for a
11	BY MR. ANDERSON:	111	term, okay, and the Archbishop said when they are
12	Q I think my next question then would be to the	12	removed midterm, that is before the term is
13	clerical culture then, which would include the	13	expired, okay, and that means they are taken out,
4	Religious and the Diocesan. Is it often and had	14	removed, transferred or suspended.
15	it been often the case that when it came to	15	MR. MURRAY: That's fine. I want to be
16	sexual abuse and/or sexual misconduct towards	16	clear that's what you are referring to.
17	minors, they were often described in a kind of	17	BY MR. ANDERSON:
18	code like fashion among the clerics?	18	Q So we are on the same page, we are basically
19	MR. LO COCO: Object to the form. It's	19	saying when the Archbishop pulls them.
20	indefinite as to time. It certainly has been	20	A I understand.
21	asked and answered in this deposition and in the	21	Q Okay. Had that usually been for reasons because
22	12-hour dep you took previously, Jeff.	22	there was some kinds of underlying problems?
23	MR. ANDERSON: You may answer.	23	A Usually, if it was an associate, as we called
24	MR, MURRAY: I think it calls for him to	24	them, they use a different word today, vicar,
25	speculate, but go ahead and answer it, if you	25	that would be an assistant pastor removed before
		 	•
	Page 159		Page 16
1	can.	1	his term, usually the reason was that he was
2	THE WITNESS: I don't know, because I	2	needed somewhere else, either to send him out to
3	think priests talked about each other concerning	3	school or because we wanted to reduce the parish
4	other issues, but I don't think that the sex	4	
T		1 4	from two associates to one. It wasn't
	abuse issue would have been on their radar. They	5	necessarily his fault.
5		1	······································
5 6 7	abuse issue would have been on their radar. They would have talked about certainly somebody should do an intervention, the Bishop should do an	5 6 7	necessarily his fault. Q The documents you produced, Exhibit A, what did you do to retrieve these documents? Where did
5 6 7 8	abuse issue would have been on their radar. They would have talked about certainly somebody should do an intervention, the Bishop should do an intervention because Father is drinking too much	5 6 7 8	necessarily his fault. Q The documents you produced, Exhibit A, what did you do to retrieve these documents? Where did you get them and what did you have to do?
5 6 7 8 9	abuse issue would have been on their radar. They would have talked about certainly somebody should do an intervention, the Bishop should do an intervention because Father is drinking too much and so on, but I don't think among themselves the	5 6 7 8 9	 necessarily his fault. Q The documents you produced, Exhibit A, what did you do to retrieve these documents? Where did you get them and what did you have to do? A I found that in my files where I live, and so it
5 7 8 9	abuse issue would have been on their radar. They would have talked about certainly somebody should do an intervention, the Bishop should do an intervention because Father is drinking too much and so on, but I don't think among themselves the sex abuse issue would have been on the radar. I	5 6 7 8 9 10	 necessarily his fault. Q The documents you produced, Exhibit A, what did you do to retrieve these documents? Where did you get them and what did you have to do? A I found that in my files where I live, and so it must be something that I wrote after I had
5 7 8 9 0	abuse issue would have been on their radar. They would have talked about certainly somebody should do an intervention, the Bishop should do an intervention because Father is drinking too much and so on, but I don't think among themselves the sex abuse issue would have been on the radar. I have the same question. I often wondered how	5 6 7 8 9 10 11	 necessarily his fault. Q The documents you produced, Exhibit A, what did you do to retrieve these documents? Where did you get them and what did you have to do? A I found that in my files where I live, and so it must be something that I wrote after I had resigned, and it's a copy and I must have kept a
5 6 7 8 9 .0	abuse issue would have been on their radar. They would have talked about certainly somebody should do an intervention, the Bishop should do an intervention because Father is drinking too much and so on, but I don't think among themselves the sex abuse issue would have been on the radar. I have the same question. I often wondered how they approached this, if they were living in the	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	 necessarily his fault. Q The documents you produced, Exhibit A, what did you do to retrieve these documents? Where did you get them and what did you have to do? A I found that in my files where I live, and so it must be something that I wrote after I had resigned, and it's a copy and I must have kept a copy of it.
5 6 7 8 9 10 1 2 3	abuse issue would have been on their radar. They would have talked about certainly somebody should do an intervention, the Bishop should do an intervention because Father is drinking too much and so on, but I don't think among themselves the sex abuse issue would have been on the radar. I have the same question. I often wondered how they approached this, if they were living in the same rectory, maybe saw something, I don't know.	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 necessarily his fault. Q The documents you produced, Exhibit A, what did you do to retrieve these documents? Where did you get them and what did you have to do? A I found that in my files where I live, and so it must be something that I wrote after I had resigned, and it's a copy and I must have kept a copy of it. Q Okay. Do you think there are other documents
5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4	abuse issue would have been on their radar. They would have talked about certainly somebody should do an intervention, the Bishop should do an intervention because Father is drinking too much and so on, but I don't think among themselves the sex abuse issue would have been on the radar. I have the same question. I often wondered how they approached this, if they were living in the same rectory, maybe saw something, I don't know. I don't know.	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 necessarily his fault. Q The documents you produced, Exhibit A, what did you do to retrieve these documents? Where did you get them and what did you have to do? A I found that in my files where I live, and so it must be something that I wrote after I had resigned, and it's a copy and I must have kept a copy of it. Q Okay. Do you think there are other documents like that out there that may have yet to be
5 6 7 8 9 .0 .1 .2 .3 .4 .5	abuse issue would have been on their radar. They would have talked about certainly somebody should do an intervention, the Bishop should do an intervention because Father is drinking too much and so on, but I don't think among themselves the sex abuse issue would have been on the radar. I have the same question. I often wondered how they approached this, if they were living in the same rectory, maybe saw something, I don't know. I don't know. BY MR. ANDERSON:	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 necessarily his fault. Q The documents you produced, Exhibit A, what did you do to retrieve these documents? Where did you get them and what did you have to do? A I found that in my files where I live, and so it must be something that I wrote after I had resigned, and it's a copy and I must have kept a copy of it. Q Okay. Do you think there are other documents like that out there that may have yet to be retrieved?
5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6	abuse issue would have been on their radar. They would have talked about certainly somebody should do an intervention, the Bishop should do an intervention because Father is drinking too much and so on, but I don't think among themselves the sex abuse issue would have been on the radar. I have the same question. I often wondered how they approached this, if they were living in the same rectory, maybe saw something, I don't know. I don't know. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q If a priest is removed midterm, so to speak,	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 necessarily his fault. Q The documents you produced, Exhibit A, what did you do to retrieve these documents? Where did you get them and what did you have to do? A I found that in my files where I live, and so it must be something that I wrote after I had resigned, and it's a copy and I must have kept a copy of it. Q Okay. Do you think there are other documents like that out there that may have yet to be retrieved? MR. MURRAY: Well, when you say "like
5678901234567	 abuse issue would have been on their radar. They would have talked about certainly somebody should do an intervention, the Bishop should do an intervention because Father is drinking too much and so on, but I don't think among themselves the sex abuse issue would have been on the radar. I have the same question. I often wondered how they approached this, if they were living in the same rectory, maybe saw something, I don't know. I don't know. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q If a priest is removed midterm, so to speak, would that by the Archbishop and in your 25 	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 necessarily his fault. Q The documents you produced, Exhibit A, what did you do to retrieve these documents? Where did you get them and what did you have to do? A I found that in my files where I live, and so it must be something that I wrote after I had resigned, and it's a copy and I must have kept a copy of it. Q Okay. Do you think there are other documents like that out there that may have yet to be retrieved? MR. MURRAY: Well, when you say "like that," what he looked for were documents
5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	 abuse issue would have been on their radar. They would have talked about certainly somebody should do an intervention, the Bishop should do an intervention because Father is drinking too much and so on, but I don't think among themselves the sex abuse issue would have been on the radar. I have the same question. I often wondered how they approached this, if they were living in the same rectory, maybe saw something, I don't know. I don't know. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q If a priest is removed midterm, so to speak, would that by the Archbishop and in your 25 years, would that have been indicative usually of 	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 necessarily his fault. Q The documents you produced, Exhibit A, what did you do to retrieve these documents? Where did you get them and what did you have to do? A I found that in my files where I live, and so it must be something that I wrote after I had resigned, and it's a copy and I must have kept a copy of it. Q Okay. Do you think there are other documents like that out there that may have yet to be retrieved? MR. MURRAY: Well, when you say "like that," what he looked for were documents responsive to your specific request.
5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	 abuse issue would have been on their radar. They would have talked about certainly somebody should do an intervention, the Bishop should do an intervention because Father is drinking too much and so on, but I don't think among themselves the sex abuse issue would have been on the radar. I have the same question. I often wondered how they approached this, if they were living in the same rectory, maybe saw something, I don't know. I don't know. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q If a priest is removed midterm, so to speak, would that by the Archbishop and in your 25 years, would that have been indicative usually of some problems that had occurred? 	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 necessarily his fault. Q The documents you produced, Exhibit A, what did you do to retrieve these documents? Where did you get them and what did you have to do? A I found that in my files where I live, and so it must be something that I wrote after I had resigned, and it's a copy and I must have kept a copy of it. Q Okay. Do you think there are other documents like that out there that may have yet to be retrieved? MR. MURRAY: Well, when you say "like that," what he looked for were documents responsive to your specific request. MR. ANDERSON: Yes.
5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0	 abuse issue would have been on their radar. They would have talked about certainly somebody should do an intervention, the Bishop should do an intervention because Father is drinking too much and so on, but I don't think among themselves the sex abuse issue would have been on the radar. I have the same question. I often wondered how they approached this, if they were living in the same rectory, maybe saw something, I don't know. I don't know. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q If a priest is removed midterm, so to speak, would that by the Archbishop and in your 25 years, would that have been indicative usually of some problems that had occurred? MR. MURRAY: I hate to keep nagging on 	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 necessarily his fault. Q The documents you produced, Exhibit A, what did you do to retrieve these documents? Where did you get them and what did you have to do? A I found that in my files where I live, and so it must be something that I wrote after I had resigned, and it's a copy and I must have kept a copy of it. Q Okay. Do you think there are other documents like that out there that may have yet to be retrieved? MR. MURRAY: Well, when you say "like that," what he looked for were documents responsive to your specific request. MR. ANDERSON: Yes. MR. LO COCO: And so when you say
5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1	 abuse issue would have been on their radar. They would have talked about certainly somebody should do an intervention, the Bishop should do an intervention because Father is drinking too much and so on, but I don't think among themselves the sex abuse issue would have been on the radar. I have the same question. I often wondered how they approached this, if they were living in the same rectory, maybe saw something, I don't know. I don't know. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q If a priest is removed midterm, so to speak, would that by the Archbishop and in your 25 years, would that have been indicative usually of some problems that had occurred? MR. MURRAY: I hate to keep nagging on this, but when you say "removed," you are always 	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 necessarily his fault. Q The documents you produced, Exhibit A, what did you do to retrieve these documents? Where did you get them and what did you have to do? A I found that in my files where I live, and so it must be something that I wrote after I had resigned, and it's a copy and I must have kept a copy of it. Q Okay. Do you think there are other documents like that out there that may have yet to be retrieved? MR. MURRAY: Well, when you say "like that," what he looked for were documents responsive to your specific request. MR. ANDERSON: Yes. MR. LO COCO: And so when you say
5 6 7 8 9 10 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 8 9 10 11 2 8 9 10 11 10 11 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10	 abuse issue would have been on their radar. They would have talked about certainly somebody should do an intervention, the Bishop should do an intervention because Father is drinking too much and so on, but I don't think among themselves the sex abuse issue would have been on the radar. I have the same question. I often wondered how they approached this, if they were living in the same rectory, maybe saw something, I don't know. I don't know. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q If a priest is removed midterm, so to speak, would that by the Archbishop and in your 25 years, would that have been indicative usually of some problems that had occurred? MR. MURRAY: I hate to keep nagging on 	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 necessarily his fault. Q The documents you produced, Exhibit A, what did you do to retrieve these documents? Where did you get them and what did you have to do? A I found that in my files where I live, and so it must be something that I wrote after I had resigned, and it's a copy and I must have kept a copy of it. Q Okay. Do you think there are other documents like that out there that may have yet to be retrieved? MR. MURRAY: Well, when you say "like that," what he looked for were documents responsive to your specific request. MR. ANDERSON: Yes. MR. LO COCO: And so when you say
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 22 3 14 15 6 17 8 9 20 11 22 3	 abuse issue would have been on their radar. They would have talked about certainly somebody should do an intervention, the Bishop should do an intervention because Father is drinking too much and so on, but I don't think among themselves the sex abuse issue would have been on the radar. I have the same question. I often wondered how they approached this, if they were living in the same rectory, maybe saw something, I don't know. I don't know. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q If a priest is removed midterm, so to speak, would that by the Archbishop and in your 25 years, would that have been indicative usually of some problems that had occurred? MR. MURRAY: I hate to keep nagging on this, but when you say "removed," you are always 	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 necessarily his fault. Q The documents you produced, Exhibit A, what did you do to retrieve these documents? Where did you get them and what did you have to do? A I found that in my files where I live, and so it must be something that I wrote after I had resigned, and it's a copy and I must have kept a copy of it. Q Okay. Do you think there are other documents like that out there that may have yet to be retrieved? MR. MURRAY: Well, when you say "like that," what he looked for were documents responsive to your specific request. MR. ANDERSON: Yes. MR. LO COCO: And so when you say That he has custody of or someplace else?
5 6 7 8	 abuse issue would have been on their radar. They would have talked about certainly somebody should do an intervention, the Bishop should do an intervention because Father is drinking too much and so on, but I don't think among themselves the sex abuse issue would have been on the radar. I have the same question. I often wondered how they approached this, if they were living in the same rectory, maybe saw something, I don't know. I don't know. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q If a priest is removed midterm, so to speak, would that by the Archbishop and in your 25 years, would that have been indicative usually of some problems that had occurred? MR. MURRAY: I hate to keep nagging on this, but when you say "removed," you are always talking removed from an assignment as opposed to 	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 necessarily his fault. Q The documents you produced, Exhibit A, what did you do to retrieve these documents? Where did you get them and what did you have to do? A I found that in my files where I live, and so it must be something that I wrote after I had resigned, and it's a copy and I must have kept a copy of it. Q Okay. Do you think there are other documents like that out there that may have yet to be retrieved? MR. MURRAY: Well, when you say "like that," what he looked for were documents responsive to your specific request. MR. ANDERSON: Yes. MR. LO COCO: And so when you say That he has custody of or someplace else? MR. ANDERSON: That you either have

۰

5 (Pages 158 to 161)

(414) 271-4466

.....

Deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland - Vol. II

 $\left(\begin{array}{c} \\ \\ \\ \end{array} \right)$

	Page 162	Τ	Page 164
1	Ũ		5
1	I don't have custody of anything. I gave	1	vague.
2	everything to them.	2	THE WITNESS: If you ask a Religious, it
3	BY MR. ANDERSON:	3	would be zero. If you ask a Bishop, it would be,
4	Q As Archbishop did you keep your own journals	4	"Keep me out," so I'm not sure. That has been a
5	concerning priests and certain matters?	5	constant problem in the United States for decades
6	A I never kept a journal. I often kept a memo book	6	between Bishops and the Religious superiors. My
7	of things that I wanted to look up, things that	7	experience has been that Rome, even if it were
8	struck me as being useful for another article I	8	something as big as Marquette University, if they
9	was writing. I kept that kind of memo book	9	received a problem on their desks, they would
10	almost all the time. People would have an	10	always deal through the general in Rome, and then
11	impossible time ever putting it together, because	11	he with the Provincial. I would come in at the
12	half the time it wasn't connected, what I was	12	end of the line.
13	writing, it was especially if I were at a	13	Q And you would be brought in or come in because
14	meeting and I got a brilliant idea and the	14	you did have some jurisdiction by reason of the
15	meeting was dull, I would do my own thing.	15	fact that those folks have faculties in the
16	MR. MURRAY: Have you taken any of those	16	Archdiocese?
17	in this deposition?	17	MR. LO COCO: Objection, form.
18	THE WITNESS: And all of those year by	18	THE WITNESS: In all honesty, I was
19	year I would go through, see if there was	19	brought in usually simply ad informacione, for
20	something I wanted to use for writing, in	20	information, that I know about it, and once I was
21	particular, and then destroy. I never kept it.	21	brought in on a case simply because I felt I knew
22	So I have very few documents to go by, and I	22	the answer.
23	found that out when I tried to write a biography	23	BY MR. ANDERSON:
24	how little I had from the period I was Bishop.	24	Q Can the Archbishop, if he so chooses concerning a
25	I had a better archive of my from	25	school in the Archdiocese, get engaged in
	Page 163	,	Page 165
1	when I was head of the Benedictine Order simply	1	protocols around the hiring of teachers or the
2	because after every major trip, and there would	2	practices pertaining to the hiring of principals
3			
, .	be three or four of those in a year, I would	3	at the parochial schools run by a Religious?
4	be three or four of those in a year, I would write a circular letter to all the monasteries		at the parochial schools run by a Religious? MR. LO COCO: Can I have it back, Kathy?
	•	з	
4	write a circular letter to all the monasteries	3 4	MR. LO COCO: Can I have it back, Kathy?
4 5	write a circular letter to all the monasteries and all men and women in the world. So I brought	3 4 5	MR. LO COCO: Can I have it back, Kathy? COURT REPORTER: "Can the Archbishop, if
4 5 6	write a circular letter to all the monasteries and all men and women in the world. So I brought those with me, and they have formed the basis of	3 4 5 6	MR. LO COCO: Can I have it back, Kathy? COURT REPORTER: "Can the Archbishop, if he so chooses concerning a school in the
4 5 6 7	write a circular letter to all the monasteries and all men and women in the world. So I brought those with me, and they have formed the basis of those chapters.	3 4 5 6 7	MR. LO COCO: Can I have it back, Kathy? COURT REPORTER: "Can the Archbishop, if he so chooses concerning a school in the Archdiocese, get engaged in protocols around the
4 5 6 7 8	write a circular letter to all the monasteries and all men and women in the world. So I brought those with me, and they have formed the basis of those chapters. The rest of that I had to go to the	3 4 5 6 7 8	MR. LO COCO: Can I have it back, Kathy? COURT REPORTER: "Can the Archbishop, if he so chooses concerning a school in the Archdiocese, get engaged in protocols around the hiring of teachers or the practices pertaining to
4 5 6 7 8 9	write a circular letter to all the monasteries and all men and women in the world. So I brought those with me, and they have formed the basis of those chapters. The rest of that I had to go to the archives and sit there and look at my agenda	3 4 5 6 7 8 9	MR. LO COCO: Can I have it back, Kathy? COURT REPORTER: "Can the Archbishop, if he so chooses concerning a school in the Archdiocese, get engaged in protocols around the hiring of teachers or the practices pertaining to the hiring of principals at the parochial schools
4 5 6 7 8 9 10	write a circular letter to all the monasteries and all men and women in the world. So I brought those with me, and they have formed the basis of those chapters. The rest of that I had to go to the archives and sit there and look at my agenda book, when people made appointments, newspaper	3 4 5 6 7 8 9	MR. LO COCO: Can I have it back, Kathy? COURT REPORTER: "Can the Archbishop, if he so chooses concerning a school in the Archdiocese, get engaged in protocols around the hiring of teachers or the practices pertaining to the hiring of principals at the parochial schools run by a Religious?"
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	write a circular letter to all the monasteries and all men and women in the world. So I brought those with me, and they have formed the basis of those chapters. The rest of that I had to go to the archives and sit there and look at my agenda book, when people made appointments, newspaper clippings, and things of this sort.	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	MR. LO COCO: Can I have it back, Kathy? COURT REPORTER: "Can the Archbishop, if he so chooses concerning a school in the Archdiocese, get engaged in protocols around the hiring of teachers or the practices pertaining to the hiring of principals at the parochial schools run by a Religious?" MR. LO COCO: So just Religious Order
4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12	write a circular letter to all the monasteries and all men and women in the world. So I brought those with me, and they have formed the basis of those chapters. The rest of that I had to go to the archives and sit there and look at my agenda book, when people made appointments, newspaper clippings, and things of this sort. BY MR. ANDERSON:	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	MR. LO COCO: Can I have it back, Kathy? COURT REPORTER: "Can the Archbishop, if he so chooses concerning a school in the Archdiocese, get engaged in protocols around the hiring of teachers or the practices pertaining to the hiring of principals at the parochial schools run by a Religious?" MR. LO COCO: So just Religious Order schools like Marquette High School?
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 write a circular letter to all the monasteries and all men and women in the world. So I brought those with me, and they have formed the basis of those chapters. The rest of that I had to go to the archives and sit there and look at my agenda book, when people made appointments, newspaper clippings, and things of this sort. EY MR. ANDERSON: Q Back to Religious and the abuse topic for a moment. Under crimens and the rules, at least 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	MR. LO COCO: Can I have it back, Kathy? COURT REPORTER: "Can the Archbishop, if he so chooses concerning a school in the Archdiocese, get engaged in protocols around the hiring of teachers or the practices pertaining to the hiring of principals at the parochial schools run by a Religious?" MR. LO COCO: So just Religious Order schools like Marquette High School? MR. ANDERSON: Religious only.
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 write a circular letter to all the monasteries and all men and women in the world. So I brought those with me, and they have formed the basis of those chapters. The rest of that I had to go to the archives and sit there and look at my agenda book, when people made appointments, newspaper clippings, and things of this sort. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Back to Religious and the abuse topic for a 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	MR. LO COCO: Can I have it back, Kathy? COURT REPORTER: "Can the Archbishop, if he so chooses concerning a school in the Archdiocese, get engaged in protocols around the hiring of teachers or the practices pertaining to the hiring of principals at the parochial schools run by a Religious?" MR. LO COCO: So just Religious Order schools like Marquette High School? MR. ANDERSON: Religious only. THE WITNESS: I don't think you could.
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 write a circular letter to all the monasteries and all men and women in the world. So I brought those with me, and they have formed the basis of those chapters. The rest of that I had to go to the archives and sit there and look at my agenda book, when people made appointments, newspaper clippings, and things of this sort. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Back to Religious and the abuse topic for a moment. Under crimens and the rules, at least until 2001, did the Diocesan Bishop or Archbishop 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	MR. LO COCO: Can I have it back, Kathy? COURT REPORTER: "Can the Archbishop, if he so chooses concerning a school in the Archdiocese, get engaged in protocols around the hiring of teachers or the practices pertaining to the hiring of principals at the parochial schools run by a Religious?" MR. LO COCO: So just Religious Order schools like Marquette High School? MR. ANDERSON: Religious only. THE WITNESS: I don't think you could. BY MR. ANDERSON:
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 write a circular letter to all the monasteries and all men and women in the world. So I brought those with me, and they have formed the basis of those chapters. The rest of that I had to go to the archives and sit there and look at my agenda book, when people made appointments, newspaper clippings, and things of this sort. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Back to Religious and the abuse topic for a moment. Under crimens and the rules, at least until 2001, did the Diocesan Bishop or Archbishop have the right to subject a Religious to a 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	MR. LO COCO: Can I have it back, Kathy? COURT REPORTER: "Can the Archbishop, if he so chooses concerning a school in the Archdiocese, get engaged in protocols around the hiring of teachers or the practices pertaining to the hiring of principals at the parochial schools run by a Religious?" MR. LO COCO: So just Religious Order schools like Marquette High School? MR. ANDERSON: Religious only. THE WITNESS: I don't think you could. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q When it comes to Diocesan, the answer would be
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 write a circular letter to all the monasteries and all men and women in the world. So I brought those with me, and they have formed the basis of those chapters. The rest of that I had to go to the archives and sit there and look at my agenda book, when people made appointments, newspaper clippings, and things of this sort. EY MR. ANDERSON: Q Back to Religious and the abuse topic for a moment. Under crimens and the rules, at least until 2001, did the Diocesan Bishop or Archbishop have the right to subject a Religious to a canonical trial? 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	MR. LO COCO: Can I have it back, Kathy? COURT REPORTER: "Can the Archbishop, if he so chooses concerning a school in the Archdiocese, get engaged in protocols around the hiring of teachers or the practices pertaining to the hiring of principals at the parochial schools run by a Religious?" MR. LO COCO: So just Religious Order schools like Marquette High School? MR. ANDERSON: Religious only. THE WITNESS: I don't think you could. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q When it comes to Diocesan, the answer would be certainly?
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 write a circular letter to all the monasteries and all men and women in the world. So I brought those with me, and they have formed the basis of those chapters. The rest of that I had to go to the archives and sit there and look at my agenda book, when people made appointments, newspaper clippings, and things of this sort. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Back to Religious and the abuse topic for a moment. Under crimens and the rules, at least until 2001, did the Diocesan Bishop or Archbishop have the right to subject a Religious to a canonical trial? A I don't know. I don't know the answer to that. You'd have to I would have to check that out 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	MR. LO COCO: Can I have it back, Kathy? COURT REPORTER: "Can the Archbishop, if he so chooses concerning a school in the Archdiocese, get engaged in protocols around the hiring of teachers or the practices pertaining to the hiring of principals at the parochial schools run by a Religious?" MR. LO COCO: So just Religious Order schools like Marquette High School? MR. ANDERSON: Religious only. THE WITNESS: I don't think you could. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q When it comes to Diocesan, the answer would be certainly? A Yes, certainly.
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 write a circular letter to all the monasteries and all men and women in the world. So I brought those with me, and they have formed the basis of those chapters. The rest of that I had to go to the archives and sit there and look at my agenda book, when people made appointments, newspaper clippings, and things of this sort. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Back to Religious and the abuse topic for a moment. Under crimens and the rules, at least until 2001, did the Diocesan Bishop or Archbishop have the right to subject a Religious to a canonical trial? A I don't know. I don't know the answer to that. You'd have to I would have to check that out with a Canon lawyer, because I don't know. 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	MR. LO COCO: Can I have it back, Kathy? COURT REPORTER: "Can the Archbishop, if he so chooses concerning a school in the Archdiocese, get engaged in protocols around the hiring of teachers or the practices pertaining to the hiring of principals at the parochial schools run by a Religious?" MR. LO COCO: So just Religious Order schools like Marquette High School? MR. ANDERSON: Religious only. THE WITNESS: I don't think you could. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q When it comes to Diocesan, the answer would be certainly? A Yes, certainly. Q What was the process utilized as Archbishop for the appointment of Religious to parish positions
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 write a circular letter to all the monasteries and all men and women in the world. So I brought those with me, and they have formed the basis of those chapters. The rest of that I had to go to the archives and sit there and look at my agenda book, when people made appointments, newspaper clippings, and things of this sort. EY MR. ANDERSON: Q Back to Religious and the abuse topic for a moment. Under crimens and the rules, at least until 2001, did the Diocesan Bishop or Archbishop have the right to subject a Religious to a canonical trial? A I don't know. I don't know the answer to that. You'd have to I would have to check that out with a Canon lawyer, because I don't know. Q What authority does an Archbishop have over the 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	MR. LO COCO: Can I have it back, Kathy? COURT REPORTER: "Can the Archbishop, if he so chooses concerning a school in the Archdiocese, get engaged in protocols around the hiring of teachers or the practices pertaining to the hiring of principals at the parochial schools run by a Religious?" MR. LO COCO: So just Religious Order schools like Marquette High School? MR. ANDERSON: Religious only. THE WITNESS: I don't think you could. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q When it comes to Diocesan, the answer would be certainly? A Yes, certainly. Q What was the process utilized as Archbishop for
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 write a circular letter to all the monasteries and all men and women in the world. So I brought those with me, and they have formed the basis of those chapters. The rest of that I had to go to the archives and sit there and look at my agenda book, when people made appointments, newspaper clippings, and things of this sort. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Back to Religious and the abuse topic for a moment. Under crimens and the rules, at least until 2001, did the Diocesan Bishop or Archbishop have the right to subject a Religious to a canonical trial? A I don't know. I don't know the answer to that. You'd have to I would have to check that out with a Canon lawyer, because I don't know. Q What authority does an Archbishop have over the schools and parishes that are entrusted to a 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 MR. LO COCO: Can I have it back, Kathy? COURT REPORTER: "Can the Archbishop, if he so chooses concerning a school in the Archdiocese, get engaged in protocols around the hiring of teachers or the practices pertaining to the hiring of principals at the parochial schools run by a Religious?" MR. LO COCO: So just Religious Order schools like Marquette High School? MR. ANDERSON: Religious only. THE WITNESS: I don't think you could. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q When it comes to Diocesan, the answer would be certainly? A Yes, certainly. Q What was the process utilized as Archbishop for the appointment of Religious to parish positions as pastor or assistant pastor or in schools?
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 write a circular letter to all the monasteries and all men and women in the world. So I brought those with me, and they have formed the basis of those chapters. The rest of that I had to go to the archives and sit there and look at my agenda book, when people made appointments, newspaper clippings, and things of this sort. EY MR. ANDERSON: Q Back to Religious and the abuse topic for a moment. Under crimens and the rules, at least until 2001, did the Diocesan Bishop or Archbishop have the right to subject a Religious to a canonical trial? A I don't know. I don't know the answer to that. You'd have to I would have to check that out with a Canon lawyer, because I don't know. Q What authority does an Archbishop have over the 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 MR. LO COCO: Can I have it back, Kathy? COURT REPORTER: "Can the Archbishop, if he so chooses concerning a school in the Archdiocese, get engaged in protocols around the hiring of teachers or the practices pertaining to the hiring of principals at the parochial schools run by a Religious?" MR. LO COCO: So just Religious Order schools like Marquette High School? MR. ANDERSON: Religious only. THE WITNESS: I don't think you could. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q When it comes to Diocesan, the answer would be certainly? A Yes, certainly. Q What was the process utilized as Archbishop for the appointment of Religious to parish positions as pastor or assistant pastor or in schools? MR. MURRAY: Object to the question as multiple. Go ahead and answer it, if you can.
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 write a circular letter to all the monasteries and all men and women in the world. So I brought those with me, and they have formed the basis of those chapters. The rest of that I had to go to the archives and sit there and look at my agenda book, when people made appointments, newspaper clippings, and things of this sort. EY MR. ANDERSON: Q Back to Religious and the abuse topic for a moment. Under crimens and the rules, at least until 2001, did the Diocesan Bishop or Archbishop have the right to subject a Religious to a canonical trial? A I don't know. I don't know the answer to that. You'd have to I would have to check that out with a Canon lawyer, because I don't know. Q What authority does an Archbishop have over the schools and parishes that are entrusted to a Religious in the geographic limits of the 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 MR. LO COCO: Can I have it back, Kathy? COURT REPORTER: "Can the Archbishop, if he so chooses concerning a school in the Archdiocese, get engaged in protocols around the hiring of teachers or the practices pertaining to the hiring of principals at the parochial schools run by a Religious?" MR. LO COCO: So just Religious Order schools like Marquette High School? MR. ANDERSON: Religious only. THE WITNESS: I don't think you could. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q When it comes to Diocesan, the answer would be certainly? A Yes, certainly. Q What was the process utilized as Archbishop for the appointment of Religious to parish positions as pastor or assistant pastor or in schools? MR. MURRAY: Object to the question as

6 (Pages 162 to 165)

Halma-Jilek Reporting, Inc.

Experience Quality Service!

. . .

۵

•

.

۰

Deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland - Vol. II

.

		Page 166			Page 168
1		Religious never passed my desk. The appointment	1		Religious, if they did not meet the requirements
2		of a pastor or associate pastor would pass my	2		we had for our own people, and that got more and
3		desk because the Provincial would write seeking	3		more rigorous as we went on.
4		for that person faculties, and so that would be	4	0	I have seen the form that you refer to that was
5		the point at which it crossed my desk. That's	5	·	developed in the mid '90's and used, and in
6		the way it worked in Milwaukee. I must say that	6		essence, to summarize it, I think, correct me if
7		is not the way it worked when I was in my	7		I'm wrong, it essentially says the Religious
8		monastery. As the Abbot, and I was only Abbot	8		Superior, Provincial or whomever, certifies that
9		there four years, but as the Abbot I would send	9		this priest is fit and has no accusations of
10		to the Bishops of the seven dioceses, each where	10		sexual abuse?
11		I had monks working, I would send him a list of	11	А	That's as I recall it, as well.
12		the changes I wanted to make, and if he had any	12		And did I hear you say that you, because of
13		objections to them, to write me back. Then it	13	~	concerns around a problem of Religious having
14		would go on from there.	14		moved in and out of dioceses, that independent of
15	BV I	MR. ANDERSON:	15		the form itself and the certification by the
16	0		16		superior, you would actually sit down with the
17	Ŷ	25 years, so that I understand it, we do, when it	17		priest before conferring faculties or not?
18		came to Religious and the conferring of faculties	18	Δ	No, no, no.
19		and the appointment to pastor or associate pastor	19	ō	
20		then, how would you make some determination that	20	Ŷ	the form?
20		that Religious was fit to be conferred faculties	20	۸	Yes, I relied on the form. There were too many
22		and assigned to parishes?	22	л	to do otherwise.
22	А		22	0	
23 24	л	granted that that was the duty of the Provincial	24	Ŷ	file review or required to certify that they had
2 7 25		when the Provincial recommended a priest for that	25		in any way done an examination of that priest's
20		when the movine a recommender a press for that			in any way done an examination of that prest o
		Page 167			Page 169
1		kind of ministry. After about, oh, the early or	1		history, just to sign the form, correct?
2		mid '90's, the Bishops of the nation felt a need	2		MR. LO COCO: Objection, form.
3		to be more explicit, and had a form drawn up so	3		THE WITNESS: You are saying this would
4		that each Provincial, in sending a person, would	4		be the obligation of whom?
5		have to sign that that person had no accusations	5	BY M	IR. ANDERSON:
6		against him and was fit for ministry. That came	6	Q	The certifying Religious superior.
7		in sometime in the '90's where we Bishops felt a	7	Α	There was nothing in the document to state that,
8		need to be more explicit about this. I can	8		no.
9		assure you that we looked at that pretty	9	Q	What authority does a Bishop or Archbishop have
10		carefully. It was difficult to get Bishops from	10		over members of the Religious Order to staff a
		Africa or anyplace else to understand what we	11		parish that is in the diocese if the Order itself
11		were saying, and so I can't say it was always	12		owns the property and the buildings?
		helpful in dealing with them, but, nevertheless,	13		MR. LO COCO: Object to the form.
12		······································			
12 13		for the United States that was a turning point	14		THE WITNESS: I would say that the
12 13 14			14 15		THE WITNESS: I would say that the Bishop has almost no rights in a case like this,
12 13 14 15		for the United States that was a turning point			-
12 13 14 15 16		for the United States that was a turning point for all of us to have that form, and we all	15		Bishop has almost no rights in a case like this,
12 13 14 15 16 17		for the United States that was a turning point for all of us to have that form, and we all agreed on the same form, most of us, so that we	15 16		Bishop has almost no rights in a case like this, and when I was head of my monastery, there were
12 13 14 15 16 17 18		for the United States that was a turning point for all of us to have that form, and we all agreed on the same form, most of us, so that we could then be sure that that would be in the file	15 16 17		Bishop has almost no rights in a case like this, and when I was head of my monastery, there were several where I had that same situation so that
12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19		for the United States that was a turning point for all of us to have that form, and we all agreed on the same form, most of us, so that we could then be sure that that would be in the file as something that we could rely on.	15 16 17 18		Bishop has almost no rights in a case like this, and when I was head of my monastery, there were several where I had that same situation so that the parish could not build, I got all of their
12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20		for the United States that was a turning point for all of us to have that form, and we all agreed on the same form, most of us, so that we could then be sure that that would be in the file as something that we could rely on. It was also a difficult moment because	15 16 17 18 19		Bishop has almost no rights in a case like this, and when I was head of my monastery, there were several where I had that same situation so that the parish could not build, I got all of their financial reports. I was totally responsible as
12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21		for the United States that was a turning point for all of us to have that form, and we all agreed on the same form, most of us, so that we could then be sure that that would be in the file as something that we could rely on. It was also a difficult moment because provincials were going through the same problem	15 16 17 18 19 20		Bishop has almost no rights in a case like this, and when I was head of my monastery, there were several where I had that same situation so that the parish could not build, I got all of their financial reports. I was totally responsible as if I were a Bishop for that parish, and I wasn't
13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22		for the United States that was a turning point for all of us to have that form, and we all agreed on the same form, most of us, so that we could then be sure that that would be in the file as something that we could rely on. It was also a difficult moment because provincials were going through the same problem we were about what to do with priests who had	15 16 17 18 19 20 21		Bishop has almost no rights in a case like this, and when I was head of my monastery, there were several where I had that same situation so that the parish could not build, I got all of their financial reports. I was totally responsible as if I were a Bishop for that parish, and I wasn't the Bishop. But today there are very few such
 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 		for the United States that was a turning point for all of us to have that form, and we all agreed on the same form, most of us, so that we could then be sure that that would be in the file as something that we could rely on. It was also a difficult moment because provincials were going through the same problem we were about what to do with priests who had accusations where the time had elapsed, and so I	15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22		Bishop has almost no rights in a case like this, and when I was head of my monastery, there were several where I had that same situation so that the parish could not build, I got all of their financial reports. I was totally responsible as if I were a Bishop for that parish, and I wasn't the Bishop. But today there are very few such parishes in existence, and I understand that Rome
12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23		for the United States that was a turning point for all of us to have that form, and we all agreed on the same form, most of us, so that we could then be sure that that would be in the file as something that we could rely on. It was also a difficult moment because provincials were going through the same problem we were about what to do with priests who had accusations where the time had elapsed, and so I think the only thing we could do there is what we	15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23		Bishop has almost no rights in a case like this, and when I was head of my monastery, there were several where I had that same situation so that the parish could not build, I got all of their financial reports. I was totally responsible as if I were a Bishop for that parish, and I wasn't the Bishop. But today there are very few such parishes in existence, and I understand that Rome mow will not make anymore.

7 (Pages 166 to 169)

Experience Quality Service!

(414) 271-4466

.

Deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland - Vol. II

<u>نې</u> د د د

		Page 170			Page 17
1		then, how would you answer that question?	1	A	Absolutely nothing. We had a minor seminary,
2	А	If it had come from a parish, a question about	2		also, when I arrived in Milwaukee in 1977, a high
3		one of those Capuchin parishes I mentioned	3		school seminary, and I closed it within two
4		yesterday or Jesu, I certainly would have	4		years. I just felt that for the training of
5		referred it to the Provincial immediately,	5		future priests, it was much better for their
6		because that's the person who had to act.	6		psychosexual development to remain at home in a
7	0	Faculties are still, for any ministry to be done	7		more can I use the word normal atmosphere than in
8	-	by them, are still required to be done by you as	8		a minor seminary. Then I brought a lot of
9		the Archbishop, however?	9		problems by closing the college seminary and
10	Α	Yes.	10		sending the men to Marquette, because it just
11	0	Is it fair to say that you do, as Archbishop,	11		seemed from an academic point of view to have a
12	÷	exercise some control over the pastoral ministry	12		college, a four-year college for 50 students was
13		of those to whom faculties have been granted?	13		not only financially impossible, but also
LU L4	۵	Yes.	14		academically not solid.
15		Pertaining to a seminary in a diocese, for the	15	0	And why did you When did you close that?
.5 .6	Ŷ	seminary to be created and present in the	16	A	That happened a little later, probably about
7		Archdiocese in Milwaukee, in your experience that	17	11	three or four years later.
8			18	~	
.8 .9	۸	requires the Archbishop's permission? To have a seminary in the diocese You are	19	Q	•
.9 10	А	talking now just about the Bishop in the diocese?	20		superior of an Order is requesting to have a pricst presented to the Archdiocese and faculties
21	~		20		conferred, would you expect the superior of the
22	Q		22		
	А	A seminary, yes, it requires the permission of			Order to present you, as Archbishop, with a
23		the Bishop and, as far as I know, approval of	23		letter or request or what?
24		Rome to run a seminary. I'm not quite sure of	24	A	The practice in my day was always to write a
25		that.	25		letter.
25			25		
		Page 171			Page 17
1	Q	Page 171 St. Lawrence Seminary, what was, while you were	1	Q	Page 17. When people were ordained out of St. Lawrence
1 2	Q	Page 171 St. Lawrence Seminary, what was, while you were Archbishop, the role of St. Lawrence Seminary in	1 2	Q	Page 17: When people were ordained out of St. Lawrence Seminary, what was your role in the ordination of
1 2 3	Q	Page 171 St. Lawrence Seminary, what was, while you were Archbishop, the role of St. Lawrence Seminary in the ordination of priests?	1 2 3	-	Page 17. When people were ordained out of St. Lawrence Seminary, what was your role in the ordination of those?
1 2 3 4	Q	Page 171 St. Lawrence Seminary, what was, while you were Archbishop, the role of St. Lawrence Seminary in the ordination of priests? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form of the	1 2 3 4	-	Page 17. When people were ordained out of St. Lawrence Seminary, what was your role in the ordination of those? When a religious is to be ordained, the superior
1 2 3 4 5	Q	Page 171 St. Lawrence Seminary, what was, while you were Archbishop, the role of St. Lawrence Seminary in the ordination of priests? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form of the question as vague and ambiguous, but you may	1 2 3 4 5	-	Page 17. When people were ordained out of St. Lawrence Seminary, what was your role in the ordination of those? When a religious is to be ordained, the superior has to draw up what are called dimissorial
1 2 3 4 5 6	Q	Page 171 St. Lawrence Seminary, what was, while you were Archbishop, the role of St. Lawrence Seminary in the ordination of priests? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form of the question as vague and ambiguous, but you may answer.	1 2 3 4 5 6	-	Page 17. When people were ordained out of St. Lawrence Seminary, what was your role in the ordination of those? When a religious is to be ordained, the superior has to draw up what are called dimissorial letters, and these letters state that to a
1 2 3 4 5 6 7	Q	Page 171 St. Lawrence Seminary, what was, while you were Archbishop, the role of St. Lawrence Seminary in the ordination of priests? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form of the question as vague and ambiguous, but you may answer. THE WITNESS: What are you asking about	1 2 3 4 5 6 7	-	Page 17. When people were ordained out of St. Lawrence Seminary, what was your role in the ordination of those? When a religious is to be ordained, the superior has to draw up what are called dimissorial letters, and these letters state that to a Bishop asking a Bishop to ordain these men who
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	-	Page 171 St. Lawrence Seminary, what was, while you were Archbishop, the role of St. Lawrence Seminary in the ordination of priests? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form of the question as vague and ambiguous, but you may answer. THE WITNESS: What are you asking about it?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	A	Page 17. When people were ordained out of St. Lawrence Seminary, what was your role in the ordination of those? When a religious is to be ordained, the superior has to draw up what are called dimissorial letters, and these letters state that to a Bishop asking a Bishop to ordain these men who are ready to be ordained.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	BY M	Page 171 St. Lawrence Seminary, what was, while you were Archbishop, the role of St. Lawrence Seminary in the ordination of priests? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form of the question as vague and ambiguous, but you may answer. THE WITNESS: What are you asking about it? MR. ANDERSON:	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	-	Page 17. When people were ordained out of St. Lawrence Seminary, what was your role in the ordination of those? When a religious is to be ordained, the superior has to draw up what are called dimissorial letters, and these letters state that to a Bishop asking a Bishop to ordain these men who are ready to be ordained. And so the Bishop or Archbishop actually presides
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0	-	Page 171 St. Lawrence Seminary, what was, while you were Archbishop, the role of St. Lawrence Seminary in the ordination of priests? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form of the question as vague and ambiguous, but you may answer. THE WITNESS: What are you asking about it? MR. ANDERSON: Tell me about St. Lawrence Seminary and your	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	A Q	Page 17. When people were ordained out of St. Lawrence Seminary, what was your role in the ordination of those? When a religious is to be ordained, the superior has to draw up what are called dimissorial letters, and these letters state that to a Bishop asking a Bishop to ordain these men who are ready to be ordained. And so the Bishop or Archbishop actually presides over the ordination?
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0	BY M	Page 171 St. Lawrence Seminary, what was, while you were Archbishop, the role of St. Lawrence Seminary in the ordination of priests? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form of the question as vague and ambiguous, but you may answer. THE WITNESS: What are you asking about it? MR. ANDERSON: Tell me about St. Lawrence Seminary and your experience with it as Archbishop. Was it in	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	A Q A	Page 17. When people were ordained out of St. Lawrence Seminary, what was your role in the ordination of those? When a religious is to be ordained, the superior has to draw up what are called dimissorial letters, and these letters state that to a Bishop asking a Bishop to ordain these men who are ready to be ordained. And so the Bishop or Archbishop actually presides over the ordination? Yes.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2	Q Q	Page 171 St. Lawrence Seminary, what was, while you were Archbishop, the role of St. Lawrence Seminary in the ordination of priests? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form of the question as vague and ambiguous, but you may answer. THE WITNESS: What are you asking about it? MR. ANDERSON: Tell me about St. Lawrence Seminary and your experience with it as Archbishop. Was it in existence when you were appointed?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	A Q A Q	Page 17. When people were ordained out of St. Lawrence Seminary, what was your role in the ordination of those? When a religious is to be ordained, the superior has to draw up what are called dimissorial letters, and these letters state that to a Bishop asking a Bishop to ordain these men who are ready to be ordained. And so the Bishop or Archbishop actually presides over the ordination? Yes. And approves the ordination?
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	BY M	Page 171 St. Lawrence Seminary, what was, while you were Archbishop, the role of St. Lawrence Seminary in the ordination of priests? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form of the question as vague and ambiguous, but you may answer. THE WITNESS: What are you asking about it? MR. ANDERSON: Tell me about St. Lawrence Seminary and your experience with it as Archbishop. Was it in existence when you were appointed? When I was appointed, and I'm going from my	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	A Q A	Page 17. When people were ordained out of St. Lawrence Seminary, what was your role in the ordination of those? When a religious is to be ordained, the superior has to draw up what are called dimissorial letters, and these letters state that to a Bishop asking a Bishop to ordain these men who are ready to be ordained. And so the Bishop or Archbishop actually presides over the ordination? Yes. And approves the ordination? That's a tricky one. That's a tricky one. I
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4	Q Q	Page 171 St. Lawrence Seminary, what was, while you were Archbishop, the role of St. Lawrence Seminary in the ordination of priests? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form of the question as vague and ambiguous, but you may answer. THE WITNESS: What are you asking about it? MR. ANDERSON: Tell me about St. Lawrence Seminary and your experience with it as Archbishop. Was it in existence when you were appointed? When I was appointed, and I'm going from my recollections, it would have been a minor	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	A Q A Q	Page 17. When people were ordained out of St. Lawrence Seminary, what was your role in the ordination of those? When a religious is to be ordained, the superior has to draw up what are called dimissorial letters, and these letters state that to a Bishop asking a Bishop to ordain these men who are ready to be ordained. And so the Bishop or Archbishop actually presides over the ordination? Yes. And approves the ordination? That's a tricky one. That's a tricky one. I don't know how to answer it, because approves is
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5	Q Q	Page 171 St. Lawrence Seminary, what was, while you were Archbishop, the role of St. Lawrence Seminary in the ordination of priests? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form of the question as vague and ambiguous, but you may answer. THE WITNESS: What are you asking about it? MR. ANDERSON: Tell me about St. Lawrence Seminary and your experience with it as Archbishop. Was it in existence when you were appointed? When I was appointed, and I'm going from my recollections, it would have been a minor seminary, that is, a high school seminary. Later	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	A Q A Q	Page 17. When people were ordained out of St. Lawrence Seminary, what was your role in the ordination of those? When a religious is to be ordained, the superior has to draw up what are called dimissorial letters, and these letters state that to a Bishop asking a Bishop to ordain these men who are ready to be ordained. And so the Bishop or Archbishop actually presides over the ordination? Yes. And approves the ordination? That's a tricky one. That's a tricky one. I don't know how to answer it, because approves is another Certainly the Bishop does not have a
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7	Q Q	Page 171 St. Lawrence Seminary, what was, while you were Archbishop, the role of St. Lawrence Seminary in the ordination of priests? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form of the question as vague and ambiguous, but you may answer. THE WITNESS: What are you asking about it? MR. ANDERSON: Tell me about St. Lawrence Seminary and your experience with it as Archbishop. Was it in existence when you were appointed? When I was appointed, and I'm going from my recollections, it would have been a minor seminary, that is, a high school seminary. Later I believe they transformed it into just a	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	A Q A Q	Page 17. When people were ordained out of St. Lawrence Seminary, what was your role in the ordination of those? When a religious is to be ordained, the superior has to draw up what are called dimissorial letters, and these letters state that to a Bishop asking a Bishop to ordain these men who are ready to be ordained. And so the Bishop or Archbishop actually presides over the ordination? Yes. And approves the ordination? That's a tricky one. That's a tricky one. I don't know how to answer it, because approves is another Certainly the Bishop does not have a chance to examine Most of us tried to meet the
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7	Q Q	Page 171 St. Lawrence Seminary, what was, while you were Archbishop, the role of St. Lawrence Seminary in the ordination of priests? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form of the question as vague and ambiguous, but you may answer. THE WITNESS: What are you asking about it? MR. ANDERSON: Tell me about St. Lawrence Seminary and your experience with it as Archbishop. Was it in existence when you were appointed? When I was appointed, and I'm going from my recollections, it would have been a minor seminary, that is, a high school seminary. Later I believe they transformed it into just a religious school, because they were getting many,	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	A Q A Q	Page 17. When people were ordained out of St. Lawrence Seminary, what was your role in the ordination of those? When a religious is to be ordained, the superior has to draw up what are called dimissorial letters, and these letters state that to a Bishop asking a Bishop to ordain these men who are ready to be ordained. And so the Bishop or Archbishop actually presides over the ordination? Yes. And approves the ordination? That's a tricky one. That's a tricky one. I don't know how to answer it, because approves is another Certainly the Bishop does not have a chance to examine Most of us tried to meet the people we were going to ordain, but you don't
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Q Q	Page 171 St. Lawrence Seminary, what was, while you were Archbishop, the role of St. Lawrence Seminary in the ordination of priests? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form of the question as vague and ambiguous, but you may answer. THE WITNESS: What are you asking about it? MR. ANDERSON: Tell me about St. Lawrence Seminary and your experience with it as Archbishop. Was it in existence when you were appointed? When I was appointed, and I'm going from my recollections, it would have been a minor seminary, that is, a high school seminary. Later I believe they transformed it into just a religious school, because they were getting many, many students that had no intention of going on	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A Q A Q	Page 17. When people were ordained out of St. Lawrence Seminary, what was your role in the ordination of those? When a religious is to be ordained, the superior has to draw up what are called dimissorial letters, and these letters state that to a Bishop asking a Bishop to ordain these men who are ready to be ordained. And so the Bishop or Archbishop actually presides over the ordination? Yes. And approves the ordination? That's a tricky one. That's a tricky one. I don't know how to answer it, because approves is another Certainly the Bishop does not have a chance to examine Most of us tried to meet the people we were going to ordain, but you don't have a chance to and don't have the wherewithal
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Q Q	Page 171 St. Lawrence Seminary, what was, while you were Archbishop, the role of St. Lawrence Seminary in the ordination of priests? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form of the question as vague and ambiguous, but you may answer. THE WITNESS: What are you asking about it? MR. ANDERSON: Tell me about St. Lawrence Seminary and your experience with it as Archbishop. Was it in existence when you were appointed? When I was appointed, and I'm going from my recollections, it would have been a minor seminary, that is, a high school seminary. Later I believe they transformed it into just a religious school, because they were getting many,	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	A Q A Q	Page 17. When people were ordained out of St. Lawrence Seminary, what was your role in the ordination of those? When a religious is to be ordained, the superior has to draw up what are called dimissorial letters, and these letters state that to a Bishop asking a Bishop to ordain these men who are ready to be ordained. And so the Bishop or Archbishop actually presides over the ordination? Yes. And approves the ordination? That's a tricky one. I don't know how to answer it, because approves is another Certainly the Bishop does not have a chance to examine Most of us tried to meet the people we were going to ordain, but you don't have a chance to and don't have the wherewithal to examine their entire life history and work and
12345678901234567890	Q Q	Page 171 St. Lawrence Seminary, what was, while you were Archbishop, the role of St. Lawrence Seminary in the ordination of priests? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form of the question as vague and ambiguous, but you may answer. THE WITNESS: What are you asking about it? MR. ANDERSON: Tell me about St. Lawrence Seminary and your experience with it as Archbishop. Was it in existence when you were appointed? When I was appointed, and I'm going from my recollections, it would have been a minor seminary, that is, a high school seminary. Later I believe they transformed it into just a religious school, because they were getting many, many students that had no intention of going on to priesthood, but I would be vague about that whole history.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A Q A Q A	Page 17. When people were ordained out of St. Lawrence Seminary, what was your role in the ordination of those? When a religious is to be ordained, the superior has to draw up what are called dimissorial letters, and these letters state that to a Bishop asking a Bishop to ordain these men who are ready to be ordained. And so the Bishop or Archbishop actually presides over the ordination? Yes. And approves the ordination? That's a tricky one. That's a tricky one. I don't know how to answer it, because approves is another Certainly the Bishop does not have a chance to examine Most of us tried to meet the people we were going to ordain, but you don't have a chance to and don't have the wherewithal to examine their entire life history and work and so on, so it's a tough question. I don't like
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0	Q Q	Page 171 St. Lawrence Seminary, what was, while you were Archbishop, the role of St. Lawrence Seminary in the ordination of priests? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form of the question as vague and ambiguous, but you may answer. THE WITNESS: What are you asking about it? MR. ANDERSON: Tell me about St. Lawrence Seminary and your experience with it as Archbishop. Was it in existence when you were appointed? When I was appointed, and I'm going from my recollections, it would have been a minor seminary, that is, a high school seminary. Later I believe they transformed it into just a religious school, because they were getting many, many students that had no intention of going on to priesthood, but I would be vague about that	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A Q A Q A	Page 17. When people were ordained out of St. Lawrence Seminary, what was your role in the ordination of those? When a religious is to be ordained, the superior has to draw up what are called dimissorial letters, and these letters state that to a Bishop asking a Bishop to ordain these men who are ready to be ordained. And so the Bishop or Archbishop actually presides over the ordination? Yes. And approves the ordination? That's a tricky one. That's a tricky one. I don't know how to answer it, because approves is another Certainly the Bishop does not have a chance to examine Most of us tried to meet the people we were going to ordain, but you don't have a chance to and don't have the wherewithal to examine their entire life history and work and so on, so it's a tough question. I don't like the word "approve" there, because it gives more
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 9 20 1	BY M Q A	Page 171 St. Lawrence Seminary, what was, while you were Archbishop, the role of St. Lawrence Seminary in the ordination of priests? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form of the question as vague and ambiguous, but you may answer. THE WITNESS: What are you asking about it? MR. ANDERSON: Tell me about St. Lawrence Seminary and your experience with it as Archbishop. Was it in existence when you were appointed? When I was appointed, and I'm going from my recollections, it would have been a minor seminary, that is, a high school seminary. Later I believe they transformed it into just a religious school, because they were getting many, many students that had no intention of going on to priesthood, but I would be vague about that whole history.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A Q A Q A	Page 173 When people were ordained out of St. Lawrence Seminary, what was your role in the ordination of those? When a religious is to be ordained, the superior has to draw up what are called dimissorial letters, and these letters state that to a Bishop asking a Bishop to ordain these men who are ready to be ordained. And so the Bishop or Archbishop actually presides over the ordination? Yes. And approves the ordination? That's a tricky one. That's a tricky one. I don't know how to answer it, because approves is another Certainly the Bishop does not have a chance to examine Most of us tried to meet the people we were going to ordain, but you don't have a chance to and don't have the wherewithal to examine their entire life history and work and so on, so it's a tough question. I don't like
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 2	BY M Q A	Page 171 St. Lawrence Seminary, what was, while you were Archbishop, the role of St. Lawrence Seminary in the ordination of priests? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form of the question as vague and ambiguous, but you may answer. THE WITNESS: What are you asking about it? MR. ANDERSON: Tell me about St. Lawrence Seminary and your experience with it as Archbishop. Was it in existence when you were appointed? When I was appointed, and I'm going from my recollections, it would have been a minor seminary, that is, a high school seminary. Later I believe they transformed it into just a religious school, because they were getting many, many students that had no intention of going on to priesthood, but I would be vague about that whole history. In connection with the formation of seminarians	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A Q A Q A	Page 17. When people were ordained out of St. Lawrence Seminary, what was your role in the ordination of those? When a religious is to be ordained, the superior has to draw up what are called dimissorial letters, and these letters state that to a Bishop asking a Bishop to ordain these men who are ready to be ordained. And so the Bishop or Archbishop actually presides over the ordination? Yes. And approves the ordination? That's a tricky one. That's a tricky one. I don't know how to answer it, because approves is another Certainly the Bishop does not have a chance to examine Most of us tried to meet the people we were going to ordain, but you don't have a chance to and don't have the wherewithal to examine their entire life history and work and so on, so it's a tough question. I don't like the word "approve" there, because it gives more
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	BY M Q A	Page 171 St. Lawrence Seminary, what was, while you were Archbishop, the role of St. Lawrence Seminary in the ordination of priests? MR. MURRAY: Object to the form of the question as vague and ambiguous, but you may answer. THE WITNESS: What are you asking about it? MR. ANDERSON: Tell me about St. Lawrence Seminary and your experience with it as Archbishop. Was it in existence when you were appointed? When I was appointed, and I'm going from my recollections, it would have been a minor seminary, that is, a high school seminary. Later I believe they transformed it into just a religious school, because they were getting many, many students that had no intention of going on to priesthood, but I would be vague about that whole history. In connection with the formation of seminarians for the purposes of ultimate ordination as	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A Q A Q A	Page 172 When people were ordained out of St. Lawrence Seminary, what was your role in the ordination of those? When a religious is to be ordained, the superior has to draw up what are called dimissorial letters, and these letters state that to a Bishop asking a Bishop to ordain these men who are ready to be ordained. And so the Bishop or Archbishop actually presides over the ordination? Yes. And approves the ordination? That's a tricky one. That's a tricky one. I don't know how to answer it, because approves is another Certainly the Bishop does not have a chance to examine Most of us tried to meet the people we were going to ordain, but you don't have a chance to and don't have the wherewithal to examine their entire life history and work and so on, so it's a tough question. I don't like the word "approve" there, because it gives more weight to it than certainly does it willingly,

8 (Pages 170 to 173)

Halma-Jilek Reporting, Inc.

Deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland - Vol. II

	Page 174		Page 170
1	Q You have to rely on the Religious superiors?	1	numerical order.
2	A Yes.	2	MR. FINNEGAN: Same exhibit.
3	Q Because you can't examine each and every	3	MR. MURRAY: It's still under 42, but
4	candidate. But it is correct to say that as	4	it's about the third page in.
5	Archbishop you had the authority to preside over	5	THE WITNESS: Third page in.
б	the ordination and question the fitness to	6	MR. MURRAY: 876?
7	ordain, if you had reason?	7	MR. ANDERSON: 876.
8	MR. MURRAY: Objection, multiple in	8	MR. MURRAY: It's the third page in Tab
9	form. Go ahead and answer, if you can.	9	42.
10	MR. LO COCO: Join.	10	MR. LO COCO: Thank you.
11	THE WITNESS: If a Provincial had	11	BY MR. ANDERSON:
12	presented someone to me to be ordained, and, by	12	Q Before I ask you some questions about Vicar Logs,
13	the way, the Provincial could go to any Bishop,	13	it's my recollection that it had been your
14	it wouldn't have to be me. It wouldn't have to	14	practice to have Vicar Logs made available to
15	be a Bishop of the diocese. But if a provincial	15	you, and that you would make an effort to read
16	presented candidates for ordination with	16	them?
17	dimissorial letters, I only know of one case in	17	A Yes.
18	my life where I did not ordain, and I had to	18	O And directing your attention to 23876 at the top,
19	justify that.	19	in the second sentence it says, "Drinking and
	BY MR. ANDERSON:	20	psychosexual problems. He admitted that he was
21	O Did that have to do with sexual abuse of minors?	21	in bad shape in all these matters. He was not
22	A No. it didn't.	22	surprised when I confronted him about what had
23	Q I'd like to ask the Archbishop about Budzynski,	23	gone on at the blank residence over the weekend."
24	and when if you recall, first having learned that	24	Do you remember that Budzynski had actually
25	he had offended or may have offended minors.	25	admitted having committed an offense against
		ļ	
	Page 175		Page 177
-1	A I can't answer that about Budzynski. It's	1	children?
2	probably one of those cases that I know probably	2	A No, I don't.
3		1	
	least about, and it certainly was late when I	. 3	Q Later in the same paragraph I'm going to read a
4	found out about Budzynski, and I am not sure why	. 3 4	sentence from it and then ask you a question. It
5	found out about Budzynski, and I am not sure why it was not a case that was uppermost in our minds	.3 4 5	sentence from it and then ask you a question. It states two-thirds of the way down, "He is going
5 6	found out about Budzynski, and I am not sure why it was not a case that was uppermost in our minds at the time.	. 3 4 5 6	sentence from it and then ask you a question. It states two-thirds of the way down, "He is going to tell the people in Stevens Point," which, by
5 6 7	found out about Budzynski, and I am not sure why it was not a case that was uppermost in our minds at the time. Q I'm going to have you reference I'm going to	. 3 4 5 6 7	sentence from it and then ask you a question. It states two-thirds of the way down, "He is going to tell the people in Stevens Point," which, by the way, I think is geographically in LaCrosse?
5 6 7 8	found out about Budzynski, and I am not sure why it was not a case that was uppermost in our minds at the time. Q I'm going to have you reference I'm going to reference some documents so that we can move	. 3 4 5 6 7 8	sentence from it and then ask you a question. It states two-thirds of the way down, "He is going to tell the people in Stevens Point," which, by the way, I think is geographically in LaCrosse? A Yes.
5 6 7 8 9	 found out about Budzynski, and I am not sure why it was not a case that was uppermost in our minds at the time. Q I'm going to have you reference I'm going to reference some documents so that we can move through the volumes that we have been produced as 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9	 sentence from it and then ask you a question. It states two-thirds of the way down, "He is going to tell the people in Stevens Point," which, by the way, I think is geographically in LaCrosse? A Yes. Q " that he is coming back to the Archdiocese of
5 6 7 8 9	 found out about Budzynski, and I am not sure why it was not a case that was uppermost in our minds at the time. Q I'm going to have you reference I'm going to reference some documents so that we can move through the volumes that we have been produced as quickly as possible. I will put before you 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	 sentence from it and then ask you a question. It states two-thirds of the way down, "He is going to tell the people in Stevens Point," which, by the way, I think is geographically in LaCrosse? A Yes. Q " that he is coming back to the Archdiocese of Milwaukee to work, but that because of his
5 6 7 8 9 10 11	 found out about Budzynski, and I am not sure why it was not a case that was uppermost in our minds at the time. Q I'm going to have you reference I'm going to reference some documents so that we can move through the volumes that we have been produced as quickly as possible. I will put before you Exhibit 42. 	. 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	 sentence from it and then ask you a question. It states two-thirds of the way down, "He is going to tell the people in Stevens Point," which, by the way, I think is geographically in LaCrosse? A Yes. Q " that he is coming back to the Archdiocese of Milwaukee to work, but that because of his health, he is going to take an extended
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	 found out about Budzynski, and I am not sure why it was not a case that was uppermost in our minds at the time. Q I'm going to have you reference I'm going to reference some documents so that we can move through the volumes that we have been produced as quickly as possible. I will put before you Exhibit 42. MR. LO COCO: I'm sorry. Forty-two? 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	 sentence from it and then ask you a question. It states two-thirds of the way down, "He is going to tell the people in Stevens Point," which, by the way, I think is geographically in LaCrosse? A Yes. Q " that he is coming back to the Archdiocese of Milwaukee to work, but that because of his health, he is going to take an extended vacation." I read that to say that the plan was
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 found out about Budzynski, and I am not sure why it was not a case that was uppermost in our minds at the time. Q I'm going to have you reference I'm going to reference some documents so that we can move through the volumes that we have been produced as quickly as possible. I will put before you Exhibit 42. MR. LO COCO: I'm sorry. Forty-two? MR. ANDERSON: Yes. 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 sentence from it and then ask you a question. It states two-thirds of the way down, "He is going to tell the people in Stevens Point," which, by the way, I think is geographically in LaCrosse? A Yes. Q " that he is coming back to the Archdiocese of Milwaukee to work, but that because of his health, he is going to take an extended vacation." I read that to say that the plan was that he was going to tell the people there at his
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 E	 found out about Budzynski, and I am not sure why it was not a case that was uppermost in our minds at the time. Q I'm going to have you reference I'm going to reference some documents so that we can move through the volumes that we have been produced as quickly as possible. I will put before you Exhibit 42. MR. LO COCO: I'm sorry. Forty-two? MR. ANDERSON: Yes. BY MR. ANDERSON: 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 sentence from it and then ask you a question. It states two-thirds of the way down, "He is going to tell the people in Stevens Point," which, by the way, I think is geographically in LaCrosse? A Yes. Q " that he is coming back to the Archdiocese of Milwaukee to work, but that because of his health, he is going to take an extended vacation." I read that to say that the plan was that he was going to tell the people there at his parish that he was going on vacation, but the
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 found out about Budzynski, and I am not sure why it was not a case that was uppermost in our minds at the time. Q I'm going to have you reference I'm going to reference some documents so that we can move through the volumes that we have been produced as quickly as possible. I will put before you Exhibit 42. MR. LO COCO: I'm sorry. Forty-two? MR. ANDERSON: Yes. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q While Mr. Murray is helping find it, I will 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 sentence from it and then ask you a question. It states two-thirds of the way down, "He is going to tell the people in Stevens Point," which, by the way, I think is geographically in LaCrosse? A Yes. Q " that he is coming back to the Archdiocese of Milwaukee to work, but that because of his health, he is going to take an extended vacation." I read that to say that the plan was that he was going to tell the people there at his parish that he was going on vacation, but the real reason was he had been accused of sexual
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 found out about Budzynski, and I am not sure why it was not a case that was uppermost in our minds at the time. Q I'm going to have you reference I'm going to reference some documents so that we can move through the volumes that we have been produced as quickly as possible. I will put before you Exhibit 42. MR. LO COCO: I'm sorry. Forty-two? MR. ANDERSON: Yes. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q While Mr. Murray is helping find it, I will represent to you that this would be part of the 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 sentence from it and then ask you a question. It states two-thirds of the way down, "He is going to tell the people in Stevens Point," which, by the way, I think is geographically in LaCrosse? A Yes. Q " that he is coming back to the Archdiocese of Milwaukee to work, but that because of his health, he is going to take an extended vacation." I read that to say that the plan was that he was going to tell the people there at his parish that he was going on vacation, but the real reason was he had been accused of sexual abuse. Do you read it that way?
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 found out about Budzynski, and I am not sure why it was not a case that was uppermost in our minds at the time. Q I'm going to have you reference I'm going to reference some documents so that we can move through the volumes that we have been produced as quickly as possible. I will put before you Exhibit 42. MR. LO COCO: I'm sorry. Forty-two? MR. ANDERSON: Yes. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q While Mr. Murray is helping find it, I will represent to you that this would be part of the file produced pertaining to Budzynski. Because 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 sentence from it and then ask you a question. It states two-thirds of the way down, "He is going to tell the people in Stevens Point," which, by the way, I think is geographically in LaCrosse? A Yes. Q " that he is coming back to the Archdiocese of Milwaukee to work, but that because of his health, he is going to take an extended vacation." I read that to say that the plan was that he was going to tell the people there at his parish that he was going on vacation, but the real reason was he had been accused of sexual abuse. Do you read it that way? MR. MURRAY: Objection, calling for
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 found out about Budzynski, and I am not sure why it was not a case that was uppermost in our minds at the time. Q I'm going to have you reference I'm going to reference some documents so that we can move through the volumes that we have been produced as quickly as possible. I will put before you Exhibit 42. MR. LO COCO: I'm sorry. Forty-two? MR. ANDERSON: Yes. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q While Mr. Murray is helping find it, I will represent to you that this would be part of the file produced pertaining to Budzynski. Because our time is limited, I will also try to in good 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 sentence from it and then ask you a question. It states two-thirds of the way down, "He is going to tell the people in Stevens Point," which, by the way, I think is geographically in LaCrosse? A Yes. Q " that he is coming back to the Archdiocese of Milwaukee to work, but that because of his health, he is going to take an extended vacation." I read that to say that the plan was that he was going to tell the people there at his parish that he was going on vacation, but the real reason was he had been accused of sexual abuse. Do you read it that way? MR. MURRAY: Objection, calling for speculation. You may answer, if you can.
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 found out about Budzynski, and I am not sure why it was not a case that was uppermost in our minds at the time. Q I'm going to have you reference I'm going to reference some documents so that we can move through the volumes that we have been produced as quickly as possible. I will put before you Exhibit 42. MR. LO COCO: I'm sorry. Forty-two? MR. ANDERSON: Yes. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q While Mr. Murray is helping find it, I will represent to you that this would be part of the file produced pertaining to Budzynski. Because our time is limited, I will also try to in good faith represent to you as accurately as possible 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 sentence from it and then ask you a question. It states two-thirds of the way down, "He is going to tell the people in Stevens Point," which, by the way, I think is geographically in LaCrosse? A Yes. Q " that he is coming back to the Archdiocese of Milwaukee to work, but that because of his health, he is going to take an extended vacation." I read that to say that the plan was that he was going to tell the people there at his parish that he was going on vacation, but the real reason was he had been accused of sexual abuse. Do you read it that way? MR. MURRAY: Objection, calling for speculation. You may answer, if you can. MR. LO COCO: I will join.
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 found out about Budzynski, and I am not sure why it was not a case that was uppermost in our minds at the time. Q I'm going to have you reference I'm going to reference some documents so that we can move through the volumes that we have been produced as quickly as possible. I will put before you Exhibit 42. MR. LO COCO: I'm sorry. Forty-two? MR. ANDERSON: Yes. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q While Mr. Murray is helping find it, I will represent to you that this would be part of the file produced pertaining to Budzynski. Because our time is limited, I will also try to in good faith represent to you as accurately as possible what I'm referencing here so you don't feel or 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 sentence from it and then ask you a question. It states two-thirds of the way down, "He is going to tell the people in Stevens Point," which, by the way, I think is geographically in LaCrosse? A Yes. Q " that he is coming back to the Archdiocese of Milwaukee to work, but that because of his health, he is going to take an extended vacation." I read that to say that the plan was that he was going to tell the people there at his parish that he was going on vacation, but the real reason was he had been accused of sexual abuse. Do you read it that way? MR. MURRAY: Objection, calling for speculation. You may answer, if you can.
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 found out about Budzynski, and I am not sure why it was not a case that was uppermost in our minds at the time. Q I'm going to have you reference I'm going to reference some documents so that we can move through the volumes that we have been produced as quickly as possible. I will put before you Exhibit 42. MR. LO COCO: I'm sorry. Forty-two? MR. ANDERSON: Yes. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q While Mr. Murray is helping find it, I will represent to you that this would be part of the file produced pertaining to Budzynski. Because our time is limited, I will also try to in good faith represent to you as accurately as possible 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 sentence from it and then ask you a question. It states two-thirds of the way down, "He is going to tell the people in Stevens Point," which, by the way, I think is geographically in LaCrosse? A Yes. Q " that he is coming back to the Archdiocese of Milwaukee to work, but that because of his health, he is going to take an extended vacation." I read that to say that the plan was that he was going to tell the people there at his parish that he was going on vacation, but the real reason was he had been accused of sexual abuse. Do you read it that way? MR. MURRAY: Objection, calling for speculation. You may answer, if you can. MR. LO COCO: I will join.
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 7 18 19 20 21	 found out about Budzynski, and I am not sure why it was not a case that was uppermost in our minds at the time. Q I'm going to have you reference I'm going to reference some documents so that we can move through the volumes that we have been produced as quickly as possible. I will put before you Exhibit 42. MR. LO COCO: I'm sorry. Forty-two? MR. ANDERSON: Yes. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q While Mr. Murray is helping find it, I will represent to you that this would be part of the file produced pertaining to Budzynski. Because our time is limited, I will also try to in good faith represent to you as accurately as possible what I'm referencing here so you don't feel or 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 sentence from it and then ask you a question. It states two-thirds of the way down, "He is going to tell the people in Stevens Point," which, by the way, I think is geographically in LaCrosse? A Yes. Q " that he is coming back to the Archdiocese of Milwaukee to work, but that because of his health, he is going to take an extended vacation." I read that to say that the plan was that he was going to tell the people there at his parish that he was going on vacation, but the real reason was he had been accused of sexual abuse. Do you read it that way? MR. MURRAY: Objection, calling for speculation. You may answer, if you can. MR. LO COCO: I will join. THE WITNESS: It does say because of health. You can take that any way you want. BY MR. ANDERSON:
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 found out about Budzynski, and I am not sure why it was not a case that was uppermost in our minds at the time. Q I'm going to have you reference I'm going to reference some documents so that we can move through the volumes that we have been produced as quickly as possible. I will put before you Exhibit 42. MR. LO COCO: I'm sorry. Forty-two? MR. ANDERSON: Yes. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q While Mr. Murray is helping find it, I will represent to you that this would be part of the file produced pertaining to Budzynski. Because our time is limited, I will also try to in good faith represent to you as accurately as possible what I'm referencing here so you don't feel or get misled. I believe at 42 we have some Vicar 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 sentence from it and then ask you a question. It states two-thirds of the way down, "He is going to tell the people in Stevens Point," which, by the way, I think is geographically in LaCrosse? A Yes. Q " that he is coming back to the Archdiocese of Milwaukee to work, but that because of his health, he is going to take an extended vacation." I read that to say that the plan was that he was going to tell the people there at his parish that he was going on vacation, but the real reason was he had been accused of sexual abuse. Do you read it that way? MR. MURRAY: Objection, calling for speculation. You may answer, if you can. MR. LO COCO: I will join. THE WITNESS: It does say because of health. You can take that any way you want.
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 found out about Budzynski, and I am not sure why it was not a case that was uppermost in our minds at the time. Q I'm going to have you reference I'm going to reference some documents so that we can move through the volumes that we have been produced as quickly as possible. I will put before you Exhibit 42. MR. LO COCO: I'm sorry. Forty-two? MR. ANDERSON: Yes. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q While Mr. Murray is helping find it, I will represent to you that this would be part of the file produced pertaining to Budzynski. Because our time is limited, I will also try to in good faith represent to you as accurately as possible what I'm referencing here so you don't feel or get misled. I believe at 42 we have some Vicar Logs pertaining to Budzynski, Daniel Budzynski, 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 sentence from it and then ask you a question. It states two-thirds of the way down, "He is going to tell the people in Stevens Point," which, by the way, I think is geographically in LaCrosse? A Yes. Q " that he is coming back to the Archdiocese of Milwaukee to work, but that because of his health, he is going to take an extended vacation." I read that to say that the plan was that he was going to tell the people there at his parish that he was going on vacation, but the real reason was he had been accused of sexual abuse. Do you read it that way? MR. MURRAY: Objection, calling for speculation. You may answer, if you can. MR. LO COCO: I will join. THE WITNESS: It does say because of health. You can take that any way you want. BY MR. ANDERSON:

Halma-Jilek Reporting, Inc.

Experience Quality Service!

9 (Pages 174 to 177) (414) 271-4466

Deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland - Vol. II

()

	Page 178		Page 180
1	going to take an extended vacation, but the real	1	whether or not Father Janake, who was the Vicar,
2	reason was health and sexual abuse, correct?	2	felt at that point that he was ready for an
3	MR. MURRAY: Same objection, calling for	3	assignment of this sort.
4	speculation. You may answer.	4	Q At that time it notes here that Father Wagner is
5	MR. LO COCO: Join.	5	to be his pastor, it looks like, or pastoral team
б	THE WITNESS: I think one has to take	6	member is the way it is written?
7	the words on their face value.	7	A Yes.
8	BY MR. ANDERSON:	8	Q Does that confer that Wagner is to keep an eye on
9	Q Do you actually have memory of Budzynski being in	9	him?
10	LaCrosse and then returning to the Archdiocese of	10	A In 1982 I don't think that would have been
11	Milwaukee?	111	employed.
12	A I knew he was outside the Diocese when I came	12	Q Did you know at the time of this appointment in
13	here working, but that's about all I knew about	13	'82 that Wagner was also known to have been an
14	him.	14	abuser?
15	Q I'm going to direct you to Exhibit 21 in that	15	MR. LO COCO: Object. First of all,
16	book. You will see before you Exhibit 21 is a	16	that's not true. This is Father John Wagner.
17	letter from the Vicar for Priest Personnel dated	17	The name on our list is Father Jerome Wagner.
18	August 12, 1982 to Daniel Budzynski following the	18	MR. FINNEGAN: There are two. John and
19	recommendation of the Personnel Board regarding	19	Jerome are both on the list.
20	an assignment with the concurrence of the	20	MR. MURRAY: We are going to straighten
21	Archbishop. "I herewith appoint you pastoral	21	this out.
22	team member with Father John Wagner at St.	22	MR. LO COCO: You are right. 1
23	Patrick's Parish, Whitewater, effective	23	misstated that.
24	September 1, '82." That is in the Archdiocese of	24	BY MR. ANDERSON:
	Milwaukee, is it not?		
25	Page 179	25	Q So the question as stands is did you know that Page 181
25 	·	1	
	Page 179		Page 181
1	Page 179 A Yes, it is.	1	Page 181 John Wagner is or was a priest who that had been
1 2	Page 179 A Yes, it is. Q That's an appointment made under your authority	1 2	Page 181 John Wagner is or was a priest who that had been accused of sexual abuse of minors?
1 2 3	Page 179 A Yes, it is. Q That's an appointment made under your authority then?	1 2 3	Page 181 John Wagner is or was a priest who that had been accused of sexual abuse of minors? MR. MURRAY: Did he know that in '82 is
1 2 3 4	Page 179 A Yes, it is. Q That's an appointment made under your authority then? A Yes, it is. Q To your knowledge, was any disclosure made to the community of faith at St. Patrick's Parish that	1 2 3 4	Page 181 John Wagner is or was a priest who that had been accused of sexual abuse of minors? MR. MURRAY: Did he know that in '82 is the question?
1 2 3 4 5	Page 179 A Yes, it is. Q That's an appointment made under your authority then? A Yes, it is. Q To your knowledge, was any disclosure made to the	1 2 3 4 5	Page 181 John Wagner is or was a priest who that had been accused of sexual abuse of minors? MR. MURRAY: Did he know that in '82 is the question? MR. LO COCO; In '82?
1 2 3 4 5 6	Page 179 A Yes, it is. Q That's an appointment made under your authority then? A Yes, it is. Q To your knowledge, was any disclosure made to the community of faith at St. Patrick's Parish that	1 2 3 4 5 6	Page 181 John Wagner is or was a priest who that had been accused of sexual abuse of minors? MR. MURRAY: Did he know that in '82 is the question? MR. LO COCO: In '82? THE WITNESS: I did not know that in
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	 Page 179 A Yes, it is. Q That's an appointment made under your authority then? A Yes, it is. Q To your knowledge, was any disclosure made to the community of faith at St. Patrick's Parish that Budzynski had admitted to having sexually abused 	1 2 3 4 5 6 7	Page 181 John Wagner is or was a priest who that had been accused of sexual abuse of minors? MR. MURRAY: Did he know that in '82 is the question? MR. LO COCO: In '82? THE WITNESS: I did not know that in '82.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Page 179 A Yes, it is. Q That's an appointment made under your authority then? A Yes, it is. Q To your knowledge, was any disclosure made to the community of faith at St. Patrick's Parish that Budzynski had admitted to having sexually abused youth?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Page 181 John Wagner is or was a priest who that had been accused of sexual abuse of minors? MR. MURRAY: Did he know that in '82 is the question? MR. LO COCO: In '82? THE WITNESS: I did not know that in '82. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Do you know when you did learn that? A Sometime later.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Page 179 A Yes, it is. Q That's an appointment made under your authority then? A Yes, it is. Q To your knowledge, was any disclosure made to the community of faith at St. Patrick's Parish that Budzynski had admitted to having sexually abused youth? MR. LO COCO: Objection to form.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Page 181 John Wagner is or was a priest who that had been accused of sexual abuse of minors? MR. MURRAY: Did he know that in '82 is the question? MR. LO COCO: In '82? THE WITNESS: I did not know that in '82. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Do you know when you did learn that? A Sometime later. Q I'm directing your attention now back to
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Page 179 A Yes, it is. Q That's an appointment made under your authority then? A Yes, it is. Q To your knowledge, was any disclosure made to the community of faith at St. Patrick's Parish that Budzynski had admitted to having sexually abused youth? MR. LO COCO: Objection to form. MR. MURRAY: I think it also assumes a	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Page 181 John Wagner is or was a priest who that had been accused of sexual abuse of minors? MR. MURRAY: Did he know that in '82 is the question? MR. LO COCO: In '82? THE WITNESS: I did not know that in '82. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Do you know when you did learn that? A Sometime later. Q I'm directing your attention now back to Exhibit 42 and the Vicar Logs that we had
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Page 179 A Yes, it is. Q That's an appointment made under your authority then? A Yes, it is. Q To your knowledge, was any disclosure made to the community of faith at St. Patrick's Parish that Budzynski had admitted to having sexually abused youth? MR. LO COCO: Objection to form. MR. MURRAY: I think it also assumes a fact not in evidence, but subject to my	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Page 181 John Wagner is or was a priest who that had been accused of sexual abuse of minors? MR. MURRAY: Did he know that in '82 is the question? MR. LO COCO: In '82? THE WITNESS: I did not know that in '82. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Do you know when you did learn that? A Sometime later. Q I'm directing your attention now back to Exhibit 42 and the Vicar Logs that we had referred to earlier, and the Bate stamp on this
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 Page 179 A Yes, it is. Q That's an appointment made under your authority then? A Yes, it is. Q To your knowledge, was any disclosure made to the community of faith at St. Patrick's Parish that Budzynski had admitted to having sexually abused youth? MR. LO COCO: Objection to form. MR. MURRAY: I think it also assumes a fact not in evidence, but subject to my objection, if you can answer the question, you 	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Page 181 John Wagner is or was a priest who that had been accused of sexual abuse of minors? MR. MURRAY: Did he know that in '82 is the question? MR. LO COCO: In '82? THE WITNESS: I did not know that in '82. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Do you know when you did learn that? A Sometime later. Q I'm directing your attention now back to Exhibit 42 and the Vicar Logs that we had referred to earlier, and the Bate stamp on this Vicar Log is, the last three digits, 3870. 3870,
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 Page 179 A Yes, it is. Q That's an appointment made under your authority then? A Yes, it is. Q To your knowledge, was any disclosure made to the community of faith at St. Patrick's Parish that Budzynski had admitted to having sexually abused youth? MR. LO COCO: Objection to form. MR. MURRAY: I think it also assumes a fact not in evidence, but subject to my objection, if you can answer the question, you may. THE WITNESS: Since this is 1982, I would say you are correct. 	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Page 181 John Wagner is or was a priest who that had been accused of sexual abuse of minors? MR. MURRAY: Did he know that in '82 is the question? MR. LO COCO: In '82? THE WITNESS: I did not know that in '82. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Do you know when you did learn that? A Sometime later. Q I'm directing your attention now back to Exhibit 42 and the Vicar Logs that we had referred to earlier, and the Bate stamp on this Vicar Log is, the last three digits, 3870. 3870, Archbishop.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 Page 179 A Yes, it is. Q That's an appointment made under your authority then? A Yes, it is. Q To your knowledge, was any disclosure made to the community of faith at St. Patrick's Parish that Budzynski had admitted to having sexually abused youth? MR. LO COCO: Objection to form. MR. MURRAY: I think it also assumes a fact not in evidence, but subject to my objection, if you can answer the question, you may. THE WITNESS: Since this is 1982, I would say you are correct. BY MR. ANDERSON: 	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Page 181 John Wagner is or was a priest who that had been accused of sexual abuse of minors? MR. MURRAY: Did he know that in '82 is the question? MR. LO COCO: In '82? THE WITNESS: I did not know that in '82. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Do you know when you did learn that? A Sometime later. Q I'm directing your attention now back to Exhibit 42 and the Vicar Logs that we had referred to earlier, and the Bate stamp on this Vicar Log is, the last three digits, 3870. 3870, Archbishop. MR. FINNEGAN: It's 1987. They are in
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 Page 179 A Yes, it is. Q That's an appointment made under your authority then? A Yes, it is. Q To your knowledge, was any disclosure made to the community of faith at St. Patrick's Parish that Budzynski had admitted to having sexually abused youth? MR. LO COCO: Objection to form. MR. MURRAY: I think it also assumes a fact not in evidence, but subject to my objection, if you can answer the question, you may. THE WITNESS: Since this is 1982, I would say you are correct. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q To your knowledge, was there any disclosure made 	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Page 181 John Wagner is or was a priest who that had been accused of sexual abuse of minors? MR. MURRAY: Did he know that in '82 is the question? MR. LO COCO: In '82? THE WITNESS: I did not know that in '82. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Do you know when you did learn that? A Sometime later. Q I'm directing your attention now back to Exhibit 42 and the Vicar Logs that we had referred to earlier, and the Bate stamp on this Vicar Log is, the last three digits, 3870. 3870, Archbishop. MR. FINNEGAN: It's 1987. They are in date order.
1 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 Page 179 A Yes, it is. Q That's an appointment made under your authority then? A Yes, it is. Q To your knowledge, was any disclosure made to the community of faith at St. Patrick's Parish that Budzynski had admitted to having sexually abused youth? MR. LO COCO: Objection to form. MR. MURRAY: I think it also assumes a fact not in evidence, but subject to my objection, if you can answer the question, you may. THE WITNESS: Since this is 1982, I would say you are correct. BY MR. ANDERSON: 	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Page 181 John Wagner is or was a priest who that had been accused of sexual abuse of minors? MR. MURRAY: Did he know that in '82 is the question? MR. LO COCO: In '82? THE WITNESS: I did not know that in '82. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Do you know when you did learn that? A Sometime later. Q I'm directing your attention now back to Exhibit 42 and the Vicar Logs that we had referred to earlier, and the Bate stamp on this Vicar Log is, the last three digits, 3870. 3870, Archbishop. MR. FINNEGAN: It's 1987. They are in
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 Page 179 A Yes, it is. Q That's an appointment made under your authority then? A Yes, it is. Q To your knowledge, was any disclosure made to the community of faith at St. Patrick's Parish that Budzynski had admitted to having sexually abused youth? MR. LO COCO: Objection to form. MR. MURRAY: I think it also assumes a fact not in evidence, but subject to my objection, if you can answer the question, you may. THE WITNESS: Since this is 1982, I would say you are correct. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q To your knowledge, was there any disclosure made 	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Page 181 John Wagner is or was a priest who that had been accused of sexual abuse of minors? MR. MURRAY: Did he know that in '82 is the question? MR. LO COCO: In '82? THE WITNESS: I did not know that in '82. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Do you know when you did learn that? A Sometime later. Q I'm directing your attention now back to Exhibit 42 and the Vicar Logs that we had referred to earlier, and the Bate stamp on this Vicar Log is, the last three digits, 3870. 3870, Archbishop. MR. FINNEGAN: It's 1987. They are in date order.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 Page 179 A Yes, it is. Q That's an appointment made under your authority then? A Yes, it is. Q To your knowledge, was any disclosure made to the community of faith at St. Patrick's Parish that Budzynski had admitted to having sexually abused youth? MR. LO COCO: Objection to form. MR. MURRAY: I think it also assumes a fact not in evidence, but subject to my objection, if you can answer the question, you may. THE WITNESS: Since this is 1982, I would say you are correct. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q To your knowledge, was there any disclosure made to the community of faith that the Archdiocese 	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Page 181 John Wagner is or was a priest who that had been accused of sexual abuse of minors? MR. MURRAY: Did he know that in '82 is the question? MR. LO COCO: In '82? THE WITNESS: I did not know that in '82. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Do you know when you did learn that? A Sometime later. Q I'm directing your attention now back to Exhibit 42 and the Vicar Logs that we had referred to earlier, and the Bate stamp on this Vicar Log is, the last three digits, 3870. 3870, Archbishop. MR. FINNEGAN: It's 1987. They are in date order. THE WITNESS: They are in date order?
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 Page 179 A Yes, it is. Q That's an appointment made under your authority then? A Yes, it is. Q To your knowledge, was any disclosure made to the community of faith at St. Patrick's Parish that Budzynski had admitted to having sexually abused youth? MR. LO COCO: Objection to form. MR. MURRAY: I think it also assumes a fact not in evidence, but subject to my objection, if you can answer the question, you may. THE WITNESS: Since this is 1982, I would say you are correct. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q To your knowledge, was there any disclosure made to the community of faith that the Archdiocese had knowledge of Budzynski having formerly posed 	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 Page 181 John Wagner is or was a priest who that had been accused of sexual abuse of minors? MR. MURRAY: Did he know that in '82 is the question? MR. LO COCO: In '82? THE WITNESS: I did not know that in '82. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Do you know when you did learn that? A Sometime later. Q I'm directing your attention now back to Exhibit 42 and the Vicar Logs that we had referred to earlier, and the Bate stamp on this Vicar Log is, the last three digits, 3870. 3870, Archbishop. MR. FINNEGAN: It's 1987. They are in date order. THE WITNESS: They are in date order? MR. ANDERSON: Yes.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 Page 179 A Yes, it is. Q That's an appointment made under your authority then? A Yes, it is. Q To your knowledge, was any disclosure made to the community of faith at St. Patrick's Parish that Budzynski had admitted to having sexually abused youth? MR. LO COCO: Objection to form. MR. MURRAY: I think it also assumes a fact not in evidence, but subject to my objection, if you can answer the question, you may. THE WITNESS: Since this is 1982, I would say you are correct. EY MR. ANDERSON: Q To your knowledge, was there any disclosure made to the community of faith that the Archdiocese had knowledge of Budzynski having formerly posed a risk of harm to children and there was concern 	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 Page 181 John Wagner is or was a priest who that had been accused of sexual abuse of minors? MR. MURRAY: Did he know that in '82 is the question? MR. LO COCO: In '82? THE WITNESS: I did not know that in '82. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Do you know when you did learn that? A Sometime later. Q I'm directing your attention now back to Exhibit 42 and the Vicar Logs that we had referred to earlier, and the Bate stamp on this Vicar Log is, the last three digits, 3870. 3870, Archbishop. MR. FINNEGAN: It's 1987. They are in date order? MR. ANDERSON: Yes. MR. LO COCO: I'm sorry. What's the
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 Page 179 A Yes, it is. Q That's an appointment made under your authority then? A Yes, it is. Q To your knowledge, was any disclosure made to the community of faith at St. Patrick's Parish that Budzynski had admitted to having sexually abused youth? MR. LO COCO: Objection to form. MR. MURRAY: I think it also assumes a fact not in evidence, but subject to my objection, if you can answer the question, you may. THE WITNESS: Since this is 1982, I would say you are correct. EY MR. ANDERSON: Q To your knowledge, was there any disclosure made to the community of faith that the Archdiocese had knowledge of Budzynski having formerly posed a risk of harm to children and there was concern that he had a continued risk of harm? 	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 Page 181 John Wagner is or was a priest who that had been accused of sexual abuse of minors? MR. MURRAY: Did he know that in '82 is the question? MR. LO COCO: In '82? THE WITNESS: I did not know that in '82. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Do you know when you did learn that? A Sometime later. Q I'm directing your attention now back to Exhibit 42 and the Vicar Logs that we had referred to earlier, and the Bate stamp on this Vicar Log is, the last three digits, 3870. 3870, Archbishop. MR. FINNEGAN: It's 1987. They are in date order? MR. ANDERSON: Yes. MR. LO COCO: I'm sorry. What's the Bates?
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 Page 179 A Yes, it is. Q That's an appointment made under your authority then? A Yes, it is. Q To your knowledge, was any disclosure made to the community of faith at St. Patrick's Parish that Budzynski had admitted to having sexually abused youth? MR. LO COCO: Objection to form. MR. MURRAY: I think it also assumes a fact not in evidence, but subject to my objection, if you can answer the question, you may. THE WITNESS: Since this is 1982, I would say you are correct. EY MR. ANDERSON: Q To your knowledge, was there any disclosure made to the community of faith that the Archdiocese had knowledge of Budzynski having formerly posed a risk of harm to children and there was concern that he had a continued risk of harm? A To my knowledge, no report was made to the 	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 Page 181 John Wagner is or was a priest who that had been accused of sexual abuse of minors? MR. MURRAY: Did he know that in '82 is the question? MR. LO COCO: In '82? THE WITNESS: I did not know that in '82. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Do you know when you did learn that? A Sometime later. Q I'm directing your attention now back to Exhibit 42 and the Vicar Logs that we had referred to earlier, and the Bate stamp on this Vicar Log is, the last three digits, 3870. 3870, Archbishop. MR. FINNEGAN: It's 1987. They are in date order? MR. ANDERSON: Yes. MR. LO COCO: I'm sorry. What's the Bates? MR. ANDERSON: 3870.

10 (Pages 178 to 181)

Halma-Jilek Reporting, Inc.

Deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland - Vol. II In re: Archdiocese of Milwaukee, Debtor 10/25/11 Page 182 Page 184 file, but this one is marked Exhibit 28. It 1 A Yes, I do. 1 2 2 would be tabbed 28. Do you have that before you? Q I'm going to direct your attention to the middle 3 3 A Yes, I do. of the page, Item No. 3. It's in the middle of 4 the page under Daniel Budzynski where it begins, 4 Q Okay. This exhibit has actually two pages, and 5 5 "On Wednesday, July 22, 1987," and then in that under protocol some portions of it removed, б entry there's a paragraph, and my first -- On 6 perhaps, but I'd like to ask you about what it 7 7 reflects. First, when we look at Exhibit 29, we reading this it appears to me that Budzynski has 8 see the notes that correspond to this to be --8 been -- information has been revealed that he has 9 the date to be February 10th, 1994? 9 offended, but I'm not going to -- Do you remember 10 10 MR. MURRAY: You are asking about that, him reoffending? 11 Exhibit 29, the handwritten notes? 11 MR. MURRAY: Why don't you let him take 12 a second to read that paragraph so he can answer 12 MR. ANDERSON: Yes, and I'm using that 13 your question. 13 as a time reference for the Archbishop, because 14 14 we tie these notes to this exhibit because the MR. ANDERSON: Jim, I can just direct 15 him to this. If we read these things, it's going 15 exhibit doesn't have a date. So I'm just telling 16 16 you that so you can have a time context here, to take way too long. 17 17 MR. MURRAY: It depends on your Archbishop. So we're thinking and looking at 18 18 this as being February of 1994, okay? question. BY MR. ANDERSON: 19 THE WITNESS: Thank you. 19 20 20 Q It just says, "The same evening I went to visit BY MR. ANDERSON: 21 the eighth grade lad." Do you see that? 21 Q And our reading of this is that at that time, as A I don't remember any of this. 22 22 you have testified, I believe, there was a team 23 23 in which Liz Piasecki was involved to address and Q Okay. Then at the bottom of that entry you see 24 24 the initials RS - RJS. Would that be then deal with problems of sexual abuse of minors? 25 MR. MURRAY: Let me interject. I have 25 Bishop Sklba? Page 183 Page 185 1 A Yes. 1 no problem if you want him to assume that this is 2 2 1994 based on these handwritten notes, but he Q And the last sentence of this log entry states, 3 "They requested," they referring back to the з hasn't had a chance to verify one relates to the 4 other, so with that assumption, I'm okay with family of the victim, "that I not contact police, 4 5 5 if at all necessary, for the good of the young these questions. 6 man. I believe that the Hannaway opinion gives 6 MR. ANDERSON: And that assumption will 7 me some options in this regard." What is the 7 be continuing. Hannaway opinion? 8 8 MR. MURRAY: That's fine, THE WITNESS: So the question was? 9 9 A I have no idea. 10 Was it then the practice of the Archdiocese that 10 BY MR. ANDERSON: 0 11 11 Q Liz Piasecki, she was a part of the team, if the family didn't want police involvement, the 12 12 Archdiocese was relieved of an obligation, moral correct? 13 13 A Liz Piasecki would be the intake person. She had or legal, to report that to law enforcement? 14 MR. MURRAY: Objection, calls for a 14 a doctorate in psychology who was on staff and 15 15 would have dealt with this, yes, that would be legal conclusion, but you may answer, if you'd 16 16 like. correct. 17 THE WITNESS: Certainly the Diocese did 17 Q And she was installed on that team under your 18 18 not feel obliged, if the family did not want, and authority to help determine and interview the 19 they -- did not want the Diocese to go to the 19 accused offenders and decide, with the benefit of 20 police, and also I think it was right to say that 20 the team members, what recommendation should be 21 if the family wanted to go to the police, the 21 made to you to do? 22 Diocese would have no objection. 22 A I think her purpose was to bring in all the 23 BY MR. ANDERSON: 23 information she could and to put it together. 24 Most of the time she did not deal with the 24 Q I'm going to direct your attention now, 25 Archbishop, to another portion of the Budzynski 25 offenders, because it was the Vicar of Clergy who

Deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland - Vol. II

(;;)

		Page 186		Page 188	
1		that had that responsibility, although she may	1	get through the time in a respectful way, and I	je t
2		have gathered information for him. So I would	2	will ask for your respect	
3		take it that this material was meant for the	3	MR. LO COCO: I have been very	
4		Vicar in his job.	4	respectful.	
5	Q	Okay. In any case, the notes of this reflect	5	MR. ANDERSON: Just a moment in	
6		that in 1994 there are a number of youth who	6	allowing me to rephrase the question, if you	
7		Budzynskí had offended, correct?	7	don't like it. I will do it.	
8	Α	Yes.	8	MR. LO COCO: I don't like the question	
9	Q	And, Archbishop, at that time in 1994 after the	9	because it misleads the witness.	
10		information surfaced by this interview and the	10	MR. ANDERSON: I'm going to rephrase it.	
11		other information that he had offended a number	11	MR. LO COCO: Fair enough.	
12		of reports excuse me a number of youth, was	12	BY MR. ANDERSON:	
13		any of that information reflected in this	13	Q Archbishop, when it comes to Budzynski, after the	
14		document or the Archdiocese's knowledge of his	14	knowledge that was reflected in Exhibit 28 that	•
15		history made known to any of the parishes where	15	he had abused a number of youth, is it correct to	
16		he had been assigned and offended those youth?	16	say that he was continued or he was allowed to	
17	A	Not to my knowledge.	17	continue in ministry?	
18	Q	Budzynski was continued in ministry until 2001,	18	MR. LO COCO: Objection to the form. I	
19	-	was he not?	19	need the question back, Kathy.	
20	Α	I don't know. I don't know.	20	COURT REPORTER: "Archbishop, when it	
21	Q	Look at Exhibit 36. You will see Exhibit 36 is	21	comes to Budzynski, after the knowledge that was	
22	Ū	dated May 7, 2001, and it's written from you to a	22	reflected in Exhibit 28 that he had abused a	
23		Dan, and that is Budzynski?	23	number of youth, is it correct to say that he was	
24	А	Yes.	24	continued or he was allowed to continue in	
25	o	And the second paragraph says that the serious	25	ministry?"	
	•				
					1. State 1.
		Page 187		Page 189	
1		Page 187 difficulties of the past never surfaced in a	1	Page 189 THE WITNESS: The letter presupposes	
1 2		-	1 2		
1		difficulties of the past never surfaced in a public forum, nor were brought to any legal authorities, but they still could well surface.		THE WITNESS: The letter presupposes	
2		difficulties of the past never surfaced in a public forum, nor were brought to any legal	2	THE WITNESS: The letter presupposes that there have been some restrictions on him	
2 3		difficulties of the past never surfaced in a public forum, nor were brought to any legal authorities, but they still could well surface.	2 3	THE WITNESS: The letter presupposes that there have been some restrictions on him that he wants lifted. Is there a document	
2 3 4		difficulties of the past never surfaced in a public forum, nor were brought to any legal authorities, but they still could well surface. I see no reason to take these risks for yourself or for the church. Public ministry, it seems to me, is still not an option for you. So he	2 3 4	THE WITNESS: The letter presupposes that there have been some restrictions on him that he wants lifted. Is there a document stating those, the restrictions, in the file?	
2 3 4 5		difficulties of the past never surfaced in a public forum, nor were brought to any legal authorities, but they still could well surface. I see no reason to take these risks for yourself or for the church. Public ministry, it seems to	2 3 4 5	THE WITNESS: The letter presupposes that there have been some restrictions on him that he wants lifted. Is there a document stating those, the restrictions, in the file? MR. LO COCO: Exhibit 30, which is dated	
2 3 4 5 6		difficulties of the past never surfaced in a public forum, nor were brought to any legal authorities, but they still could well surface. I see no reason to take these risks for yourself or for the church. Public ministry, it seems to me, is still not an option for you. So he	2 3 4 5 6	THE WITNESS: The letter presupposes that there have been some restrictions on him that he wants lifted. Is there a document stating those, the restrictions, in the file? MR. LO COCO: Exhibit 30, which is dated May 25, 1995.	
2 3 4 5 6 7		difficulties of the past never surfaced in a public forum, nor were brought to any legal authorities, but they still could well surface. I see no reason to take these risks for yourself or for the church. Public ministry, it seems to me, is still not an option for you. So he remained in ministry, but at this point not no public ministry, right? MR. LO COCO: Well, I object to the	2 3 4 5 6 7	THE WITNESS: The letter presupposes that there have been some restrictions on him that he wants lifted. Is there a document stating those, the restrictions, in the file? MR. LO COCO: Exhibit 30, which is dated May 25, 1995. MR. ANDERSON: Let me just withdraw this question, Archbishop. BY MR. ANDERSON:	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10		difficulties of the past never surfaced in a public forum, nor were brought to any legal authorities, but they still could well surface. I see no reason to take these risks for yourself or for the church. Public ministry, it seems to me, is still not an option for you. So he remained in ministry, but at this point not no public ministry, right?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	THE WITNESS: The letter presupposes that there have been some restrictions on him that he wants lifted. Is there a document stating those, the restrictions, in the file? MR. LO COCO: Exhibit 30, which is dated May 25, 1995. MR. ANDERSON: Let me just withdraw this question, Archbishop.	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11		difficulties of the past never surfaced in a public forum, nor were brought to any legal authorities, but they still could well surface. I see no reason to take these risks for yourself or for the church. Public ministry, it seems to me, is still not an option for you. So he remained in ministry, but at this point not no public ministry, right? MR. LO COCO: Well, I object to the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	THE WITNESS: The letter presupposes that there have been some restrictions on him that he wants lifted. Is there a document stating those, the restrictions, in the file? MR. LO COCO: Exhibit 30, which is dated May 25, 1995. MR. ANDERSON: Let me just withdraw this question, Archbishop. BY MR. ANDERSON:	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12		difficulties of the past never surfaced in a public forum, nor were brought to any legal authorities, but they still could well surface. I see no reason to take these risks for yourself or for the church. Public ministry, it seems to me, is still not an option for you. So he remained in ministry, but at this point not no public ministry, right? MR. LO COCO: Well, I object to the question because it misstates the record. If you go to your own exhibits, two or three back, as early as '95 he was not.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	THE WITNESS: The letter presupposes that there have been some restrictions on him that he wants lifted. Is there a document stating those, the restrictions, in the file? MR. LO COCO: Exhibit 30, which is dated May 25, 1995. MR. ANDERSON: Let me just withdraw this question, Archbishop. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Were restrictions imposed on Budzynski?	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13		difficulties of the past never surfaced in a public forum, nor were brought to any legal authorities, but they still could well surface. I see no reason to take these risks for yourself or for the church. Public ministry, it seems to me, is still not an option for you. So he remained in ministry, but at this point not no public ministry, right? MR. LO COCO: Well, I object to the question because it misstates the record. If you go to your own exhibits, two or three back, as	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	THE WITNESS: The letter presupposes that there have been some restrictions on him that he wants lifted. Is there a document stating those, the restrictions, in the file? MR. LO COCO: Exhibit 30, which is dated May 25, 1995. MR. ANDERSON: Let me just withdraw this question, Archbishop. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Were restrictions imposed on Budzynski? A I thought there were.	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14		difficulties of the past never surfaced in a public forum, nor were brought to any legal authorities, but they still could well surface. I see no reason to take these risks for yourself or for the church. Public ministry, it seems to me, is still not an option for you. So he remained in ministry, but at this point not no public ministry, right? MR. LO COCO: Well, I object to the question because it misstates the record. If you go to your own exhibits, two or three back, as early as '95 he was not.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	THE WITNESS: The letter presupposes that there have been some restrictions on him that he wants lifted. Is there a document stating those, the restrictions, in the file? MR. LO COCO: Exhibit 30, which is dated May 25, 1995. MR. ANDERSON: Let me just withdraw this question, Archbishop. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Were restrictions imposed on Budzynski? A I thought there were. Q And was he removed from ministry all together?	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15		difficulties of the past never surfaced in a public forum, nor were brought to any legal authorities, but they still could well surface. I see no reason to take these risks for yourself or for the church. Public ministry, it seems to me, is still not an option for you. So he remained in ministry, but at this point not no public ministry, right? MR. LO COCO: Well, I object to the question because it misstates the record. If you go to your own exhibits, two or three back, as early as '95 he was not. MR. ANDERSON: What's your objection?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	THE WITNESS: The letter presupposes that there have been some restrictions on him that he wants lifted. Is there a document stating those, the restrictions, in the file? MR. LO COCO: Exhibit 30, which is dated May 25, 1995. MR. ANDERSON: Let me just withdraw this question, Archbishop. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Were restrictions imposed on Budzynski? A I thought there were. Q And was he removed from ministry all together? A I thought so. Q Okay. A And I think he wanted to take a funeral or	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16		difficulties of the past never surfaced in a public forum, nor were brought to any legal authorities, but they still could well surface. I see no reason to take these risks for yourself or for the church. Public ministry, it seems to me, is still not an option for you. So he remained in ministry, but at this point not no public ministry, right? MR. LO COCO: Well, I object to the question because it misstates the record. If you go to your own exhibits, two or three back, as early as '95 he was not. MR. ANDERSON: What's your objection? Give me a legal objection, please, sir. MR. LO COCO: It's a trick question intended to mislead the witness, so I will	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	THE WITNESS: The letter presupposes that there have been some restrictions on him that he wants lifted. Is there a document stating those, the restrictions, in the file? MR. LO COCO: Exhibit 30, which is dated May 25, 1995. MR. ANDERSON: Let me just withdraw this question, Archbishop. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Were restrictions imposed on Budzynski? A I thought there were. Q And was he removed from ministry all together? A I thought so. Q Okay. A And I think he wanted to take a funeral or something, and I was trying gently to say no.	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17		difficulties of the past never surfaced in a public forum, nor were brought to any legal authorities, but they still could well surface. I see no reason to take these risks for yourself or for the church. Public ministry, it seems to me, is still not an option for you. So he remained in ministry, but at this point not no public ministry, right? MR. LO COCO: Well, I object to the question because it misstates the record. If you go to your own exhibits, two or three back, as early as '95 he was not. MR. ANDERSON: What's your objection? Give me a legal objection, please, sir. MR. LO COCO: It's a trick question intended to mislead the witness, so I will instruct the witness not to answer it.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	THE WITNESS: The letter presupposes that there have been some restrictions on him that he wants lifted. Is there a document stating those, the restrictions, in the file? MR. LO COCO: Exhibit 30, which is dated May 25, 1995. MR. ANDERSON: Let me just withdraw this question, Archbishop. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Were restrictions imposed on Budzynski? A I thought there were. Q And was he removed from ministry all together? A I thought so. Q Okay. A And I think he wanted to take a funeral or something, and I was trying gently to say no. Q Okay. Well, let's go to 36 then where you are	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18		difficulties of the past never surfaced in a public forum, nor were brought to any legal authorities, but they still could well surface. I see no reason to take these risks for yourself or for the church. Public ministry, it seems to me, is still not an option for you. So he remained in ministry, but at this point not no public ministry, right? MR. LO COCO: Well, I object to the question because it misstates the record. If you go to your own exhibits, two or three back, as early as '95 he was not. MR. ANDERSON: What's your objection? Give me a legal objection, please, sir. MR. LO COCO: It's a trick question intended to mislead the witness, so I will instruct the witness not to answer it. MR. ANDERSON: Just a moment. I will	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	THE WITNESS: The letter presupposes that there have been some restrictions on him that he wants lifted. Is there a document stating those, the restrictions, in the file? MR. LO COCO: Exhibit 30, which is dated May 25, 1995. MR. ANDERSON: Let me just withdraw this question, Archbishop. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Were restrictions imposed on Budzynski? A I thought there were. Q And was he removed from ministry all together? A I thought so. Q Okay. A And I think he wanted to take a funeral or something, and I was trying gently to say no.	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19		difficulties of the past never surfaced in a public forum, nor were brought to any legal authorities, but they still could well surface. I see no reason to take these risks for yourself or for the church. Public ministry, it seems to me, is still not an option for you. So he remained in ministry, but at this point not no public ministry, right? MR. LO COCO: Well, I object to the question because it misstates the record. If you go to your own exhibits, two or three back, as early as '95 he was not. MR. ANDERSON: What's your objection? Give me a legal objection, please, sir. MR. LO COCO: It's a trick question intended to mislead the witness, so I will instruct the witness not to answer it. MR. ANDERSON: Just a moment. I will ask another question. Don't get upset. If you	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 THE WITNESS: The letter presupposes that there have been some restrictions on him that he wants lifted. Is there a document stating those, the restrictions, in the file? MR. LO COCO: Exhibit 30, which is dated May 25, 1995. MR. ANDERSON: Let me just withdraw this question, Archbishop. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Were restrictions imposed on Budzynski? A I thought there were. Q And was he removed from ministry all together? A I thought so. Q Okay. A And I think he wanted to take a funeral or something, and I was trying gently to say no. Q Okay. Well, let's go to 36 then where you are trying to gently say no to his request for public ministry. When you say I see no reason to take 	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20		difficulties of the past never surfaced in a public forum, nor were brought to any legal authorities, but they still could well surface. I see no reason to take these risks for yourself or for the church. Public ministry, it seems to me, is still not an option for you. So he remained in ministry, but at this point not no public ministry, right? MR. LO COCO: Well, I object to the question because it misstates the record. If you go to your own exhibits, two or three back, as early as '95 he was not. MR. ANDERSON: What's your objection? Give me a legal objection, please, sir. MR. LO COCO: It's a trick question intended to mislead the witness, so I will instruct the witness not to answer it. MR. ANDERSON: Just a moment. I will ask another question. Don't get upset. If you have an objection, give it to me.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 THE WITNESS: The letter presupposes that there have been some restrictions on him that he wants lifted. Is there a document stating those, the restrictions, in the file? MR. LO COCO: Exhibit 30, which is dated May 25, 1995. MR. ANDERSON: Let me just withdraw this question, Archbishop. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Were restrictions imposed on Budzynski? A I thought there were. Q And was he removed from ministry all together? A I thought so. Q Okay. A And I think he wanted to take a funeral or something, and I was trying gently to say no. Q Okay. Well, let's go to 36 then where you are trying to gently say no to his request for public 	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21		difficulties of the past never surfaced in a public forum, nor were brought to any legal authorities, but they still could well surface. I see no reason to take these risks for yourself or for the church. Public ministry, it seems to me, is still not an option for you. So he remained in ministry, but at this point not no public ministry, right? MR. LO COCO: Well, I object to the question because it misstates the record. If you go to your own exhibits, two or three back, as early as '95 he was not. MR. ANDERSON: What's your objection? Give me a legal objection, please, sir. MR. LO COCO: It's a trick question intended to mislead the witness, so I will instruct the witness not to answer it. MR. ANDERSON: Just a moment. I will ask another question. Don't get upset. If you	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 THE WITNESS: The letter presupposes that there have been some restrictions on him that he wants lifted. Is there a document stating those, the restrictions, in the file? MR. LO COCO: Exhibit 30, which is dated May 25, 1995. MR. ANDERSON: Let me just withdraw this question, Archbishop. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Were restrictions imposed on Budzynski? A I thought there were. Q And was he removed from ministry all together? A I thought so. Q Okay. A And I think he wanted to take a funeral or something, and I was trying gently to say no. Q Okay. Well, let's go to 36 then where you are trying to gently say no to his request for public ministry. When you say I see no reason to take those risks for yourself or for the church, to allow him to do public ministry, what are you 	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22		difficulties of the past never surfaced in a public forum, nor were brought to any legal authorities, but they still could well surface. I see no reason to take these risks for yourself or for the church. Public ministry, it seems to me, is still not an option for you. So he remained in ministry, but at this point not no public ministry, right? MR. LO COCO: Well, I object to the question because it misstates the record. If you go to your own exhibits, two or three back, as early as '95 he was not. MR. ANDERSON: What's your objection? Give me a legal objection, please, sir. MR. LO COCO: It's a trick question intended to mislead the witness, so I will instruct the witness not to answer it. MR. ANDERSON: Just a moment. I will ask another question. Don't get upset. If you have an objection, give it to me.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 THE WITNESS: The letter presupposes that there have been some restrictions on him that he wants lifted. Is there a document stating those, the restrictions, in the file? MR. LO COCO: Exhibit 30, which is dated May 25, 1995. MR. ANDERSON: Let me just withdraw this question, Archbishop. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Were restrictions imposed on Budzynski? A I thought there were. Q And was he removed from ministry all together? A I thought so. Q Okay. A And I think he wanted to take a funeral or something, and I was trying gently to say no. Q Okay. Well, let's go to 36 then where you are trying to gently say no to his request for public ministry. When you say I see no reason to take those risks for yourself or for the church, to 	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23		difficulties of the past never surfaced in a public forum, nor were brought to any legal authorities, but they still could well surface. I see no reason to take these risks for yourself or for the church. Public ministry, it seems to me, is still not an option for you. So he remained in ministry, but at this point not no public ministry, right? MR. LO COCO: Well, I object to the question because it misstates the record. If you go to your own exhibits, two or three back, as early as '95 he was not. MR. ANDERSON: What's your objection? Give me a legal objection, please, sir. MR. LO COCO: It's a trick question intended to mislead the witness, so I will instruct the witness not to answer it. MR. ANDERSON: Just a moment. I will ask another question. Don't get upset. If you have an objection, give it to me. MR. LO COCO: You are misleading the witness, Jeff. MR. ANDERSON: Just a moment. Just a	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 THE WITNESS: The letter presupposes that there have been some restrictions on him that he wants lifted. Is there a document stating those, the restrictions, in the file? MR. LO COCO: Exhibit 30, which is dated May 25, 1995. MR. ANDERSON: Let me just withdraw this question, Archbishop. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Were restrictions imposed on Budzynski? A I thought there were. Q And was he removed from ministry all together? A I thought so. Q Okay. A And I think he wanted to take a funeral or something, and I was trying gently to say no. Q Okay. Well, let's go to 36 then where you are trying to gently say no to his request for public ministry. When you say I see no reason to take those risks for yourself or for the church, to allow him to do public ministry, what are you saying here? What risk? A I wrote that in 2001. I should remember better. 	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24		difficulties of the past never surfaced in a public forum, nor were brought to any legal authorities, but they still could well surface. I see no reason to take these risks for yourself or for the church. Public ministry, it seems to me, is still not an option for you. So he remained in ministry, but at this point not no public ministry, right? MR. LO COCO: Well, I object to the question because it misstates the record. If you go to your own exhibits, two or three back, as early as '95 he was not. MR. ANDERSON: What's your objection? Give me a legal objection, please, sir. MR. LO COCO: It's a trick question intended to mislead the witness, so I will instruct the witness not to answer it. MR. ANDERSON: Just a moment. I will ask another question. Don't get upset. If you have an objection, give it to me. MR. LO COCO: You are misleading the witness, Jeff. MR. ANDERSON: Just a moment. Just a moment, Counsel. I will ask another question.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	 THE WITNESS: The letter presupposes that there have been some restrictions on him that he wants lifted. Is there a document stating those, the restrictions, in the file? MR. LO COCO: Exhibit 30, which is dated May 25, 1995. MR. ANDERSON: Let me just withdraw this question, Archbishop. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Were restrictions imposed on Budzynski? A I thought there were. Q And was he removed from ministry all together? A I thought so. Q Okay. A And I think he wanted to take a funeral or something, and I was trying gently to say no. Q Okay. Well, let's go to 36 then where you are trying to gently say no to his request for public ministry. When you say I see no reason to take those risks for yourself or for the church, to allow him to do public ministry, what are you saying here? What risk? A I wrote that in 2001. I should remember better. Certainly the risk for him he should figure out. 	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23		difficulties of the past never surfaced in a public forum, nor were brought to any legal authorities, but they still could well surface. I see no reason to take these risks for yourself or for the church. Public ministry, it seems to me, is still not an option for you. So he remained in ministry, but at this point not no public ministry, right? MR. LO COCO: Well, I object to the question because it misstates the record. If you go to your own exhibits, two or three back, as early as '95 he was not. MR. ANDERSON: What's your objection? Give me a legal objection, please, sir. MR. LO COCO: It's a trick question intended to mislead the witness, so I will instruct the witness not to answer it. MR. ANDERSON: Just a moment. I will ask another question. Don't get upset. If you have an objection, give it to me. MR. LO COCO: You are misleading the witness, Jeff. MR. ANDERSON: Just a moment. Just a	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 THE WITNESS: The letter presupposes that there have been some restrictions on him that he wants lifted. Is there a document stating those, the restrictions, in the file? MR. LO COCO: Exhibit 30, which is dated May 25, 1995. MR. ANDERSON: Let me just withdraw this question, Archbishop. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Were restrictions imposed on Budzynski? A I thought there were. Q And was he removed from ministry all together? A I thought so. Q Okay. A And I think he wanted to take a funeral or something, and I was trying gently to say no. Q Okay. Well, let's go to 36 then where you are trying to gently say no to his request for public ministry. When you say I see no reason to take those risks for yourself or for the church, to allow him to do public ministry, what are you saying here? What risk? A I wrote that in 2001. I should remember better. 	

12 (Pages 186 to 189)

Halma-Jilek Reporting, Inc.

Experience Quality Service!

. . .

I	n re	Ar	chdioces	se of	Milwau	ıkee.	Debtor

 $\langle \cdot \rangle$

1	Page 190		Page 192
1	right word, self-serving on my part, but I really	1	open disclosure of the known history concerning
2	can't tell you what I meant by that for the	2	Budzynski?
3	church, unless it would be that there be scandal	3	MR. MURRAY: Objection, asked and
4	involved or something.	4	answered.
5	Q I'm going to turn to By the way, on 36, Bishop	5	THE WITNESS: I can't answer. You will
6	Skiba and the Vicar for Clergy Personnel and the	6	have to ask my successors, because I wasn't
7	Chancellor are all cc'd, are they not?	7	always involved.
8	A Yes.	8	BY MR. ANDERSON:
9	Q Did any of this information about Budzynski that	9	Q Okay. I'm going to turn your attention,
10	had become known to you and other officials of	10	Archbishop, to Father Murphy, and for that
11	the Archdiocese ever, about his abuse of many	11	purpose direct your attention to
12	kids over many years, ever be disclosed to any of	12	MR. MURRAY: Jeff, as long as you're
13	the community of faith wherever he had lived or	13	switching gears here, would this be a good time
14	wherever he had worked in the past?	14	for a break? Can we take ten minutes?
15	MR. LO COCO: Objection to form.	15	MR. ANDERSON: Sure.
16	MR. MURRAY: Objection, calls for	16	VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: We're going off
17	speculation.	17	the record at 9:51 a.m.
18	MR. LO COCO: Up to this point in time?	18	(Exhibits B and C were marked.)
19	MR. ANDERSON: Until 2002.	19	(A recess was taken.)
20	THE WITNESS: I can't answer that,	20	VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: We're back on the
21	because I'm not sure what Archbishop Cousins	21	record at 10:27 a.m.
22	would have done, and I'm sure he had to deal with	22	BY MR. ANDERSON:
23	this early on, and certainly after that there was	23	Q Archbishop, we're going to digress, and while off
24	no document to my knowledge sent out to anybody	24	the record we engaged in an effort to try to
25	with telling the story of this background.	25	create two additional exhibits. One exhibit is
	· ·		
	Page 191	1	Page 193
1	Page 191 BY MR. ANDERSON:	1	Page 193 Exhibit B, and on it there are a number of
1 2	•	12	•
	BY MR. ANDERSON:	1	Exhibit B, and on it there are a number of
2	BY MR. ANDERSON: Q And to this day, Archbishop, do you have any	2	Exhibit B, and on it there are a number of priests whose names appear, and they are numbered
2 3	BY MR. ANDERSON: Q And to this day, Archbishop, do you have any knowledge that your successors, Archbishops Dolan	2 3	Exhibit B, and on it there are a number of priests whose names appear, and they are numbered 1 through 63. Do you see that?
2 3 4	 BY MR. ANDERSON: Q And to this day, Archbishop, do you have any knowledge that your successors, Archbishops Dolan or Listecki, have made any disclosure of the 	2 3 4	Exhibit B, and on it there are a number of priests whose names appear, and they are numbered 1 through 63. Do you see that? A Yes, I do.
2 3 4 5	 BY MR. ANDERSON: Q And to this day, Archbishop, do you have any knowledge that your successors, Archbishops Dolan or Listecki, have made any disclosure of the Archdiocese's knowledge pertaining to Budzynski 	2 3 4 5	Exhibit B, and on it there are a number of priests whose names appear, and they are numbered 1 through 63. Do you see that?A Yes, I do.Q And then there is also Exhibit C, which I had
2 3 4 5 6	 BY MR. ANDERSON: Q And to this day, Archbishop, do you have any knowledge that your successors, Archbishops Dolan or Listecki, have made any disclosure of the Archdiocese's knowledge pertaining to Budzynski to the public or community of faith? 	2 3 4 5 6	Exhibit B, and on it there are a number of priests whose names appear, and they are numbered 1 through 63. Do you see that?A Yes, I do.Q And then there is also Exhibit C, which I had presented to you with a request to make a
2 3 4 5 6 7	 BY MR. ANDERSON: Q And to this day, Archbishop, do you have any knowledge that your successors, Archbishops Dolan or Listecki, have made any disclosure of the Archdiocese's knowledge pertaining to Budzynski to the public or community of faith? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form and 	2 3 4 5 6 7	 Exhibit B, and on it there are a number of priests whose names appear, and they are numbered 1 through 63. Do you see that? A Yes, 1 do. Q And then there is also Exhibit C, which I had presented to you with a request to make a notation where you might have some information
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	BY MR. ANDERSON: Q And to this day, Archbishop, do you have any knowledge that your successors, Archbishops Dolan or Listecki, have made any disclosure of the Archdiocese's knowledge pertaining to Budzynski to the public or community of faith? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form and foundation.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	 Exhibit B, and on it there are a number of priests whose names appear, and they are numbered 1 through 63. Do you see that? A Yes, I do. Q And then there is also Exhibit C, which I had presented to you with a request to make a notation where you might have some information pertaining to something. I'd like the record to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	BY MR. ANDERSON: Q And to this day, Archbishop, do you have any knowledge that your successors, Archbishops Dolan or Listecki, have made any disclosure of the Archdiocese's knowledge pertaining to Budzynski to the public or community of faith? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form and foundation. MR. MURRAY: Also calls for speculation,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	 Exhibit B, and on it there are a number of priests whose names appear, and they are numbered 1 through 63. Do you see that? A Yes, I do. Q And then there is also Exhibit C, which I had presented to you with a request to make a notation where you might have some information pertaining to something. I'd like the record to reflect that counsel all agree that B and C are
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	BY MR. ANDERSON: Q And to this day, Archbishop, do you have any knowledge that your successors, Archbishops Dolan or Listecki, have made any disclosure of the Archdiocese's knowledge pertaining to Budzynski to the public or community of faith? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form and foundation. MR. MURRAY: Also calls for speculation, but you may answer, if you can.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	 Exhibit B, and on it there are a number of priests whose names appear, and they are numbered 1 through 63. Do you see that? A Yes, I do. Q And then there is also Exhibit C, which I had presented to you with a request to make a notation where you might have some information pertaining to something. I'd like the record to reflect that counsel all agree that B and C are to be sealed, and that the inquiry that I'm about
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	BY MR. ANDERSON: Q And to this day, Archbishop, do you have any knowledge that your successors, Archbishops Dolan or Listecki, have made any disclosure of the Archdiocese's knowledge pertaining to Budzynski to the public or community of faith? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form and foundation. MR. MURRAY: Also calls for speculation, but you may answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: I cannot answer it in	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	 Exhibit B, and on it there are a number of priests whose names appear, and they are numbered 1 through 63. Do you see that? A Yes, I do. Q And then there is also Exhibit C, which I had presented to you with a request to make a notation where you might have some information pertaining to something. I'd like the record to reflect that counsel all agree that B and C are to be sealed, and that the inquiry that I'm about to do will be numerical so that when we refer a
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3	BY MR. ANDERSON: Q And to this day, Archbishop, do you have any knowledge that your successors, Archbishops Dolan or Listecki, have made any disclosure of the Archdiocese's knowledge pertaining to Budzynski to the public or community of faith? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form and foundation. MR. MURRAY: Also calls for speculation, but you may answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: I cannot answer it in full, because I haven't been brought into that	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	 Exhibit B, and on it there are a number of priests whose names appear, and they are numbered 1 through 63. Do you see that? A Yes, I do. Q And then there is also Exhibit C, which I had presented to you with a request to make a notation where you might have some information pertaining to something. I'd like the record to reflect that counsel all agree that B and C are to be sealed, and that the inquiry that I'm about to do will be numerical so that when we refer a number here, you will be looking at the name of
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4	BY MR. ANDERSON: Q And to this day, Archbishop, do you have any knowledge that your successors, Archbishops Dolan or Listecki, have made any disclosure of the Archdiocese's knowledge pertaining to Budzynski to the public or community of faith? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form and foundation. MR. MURRAY: Also calls for speculation, but you may answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: I cannot answer it in full, because I haven't been brought into that picture, and I don't get copies of anything, but	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 Exhibit B, and on it there are a number of priests whose names appear, and they are numbered 1 through 63. Do you see that? A Yes, I do. Q And then there is also Exhibit C, which I had presented to you with a request to make a notation where you might have some information pertaining to something. I'd like the record to reflect that counsel all agree that B and C are to be sealed, and that the inquiry that I'm about to do will be numerical so that when we refer a number here, you will be looking at the name of that person as opposed to using the name. A Thank you.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 11 2 3 4 5 5 6 7 8 9 0 11 2 3 4 5 5 6 7 8 9 0 11 2 3 4 5 5 6 7 8 9 0 0 12 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 7 5 8 9 5 10 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5	 BY MR. ANDERSON: Q And to this day, Archbishop, do you have any knowledge that your successors, Archbishops Dolan or Listecki, have made any disclosure of the Archdiocese's knowledge pertaining to Budzynski to the public or community of faith? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form and foundation. MR. MURRAY: Also calls for speculation, but you may answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: I cannot answer it in full, because I haven't been brought into that picture, and I don't get copies of anything, but I could say that it's on line, isn't it, in the 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 Exhibit B, and on it there are a number of priests whose names appear, and they are numbered 1 through 63. Do you see that? A Yes, I do. Q And then there is also Exhibit C, which I had presented to you with a request to make a notation where you might have some information pertaining to something. I'd like the record to reflect that counsel all agree that B and C are to be sealed, and that the inquiry that I'm about to do will be numerical so that when we refer a number here, you will be looking at the name of that person as opposed to using the name. A Thank you.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6	 BY MR. ANDERSON: Q And to this day, Archbishop, do you have any knowledge that your successors, Archbishops Dolan or Listecki, have made any disclosure of the Archdiocese's knowledge pertaining to Budzynski to the public or community of faith? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form and foundation. MR. MURRAY: Also calls for speculation, but you may answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: I cannot answer it in full, because I haven't been brought into that picture, and I don't get copies of anything, but I could say that it's on line, isn't it, in the list of people who have offended. His name is 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 Exhibit B, and on it there are a number of priests whose names appear, and they are numbered 1 through 63. Do you see that? A Yes, I do. Q And then there is also Exhibit C, which I had presented to you with a request to make a notation where you might have some information pertaining to something. I'd like the record to reflect that counsel all agree that B and C are to be sealed, and that the inquiry that I'm about to do will be numerical so that when we refer a number here, you will be looking at the name of that person as opposed to using the name. A Thank you. Q And that way we can preserve whatever we think we
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 23 4 5 6 7	 BY MR. ANDERSON: Q And to this day, Archbishop, do you have any knowledge that your successors, Archbishops Dolan or Listecki, have made any disclosure of the Archdiocese's knowledge pertaining to Budzynski to the public or community of faith? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form and foundation. MR. MURRAY: Also calls for speculation, but you may answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: I cannot answer it in full, because I haven't been brought into that picture, and I don't get copies of anything, but I could say that it's on line, isn't it, in the list of people who have offended. His name is there with some kind of a biography of the places 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 Exhibit B, and on it there are a number of priests whose names appear, and they are numbered 1 through 63. Do you see that? A Yes, I do. Q And then there is also Exhibit C, which I had presented to you with a request to make a notation where you might have some information pertaining to something. I'd like the record to reflect that counsel all agree that B and C are to be sealed, and that the inquiry that I'm about to do will be numerical so that when we refer a number here, you will be looking at the name of that person as opposed to using the name. A Thank you. Q And that way we can preserve whatever we think we need to do to be proper and fair. Okay?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 8 9 1 2 3 7 8 9 1 2 3 9 1 2 3 8 9 1 1 2 3 8 9 1 2 3 9 1 2 3 1 2 3 1 2 3 1 2 3 1 2 3 1 2 3 1 2 3 1 2 3 1 2 3 1 2 3 3 3 3	 BY MR. ANDERSON: Q And to this day, Archbishop, do you have any knowledge that your successors, Archbishops Dolan or Listecki, have made any disclosure of the Archdiocese's knowledge pertaining to Budzynski to the public or community of faith? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form and foundation. MR. MURRAY: Also calls for speculation, but you may answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: I cannot answer it in full, because I haven't been brought into that picture, and I don't get copies of anything, but I could say that it's on line, isn't it, in the list of people who have offended. His name is there with some kind of a biography of the places he has been stationed. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 Exhibit B, and on it there are a number of priests whose names appear, and they are numbered 1 through 63. Do you see that? A Yes, I do. Q And then there is also Exhibit C, which I had presented to you with a request to make a notation where you might have some information pertaining to something. I'd like the record to reflect that counsel all agree that B and C are to be sealed, and that the inquiry that I'm about to do will be numerical so that when we refer a number here, you will be looking at the name of that person as opposed to using the name. A Thank you. Q And that way we can preserve whatever we think we need to do to be proper and fair. Okay? A Thank you.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	 BY MR. ANDERSON: Q And to this day, Archbishop, do you have any knowledge that your successors, Archbishops Dolan or Listecki, have made any disclosure of the Archdiocese's knowledge pertaining to Budzynski to the public or community of faith? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form and foundation. MR. MURRAY: Also calls for speculation, but you may answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: I cannot answer it in full, because I haven't been brought into that picture, and I don't get copies of anything, but I could say that it's on line, isn't it, in the list of people who have offended. His name is there with some kind of a biography of the places he has been stationed. BY MR. ANDERSON: 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 Exhibit B, and on it there are a number of priests whose names appear, and they are numbered 1 through 63. Do you see that? A Yes, I do. Q And then there is also Exhibit C, which I had presented to you with a request to make a notation where you might have some information pertaining to something. I'd like the record to reflect that counsel all agree that B and C are to be sealed, and that the inquiry that I'm about to do will be numerical so that when we refer a number here, you will be looking at the name of that person as opposed to using the name. A Thank you. Q And that way we can preserve whatever we think we need to do to be proper and fair. Okay? A Thank you. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: So we all agree
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 1 12 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 8 9 10 11 2 10 11 2 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10	 BY MR. ANDERSON: Q And to this day, Archbishop, do you have any knowledge that your successors, Archbishops Dolan or Listecki, have made any disclosure of the Archdiocese's knowledge pertaining to Budzynski to the public or community of faith? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form and foundation. MR. MURRAY: Also calls for speculation, but you may answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: I cannot answer it in full, because I haven't been brought into that picture, and I don't get copies of anything, but I could say that it's on line, isn't it, in the list of people who have offended. His name is there with some kind of a biography of the places he has been stationed. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q There is a 2004 list of credibly accused Diocesan 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 Exhibit B, and on it there are a number of priests whose names appear, and they are numbered 1 through 63. Do you see that? A Yes, I do. Q And then there is also Exhibit C, which I had presented to you with a request to make a notation where you might have some information pertaining to something. I'd like the record to reflect that counsel all agree that B and C are to be sealed, and that the inquiry that I'm about to do will be numerical so that when we refer a number here, you will be looking at the name of that person as opposed to using the name. A Thank you. Q And that way we can preserve whatever we think we need to do to be proper and fair. Okay? A Thank you. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: So we all agree that B and C are to be sealed and we will be kept
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 8 9 10 11 2 3 4 5 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10	 BY MR. ANDERSON: Q And to this day, Archbishop, do you have any knowledge that your successors, Archbishops Dolan or Listecki, have made any disclosure of the Archdiocese's knowledge pertaining to Budzynski to the public or community of faith? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form and foundation. MR. MURRAY: Also calls for speculation, but you may answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: I cannot answer it in full, because I haven't been brought into that picture, and I don't get copies of anything, but I could say that it's on line, isn't it, in the list of people who have offended. His name is there with some kind of a biography of the places he has been stationed. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q There is a 2004 list of credibly accused Diocesan clerics, and Budzynski appears on it, but my 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 Exhibit B, and on it there are a number of priests whose names appear, and they are numbered 1 through 63. Do you see that? A Yes, I do. Q And then there is also Exhibit C, which I had presented to you with a request to make a notation where you might have some information pertaining to something. I'd like the record to reflect that counsel all agree that B and C are to be sealed, and that the inquiry that I'm about to do will be numerical so that when we refer a number here, you will be looking at the name of that person as opposed to using the name. A Thank you. Q And that way we can preserve whatever we think we need to do to be proper and fair. Okay? A Thank you. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: So we all agree that B and C are to be sealed and we will be kept under seal by us. Is that agreed, Counsel?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	 BY MR. ANDERSON: Q And to this day, Archbishop, do you have any knowledge that your successors, Archbishops Dolan or Listecki, have made any disclosure of the Archdiocese's knowledge pertaining to Budzynski to the public or community of faith? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form and foundation. MR. MURRAY: Also calls for speculation, but you may answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: I cannot answer it in full, because I haven't been brought into that picture, and I don't get copies of anything, but I could say that it's on line, isn't it, in the list of people who have offended. His name is there with some kind of a biography of the places he has been stationed. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q There is a 2004 list of credibly accused Diocesan clerics, and Budzynski appears on it, but my question goes to the knowledge of the Archdiocese 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 Exhibit B, and on it there are a number of priests whose names appear, and they are numbered 1 through 63. Do you see that? A Yes, I do. Q And then there is also Exhibit C, which I had presented to you with a request to make a notation where you might have some information pertaining to something. I'd like the record to reflect that counsel all agree that B and C are to be sealed, and that the inquiry that I'm about to do will be numerical so that when we refer a number here, you will be looking at the name of that person as opposed to using the name. A Thank you. Q And that way we can preserve whatever we think we need to do to be proper and fair. Okay? A Thank you. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: So we all agree that B and C are to be sealed and we will be kept under seal by us. Is that agreed, Counsel? MR. LO COCO: Correct.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 111 12 131 14 5 16 17 18 190 201 222	 BY MR. ANDERSON: Q And to this day, Archbishop, do you have any knowledge that your successors, Archbishops Dolan or Listecki, have made any disclosure of the Archdiocese's knowledge pertaining to Budzynski to the public or community of faith? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form and foundation. MR. MURRAY: Also calls for speculation, but you may answer, if you can. THE WITNESS: I cannot answer it in full, because I haven't been brought into that picture, and I don't get copies of anything, but I could say that it's on line, isn't it, in the list of people who have offended. His name is there with some kind of a biography of the places he has been stationed. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q There is a 2004 list of credibly accused Diocesan clerics, and Budzynski appears on it, but my question goes to the knowledge of the Archdiocese history of his abuse. Do you have any knowledge 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 Exhibit B, and on it there are a number of priests whose names appear, and they are numbered 1 through 63. Do you see that? A Yes, I do. Q And then there is also Exhibit C, which I had presented to you with a request to make a notation where you might have some information pertaining to something. I'd like the record to reflect that counsel all agree that B and C are to be sealed, and that the inquiry that I'm about to do will be numerical so that when we refer a number here, you will be looking at the name of that person as opposed to using the name. A Thank you. Q And that way we can preserve whatever we think we need to do to be proper and fair. Okay? A Thank you. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: So we all agree that B and C are to be sealed and we will be kept under seal by us. Is that agreed, Counsel? MR. LO COCC: Correct. THE WITNESS: Agreed.

Experience Quality Service!

13 (Pages 190 to 193)

٦

		Page 194			Page 196
1		No. 18. By 18 on Exhibit C you noted a question	1		about any knowledge of suspicions of abuse or
2		mark. So what I'm going to do is ask if you have	2		reports of complaints pertaining to 23.
3		any knowledge that any of these people either	3	А	I didn't put anything there because I have no
4		were suspected or reported to have engaged in any	4		recollection of any complaints coming in while I
5		abuse of any minors. Then I will go through	5		was Bishop, and I say that, and anything beyond
б		these people by number. So the first one that I	6		that would be rumor.
7		would ask or put that question to you on is No.	7	Q	All right. Let's go to Did you ever, while
8		18. Do you have any knowledge?	8	•	you were Archbishop, have concerns about his
9	A	I know that a report came in, but I thought it	9		fitness and/or risk to minors?
10		was an adult. That's why I marked it with a	10	А	No.
11		question mark.	11	0	Okay. Let's go to the rumors that you make
12	0	Understood. And can you give us an estimate of	12	t	mention of. Was that while you were still
13		when in time that would have been?	13		Archbishop or after retirement?
14	А	1995 or so.	14	A	After.
15		Okay. And can you tell us what action, if any,	15	0	Okay. Were they of a magnitude that would have
16	Ý	you took in response to that report?	16	Y	caused you to want to go back to the current
17	۵	I'm positive it was investigated, otherwise I	17		Archbishop or the superior there and say, "Hey, I
18	~	wouldn't have that feeling that it was a question	18		just heard something that requires
19		of an adult.	19		investigation?"
20	0	Okay. And beyond investigation, do you have any	20	А	I probably heard this from somebody in authority,
21	Q	memory of what, if any, restrictions were imposed	21		or I wouldn't have just marked it.
22		or other disciplinary action taken, if any?	22	0	Do you remember whom it was?
23	٨	I think there had been some disciplinary action	23	Ā	No, I don't.
23 24	Λ	taken, because he's retired now, and I have never	24	0	The next name is public, so I will use it. It's
25 25		seen what those restrictions are.	25	Ŷ	and he is numbered here as No. 27. He's
	•				
			1		
		Page 195			Page 197
1	Q	Okay. No. 19 is a State Excuse me. I have	1		Capuchin. When, if at all in time, did you first
2	Q	Okay. No. 19 is a state Excuse me. I have already used his name. No. 19 is	2		Capuchin. When, if at all in time, did you first hear or suspect that he may have abused?
2 3	Q	Okay. No. 19 is a second Excuse me. I have already used his name. No. 19 is second second That's not one that We have already used that	2 3	A	Capuchin. When, if at all in time, did you first hear or suspect that he may have abused? My recollection is that the Provincial came to
2 3 4	Ţ	Okay. No. 19 is a state Excuse me. I have already used his name. No. 19 is state to be already That's not one that We have already used that name.	2 3 4		Capuchin. When, if at all in time, did you first hear or suspect that he may have abused? My recollection is that the Provincial came to see me.
2 3 4 5	A	Okay. No. 19 is a state Excuse me. I have already used his name. No. 19 is stated to be That's not one that We have already used that name. Yes.	2 3 4 5	Q	Capuchin. When, if at all in time, did you first hear or suspect that he may have abused? My recollection is that the Provincial came to see me. In time, when would that have been?
2 3 4 5 6	Ţ	Okay. No. 19 is a state Excuse me. I have already used his name. No. 19 is stated to be That's not one that We have already used that name. Yes. I'm going to skip him, because we covered him.	2 3 4 5 6		Capuchin. When, if at all in time, did you first hear or suspect that he may have abused? My recollection is that the Provincial came to see me. In time, when would that have been? It was after he had left St. Lawrence and was
2 3 4 5 6 7	A	Okay. No. 19 is a state Excuse me. I have already used his name. No. 19 is state of the That's not one that We have already used that name. Yes. I'm going to skip him, because we covered him. When, however, do you recall first getting any	2 3 4 5 6 7	Q A	Capuchin. When, if at all in time, did you first hear or suspect that he may have abused? My recollection is that the Provincial came to see me. In time, when would that have been? It was after he had left St. Lawrence and was working for the Sacred Heart School of Theology.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	A	Okay. No. 19 is a state Excuse me. I have already used his name. No. 19 is That's not one that We have already used that name. Yes. I'm going to skip him, because we covered him. When, however, do you recall first getting any information from any source that	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Q A Q	Capuchin. When, if at all in time, did you first hear or suspect that he may have abused? My recollection is that the Provincial came to see me. In time, when would that have been? It was after he had left St. Lawrence and was working for the Sacred Heart School of Theology. Who was that Provincial then, if you remember?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A	Okay. No. 19 is a Second Excuse me. I have already used his name. No. 19 is Second That's not one that We have already used that name. Yes. I'm going to skip him, because we covered him. When, however, do you recall first getting any information from any source that Second a Religious Capuchin with faculties in the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q A Q A	Capuchin. When, if at all in time, did you first hear or suspect that he may have abused? My recollection is that the Provincial came to see me. In time, when would that have been? It was after he had left St. Lawrence and was working for the Sacred Heart School of Theology. Who was that Provincial then, if you remember? Reinhardt.
2 3 5 7 8 9	A	Okay. No. 19 is a set Excuse me. I have already used his name. No. 19 is That's not one that We have already used that name. Yes. I'm going to skip him, because we covered him. When, however, do you recall first getting any information from any source that set and a Religious Capuchin with faculties in the Archdiocese, had been suspected or accused of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Q A Q	Capuchin. When, if at all in time, did you first hear or suspect that he may have abused? My recollection is that the Provincial came to see me. In time, when would that have been? It was after he had left St. Lawrence and was working for the Sacred Heart School of Theology. Who was that Provincial then, if you remember? Reinhardt. And what action, if any, did you take responsive
2 3 5 7 8 9 10	A Q	Okay. No. 19 is a second backward of the seco	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Q A Q A	Capuchin. When, if at all in time, did you first hear or suspect that he may have abused? My recollection is that the Provincial came to see me. In time, when would that have been? It was after he had left St. Lawrence and was working for the Sacred Heart School of Theology. Who was that Provincial then, if you remember? Reinhardt. And what action, if any, did you take responsive to the information either given you or assembled
2 3 5 7 9 10 11	A	Okay. No. 19 is a second backward of the seco	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Q A Q A Q	Capuchin. When, if at all in time, did you first hear or suspect that he may have abused? My recollection is that the Provincial came to see me. In time, when would that have been? It was after he had left St. Lawrence and was working for the Sacred Heart School of Theology. Who was that Provincial then, if you remember? Reinhardt. And what action, if any, did you take responsive to the information either given you or assembled as the then Archbishop?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	A Q	Okay. No. 19 is a second background backgrou	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q A Q A Q	Capuchin. When, if at all in time, did you first hear or suspect that he may have abused? My recollection is that the Provincial came to see me. In time, when would that have been? It was after he had left St. Lawrence and was working for the Sacred Heart School of Theology. Who was that Provincial then, if you remember? Reinhardt. And what action, if any, did you take responsive to the information either given you or assembled as the then Archbishop? As I recall the conversation, it was that he did
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	A Q	Okay. No. 19 is a set Excuse me. I have already used his name. No. 19 is set That's not one that We have already used that name. Yes. I'm going to skip him, because we covered him. When, however, do you recall first getting any information from any source that set a a Religious Capuchin with faculties in the Archdiocese, had been suspected or accused of abuse? My first recollection is when our lawyer came to me about the case, and that because he was in one of our parishes, the Diocese would be involved.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q A Q A Q	Capuchin. When, if at all in time, did you first hear or suspect that he may have abused? My recollection is that the Provincial came to see me. In time, when would that have been? It was after he had left St. Lawrence and was working for the Sacred Heart School of Theology. Who was that Provincial then, if you remember? Reinhardt. And what action, if any, did you take responsive to the information either given you or assembled as the then Archbishop? As I recall the conversation, it was that he did not meet the requirements for ministry in our
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	A Q A	Okay. No. 19 is a state Excuse me. I have already used his name. No. 19 is state That's not one that We have already used that name. Yes. I'm going to skip him, because we covered him. When, however, do you recall first getting any information from any source that state and a Religious Capuchin with faculties in the Archdiocese, had been suspected or accused of abuse? My first recollection is when our lawyer came to me about the case, and that because he was in one of our parishes, the Diocese would be involved. That's the first I had about that.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q A Q A Q	Capuchin. When, if at all in time, did you first hear or suspect that he may have abused? My recollection is that the Provincial came to see me. In time, when would that have been? It was after he had left St. Lawrence and was working for the Sacred Heart School of Theology. Who was that Provincial then, if you remember? Reinhardt. And what action, if any, did you take responsive to the information either given you or assembled as the then Archbishop? As I recall the conversation, it was that he did not meet the requirements for ministry in our Diocese as we were working them out with
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	A Q A	Okay. No. 19 is a set Excuse me. I have already used his name. No. 19 is That's not one that We have already used that name. Yes. I'm going to skip him, because we covered him. When, however, do you recall first getting any information from any source that set and a Religious Capuchin with faculties in the Archdiocese, had been suspected or accused of abuse? My first recollection is when our lawyer came to me about the case, and that because he was in one of our parishes, the Diocese would be involved. That's the first I had about that. And what action did you take responsive to the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q A Q A Q A	Capuchin. When, if at all in time, did you first hear or suspect that he may have abused? My recollection is that the Provincial came to see me. In time, when would that have been? It was after he had left St. Lawrence and was working for the Sacred Heart School of Theology. Who was that Provincial then, if you remember? Reinhardt. And what action, if any, did you take responsive to the information either given you or assembled as the then Archbishop? As I recall the conversation, it was that he did not meet the requirements for ministry in our Diocese as we were working them out with Religious, and so that was my conclusion.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	A Q A Q	Okay. No. 19 is a set Excuse me. I have already used his name. No. 19 is That's not one that We have already used that name. Yes. I'm going to skip him, because we covered him. When, however, do you recall first getting any information from any source that set and a Religious Capuchin with faculties in the Archdiocese, had been suspected or accused of abuse? My first recollection is when our lawyer came to me about the case, and that because he was in one of our parishes, the Diocese would be involved. That's the first I had about that. And what action did you take responsive to the information you received?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q A Q A Q A	Capuchin. When, if at all in time, did you first hear or suspect that he may have abused? My recollection is that the Provincial came to see me. In time, when would that have been? It was after he had left St. Lawrence and was working for the Sacred Heart School of Theology. Who was that Provincial then, if you remember? Reinhardt. And what action, if any, did you take responsive to the information either given you or assembled as the then Archbishop? As I recall the conversation, it was that he did not meet the requirements for ministry in our Diocese as we were working them out with Religious, and so that was my conclusion. Any other action taken that you recall?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A Q A Q	Okay. No. 19 is a set Excuse me. I have already used his name. No. 19 is That's not one that We have already used that name. Yes. I'm going to skip him, because we covered him. When, however, do you recall first getting any information from any source that set and a Religious Capuchin with faculties in the Archdiocese, had been suspected or accused of abuse? My first recollection is when our lawyer came to me about the case, and that because he was in one of our parishes, the Diocese would be involved. That's the first I had about that. And what action did you take responsive to the information you received? I accepted whatever the lawyer was telling me was	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q A Q A Q A	Capuchin. When, if at all in time, did you first hear or suspect that he may have abused? My recollection is that the Provincial came to see me. In time, when would that have been? It was after he had left St. Lawrence and was working for the Sacred Heart School of Theology. Who was that Provincial then, if you remember? Reinhardt. And what action, if any, did you take responsive to the information either given you or assembled as the then Archbishop? As I recall the conversation, it was that he did not meet the requirements for ministry in our Diocese as we were working them out with Religious, and so that was my conclusion. Any other action taken that you recall? I don't recall what happened after that, but I
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	A Q A Q	Okay. No. 19 is a set Excuse me. I have already used his name. No. 19 is That's not one that We have already used that name. Yes. I'm going to skip him, because we covered him. When, however, do you recall first getting any information from any source that set and a Religious Capuchin with faculties in the Archdiocese, had been suspected or accused of abuse? My first recollection is when our lawyer came to me about the case, and that because he was in one of our parishes, the Diocese would be involved. That's the first I had about that. And what action did you take responsive to the information you received? I accepted whatever the lawyer was telling me was going to happen. That's all I know.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Q A Q A Q A A	Capuchin. When, if at all in time, did you first hear or suspect that he may have abused? My recollection is that the Provincial came to see me. In time, when would that have been? It was after he had left St. Lawrence and was working for the Sacred Heart School of Theology. Who was that Provincial then, if you remember? Reinhardt. And what action, if any, did you take responsive to the information either given you or assembled as the then Archbishop? As I recall the conversation, it was that he did not meet the requirements for ministry in our Diocese as we were working them out with Religious, and so that was my conclusion. Any other action taken that you recall? I don't recall what happened after that, but I know he left the scene.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	A Q A Q	Okay. No. 19 is a set Excuse me. I have already used his name. No. 19 is set of the That's not one that We have already used that name. Yes. I'm going to skip him, because we covered him. When, however, do you recall first getting any information from any source that set of a a Religious Capuchin with faculties in the Archdiocese, had been suspected or accused of abuse? My first recollection is when our lawyer came to me about the case, and that because he was in one of our parishes, the Diocese would be involved. That's the first I had about that. And what action did you take responsive to the information you received? I accepted whatever the lawyer was telling me was going to happen. That's all I know. And did you take any action by way of restricting	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q A Q A Q A	Capuchin. When, if at all in time, did you first hear or suspect that he may have abused? My recollection is that the Provincial came to see me. In time, when would that have been? It was after he had left St. Lawrence and was working for the Sacred Heart School of Theology. Who was that Provincial then, if you remember? Reinhardt. And what action, if any, did you take responsive to the information either given you or assembled as the then Archbishop? As I recall the conversation, it was that he did not meet the requirements for ministry in our Diocese as we were working them out with Religious, and so that was my conclusion. Any other action taken that you recall? I don't recall what happened after that, but I know he left the scene. The next one I direct your attention to is
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 1	A Q A Q A Q Q	Okay. No. 19 is a set Excuse me. I have already used his name. No. 19 is set of the That's not one that We have already used that name. Yes. I'm going to skip him, because we covered him. When, however, do you recall first getting any information from any source that set of a a Religious Capuchin with faculties in the Archdiocese, had been suspected or accused of abuse? My first recollection is when our lawyer came to me about the case, and that because he was in one of our parishes, the Diocese would be involved. That's the first I had about that. And what action did you take responsive to the information you received? I accepted whatever the lawyer was telling me was going to happen. That's all I know. And did you take any action by way of restricting or removing that priest's faculties?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q A Q A Q A A	Capuchin. When, if at all in time, did you first hear or suspect that he may have abused? My recollection is that the Provincial came to see me. In time, when would that have been? It was after he had left St. Lawrence and was working for the Sacred Heart School of Theology. Who was that Provincial then, if you remember? Reinhardt. And what action, if any, did you take responsive to the information either given you or assembled as the then Archbishop? As I recall the conversation, it was that he did not meet the requirements for ministry in our Diocese as we were working them out with Religious, and so that was my conclusion. Any other action taken that you recall? I don't recall what happened after that, but I know he left the scene. The next one I direct your attention to is No. 29. In connection with 29, what can you tell
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 22	A Q A Q A Q Q	Okay. No. 19 is a set Excuse me. I have already used his name. No. 19 is set of the That's not one that We have already used that name. Yes. I'm going to skip him, because we covered him. When, however, do you recall first getting any information from any source that set of a a Religious Capuchin with faculties in the Archdiocese, had been suspected or accused of abuse? My first recollection is when our lawyer came to me about the case, and that because he was in one of our parishes, the Diocese would be involved. That's the first I had about that. And what action did you take responsive to the information you received? I accepted whatever the lawyer was telling me was going to happen. That's all I know. And did you take any action by way of restricting	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q A Q A Q A A	Capuchin. When, if at all in time, did you first hear or suspect that he may have abused? My recollection is that the Provincial came to see me. In time, when would that have been? It was after he had left St. Lawrence and was working for the Sacred Heart School of Theology. Who was that Provincial then, if you remember? Reinhardt. And what action, if any, did you take responsive to the information either given you or assembled as the then Archbishop? As I recall the conversation, it was that he did not meet the requirements for ministry in our Diocese as we were working them out with Religious, and so that was my conclusion. Any other action taken that you recall? I don't recall what happened after that, but I know he left the scene. The next one I direct your attention to is No. 29. In connection with 29, what can you tell us about what you first heard, learned or
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 1 22 23	A Q A Q A Q A	Okay. No. 19 is a set Excuse me. I have already used his name. No. 19 is set of the That's not one that We have already used that name. Yes. I'm going to skip him, because we covered him. When, however, do you recall first getting any information from any source that set of a a Religious Capuchin with faculties in the Archdiocese, had been suspected or accused of abuse? My first recollection is when our lawyer came to me about the case, and that because he was in one of our parishes, the Diocese would be involved. That's the first I had about that. And what action did you take responsive to the information you received? I accepted whatever the lawyer was telling me was going to happen. That's all I know. And did you take any action by way of restricting or removing that priest's faculties? I thought they had been suspended when I heard about the case.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q A Q A Q A A	Capuchin. When, if at all in time, did you first hear or suspect that he may have abused? My recollection is that the Provincial came to see me. In time, when would that have been? It was after he had left St. Lawrence and was working for the Sacred Heart School of Theology. Who was that Provincial then, if you remember? Reinhardt. And what action, if any, did you take responsive to the information either given you or assembled as the then Archbishop? As I recall the conversation, it was that he did not meet the requirements for ministry in our Diocese as we were working them out with Religious, and so that was my conclusion. Any other action taken that you recall? I don't recall what happened after that, but I know he left the scene. The next one I direct your attention to is No. 29. In connection with 29, what can you tell
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	A Q A Q A Q A	Okay. No. 19 is a set Excuse me. I have already used his name. No. 19 is set of the That's not one that We have already used that name. Yes. I'm going to skip him, because we covered him. When, however, do you recall first getting any information from any source that set of a a Religious Capuchin with faculties in the Archdiocese, had been suspected or accused of abuse? My first recollection is when our lawyer came to me about the case, and that because he was in one of our parishes, the Diocese would be involved. That's the first I had about that. And what action did you take responsive to the information you received? I accepted whatever the lawyer was telling me was going to happen. That's all I know. And did you take any action by way of restricting or removing that priest's faculties? I thought they had been suspended when I heard	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q A Q A Q A A	Capuchin. When, if at all in time, did you first hear or suspect that he may have abused? My recollection is that the Provincial came to see me. In time, when would that have been? It was after he had left St. Lawrence and was working for the Sacred Heart School of Theology. Who was that Provincial then, if you remember? Reinhardt. And what action, if any, did you take responsive to the information either given you or assembled as the then Archbishop? As I recall the conversation, it was that he did not meet the requirements for ministry in our Diocese as we were working them out with Religious, and so that was my conclusion. Any other action taken that you recall? I don't recall what happened after that, but I know he left the scene. The next one I direct your attention to is No. 29. In connection with 29, what can you tell us about what you first heard, learned or

14 (Pages 194 to 197)

Halma-Jilek Reporting, Inc.

Experience Quality Service!

. .

.

e

.

1.11

.

æ

.

		Page 198		Page 200
1	Q	Okay. So you don't know anything about that?	1	claim on him?
2	А	No.	2	MR. ANDERSON: Yes, we did.
3	Q	is well-known. You didn't	3	MR. LO COCO: He's not a priest of the
4		Obviously, we don't need to cover that. We've	4	Diocese, so that's fine.
5		covered that before anyway. I'm going to go to	5	BY VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN:
б		No. 36 and ask you about him. What can you tell	6	Q The name is the set of the set
7		us about him and what you had heard, suspected or	7	by way of claim and in litigation as having been
8		known?	8	at the Deaf School and with Murphy.
9	А	My first knowledge of that was reading the	9	A Yes.
10		morning newspaper.	10	Q When, if at all, did you first learn or suspect
11	Q	What year would that have been?	11	that he may or did pose a risk of harm to minors?
12	A	That would be present year, isn't it, 2002?	12	A At the meeting that we had with the deaf
13		MR. LO COCO: 2011.	13	community in about 1992.
14		THE WITNESS: I'm sorry. 2011.	14	Q And from whom did you learn that then? Was it
15	BY I	MR. ANDERSON:	15	the deaf kids?
16	Q	Any concerns about his fitness and/or risk to	16	A I can't tell you who mentioned it. It came up at
17	~	minors before having read what you did in the	17	that meeting.
18		newspaper this year, 2011?	18	Q Okay. And what action did you take responsive to
19	А	No.	19	the information, if any, responsive to the
20	0		20	information you received about him having
21	¥	newspaper, did that stir anything in your memory	21	offended youth?
22		saying, "Oh, there was some red flags back there	22	A This seemed like old news to everybody there, and
23		that I missed on this guy?"	23	certainly I had no he was a lay person, so I
24	А	I thought about that, and I can say, no,	24	didn't know until I looked at your list that he
25	**	absolutely no. I was totally surprised.	25	had worked at St. John's School for the Deaf, so
		Page 199		Page 201
.1	Q	The next guy is that you noted as having some	1	I can't say that we took anything beyond the fact
2		knowledge of is a guy whose name is public,	2	that everybody seemed to know what I didn't know.
3			3	Q The next one is 59. Look at that, and tell me
4	Α	Right.	4	what you can, if at all, about what you know,
5	Q	a Salvatorian. When did you first learn or	5	have learned or suspected concerning the risk of
б		suspect that he had posed a risk of harm to	6	harm by abuse to youth.
7	•	children?	7	A had been a priest.
8	Α	He was taken in by police, and that was the first	8	MR. FINNEGAN: He was charged.
9		that I was informed of it.	9	MR. ANDERSON: He was charged
0	Q	And that was on a report by a family or victim	10	criminally.
1		of a victim's family?	11	THE WITNESS: I'm sorry.
2	А	I don't know, because that was handled by his	12	MR. ANDERSON: That's okay. It's
3		Religious Order, the Salvatorians.	13	already public.
4	Q	And what action did you take responsive to the	14	THE WITNESS: I was surprised when I
5		information garnered by them or others pertaining	15	read about it in the newspaper. I can't say more
б		to his fitness?	16	than that.
7	А	I'm positive his name was taken off those who had	17	BY MR, ANDERSON:
8		faculties for the Diocese.	18	Q When you read about the fact that he had been
9	Q	I'm going to direct you down to No. 53. That	19	charged with crimes, exploitation of youth, I
0		name is, I think, well-known, but in the interest	20	believe, did you think back thinking, "Oh, man,
1		of counsel, do you have any preference on whether	21	there were signs and I just missed them?"
2		I use that name or not, 53? We know it to be	22	MR. LO COCO: Object to the form.
		quite widely disseminated, but I'm not sure. Do	23	MR. ANDERSON: I know it was kind of
3				
23 24		you all have a preference?	24	causal.

15 (Pages 198 to 201)

۰.

Halma-Jilek Reporting, Inc.

Experience Quality Service!

(414) 271-4466

•

Deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland - Vol. 11

1	Page 202		Page 204
1	l often wondered why he left the Diocese for	1	when they were in trouble, it would also be long.
2	LaCrosse, but I couldn't see any traces.	2	, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,
3	BY MR. ANDERSON:	3	sexual abuse and shared that with you, they also
4	Q No. 61 is a name we've already used, haven't we,	4	knew they could share that with you safely,
5	and it's public, and the When did you	5	didn't they?
6	first learn that he had been accused or there was	6	MR. LO COCO: Object to the form.
7	suspicions that he had abused?	7	MR. MURRAY: The question is multiple,
8	MR. LO COCO: Just to be clear, you	8	as well. You may answer, if you can.
9	you filed a public claim against	9	THE WITNESS: The word safely is a
10	and from that perspective it's public.	10	little bit
11	MR. ANDERSON: Okay.	11	BY MR. ANDERSON:
12	BY MR. ANDERSON:	12	Q It wouldn't be made public.
13	Q So what do you know about	13	A Oh, I don't know about that.
14	A I know that an accusation came through back	14	
15	You'd have to help me with the date on that. I	15	
16	think at the time he was working in a minor	16	say they were in trouble concerning childhood
17	seminary. An accusation came back about he and	17	sexual abuse, and then you made that information
18	another boy had gone with the to a convention,	18	public?
19	l don't know what it was, in Florida and that the	19	A In the cases I have in mind, I didn't have to
20	one boy brought the complaint that they were	20	because it went to the police.
21	swimming and had sustained him in the	21	Q Did you, concerning do any investigation
22	water or something, and he thought the touches	22	of him at his past parishes after having
23	were improper. It was investigated and I	23	interviewed him and he denied it?
24	remember that. I remember that it wasn't taken	24	MR. MURRAY: I think you are
25	seriously and I did nothing about it, except I do	25	
			misunderstanding what he said before. It wasn't
			-
	Page 203		Page 205
1	recall that the other boy that was with him on	1	Page 205 the priest that denied it, it was one of the boys
2	recall that the other boy that was with him on the trip to Florida went on for priesthood. I	2	Page 205 the priest that denied it, it was one of the boys that were there.
2 3	recall that the other boy that was with him on the trip to Florida went on for priesthood. I remember sitting down with him and saying, "Did	2 3	Page 205 the priest that denied it, it was one of the boys that were there. MR. ANDERSON: Oh, okay. I did
2 3 4	recall that the other boy that was with him on the trip to Florida went on for priesthood. I remember sitting down with him and saying, "Did anything happen on that trip to Florida that I	2 3 4	Page 205 the priest that denied it, it was one of the boys that were there. MR. ANDERSON: Oh, okay. I did misunderstand that.
2 3 4 5	recall that the other boy that was with him on the trip to Florida went on for priesthood. I remember sitting down with him and saying, "Did anything happen on that trip to Florida that I should know about," and he said, "Oh, no, Bishop,	2 3 4 5	Page 205 the priest that denied it, it was one of the boys that were there. MR. ANDERSON: Oh, okay. I did misunderstand that. BY MR. ANDERSON:
2 3 4 5 6	recall that the other boy that was with him on the trip to Florida went on for priesthood. I remember sitting down with him and saying, "Did anything happen on that trip to Florida that I should know about," and he said, "Oh, no, Bishop, nothing." So that was my little investigation	2 3 4 5 6	Page 205 the priest that denied it, it was one of the boys that were there. MR. ANDERSON: Oh, okay. I did misunderstand that. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Did you ask for the had done anything against
2 3 4 5 6 7	recall that the other boy that was with him on the trip to Florida went on for priesthood. I remember sitting down with him and saying, "Did anything happen on that trip to Florida that I should know about," and he said, "Oh, no, Bishop, nothing." So that was my little investigation after the police. That's my recollection.	2 3 4 5 6 7	Page 205 the priest that denied it, it was one of the boys that were there. MR. ANDERSON: Oh, okay. I did misunderstand that. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Did you ask there if he had done anything against those boys?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	recall that the other boy that was with him on the trip to Florida went on for priesthood. I remember sitting down with him and saying, "Did anything happen on that trip to Florida that I should know about," and he said, "Oh, no, Bishop, nothing." So that was my little investigation after the police. That's my recollection. Q You had had experience with people who were	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Page 205 the priest that denied it, it was one of the boys that were there. MR. ANDERSON: Oh, okay. I did misunderstand that. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Did you ask for the had done anything against those boys? A I don't know if I did personally, but I certainly
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	 recall that the other boy that was with him on the trip to Florida went on for priesthood. I remember sitting down with him and saying, "Did anything happen on that trip to Florida that I should know about," and he said, "Oh, no, Bishop, nothing." So that was my little investigation after the police. That's my recollection. Q You had had experience with people who were offenders of youth and had confronted them before 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Page 205 the priest that denied it, it was one of the boys that were there. MR. ANDERSON: Oh, okay. I did misunderstand that. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Did you ask for a fifth the had done anything against those boys? A I don't know if I did personally, but I certainly remember that he denied it. I don't know if he
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	 recall that the other boy that was with him on the trip to Florida went on for priesthood. I remember sitting down with him and saying, "Did anything happen on that trip to Florida that I should know about," and he said, "Oh, no, Bishop, nothing." So that was my little investigation after the police. That's my recollection. Q You had had experience with people who were offenders of youth and had confronted them before 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Page 205 the priest that denied it, it was one of the boys that were there. MR. ANDERSON: Oh, okay. I did misunderstand that. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Did you ask for a first those boys? A I don't know if I did personally, but I certainly remember that he denied it. I don't know if he denied it to me personally or whether that was to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	 recall that the other boy that was with him on the trip to Florida went on for priesthood. I remember sitting down with him and saying, "Did anything happen on that trip to Florida that I should know about," and he said, "Oh, no, Bishop, nothing." So that was my little investigation after the police. That's my recollection. Q You had had experience with people who were offenders of youth and had confronted them before certainly, correct? MR. MURRAY: Object to form. You may 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Page 205 the priest that denied it, it was one of the boys that were there. MR. ANDERSON: Oh, okay. I did misunderstand that. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Did you ask misunder for the had done anything against those boys? A I don't know if I did personally, but I certainly remember that he denied it. I don't know if he denied it to me personally or whether that was to somebody else.
2 3 4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12	 recall that the other boy that was with him on the trip to Florida went on for priesthood. I remember sitting down with him and saying, "Did anything happen on that trip to Florida that I should know about," and he said, "Oh, no, Bishop, nothing." So that was my little investigation after the police. That's my recollection. Q You had had experience with people who were offenders of youth and had confronted them before certainly, correct? MR. MURRAY: Object to form. You may answer. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Page 205 the priest that denied it, it was one of the boys that were there. MR. ANDERSON: Oh, okay. I did misunderstand that. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Did you ask mission if he had done anything against those boys? A I don't know if I did personally, but I certainly remember that he denied it. I don't know if he denied it to me personally or whether that was to somebody else. Q Okay. And did you or anybody under your
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 recall that the other boy that was with him on the trip to Florida went on for priesthood. I remember sitting down with him and saying, "Did anything happen on that trip to Florida that I should know about," and he said, "Oh, no, Bishop, nothing." So that was my little investigation after the police. That's my recollection. Q You had had experience with people who were offenders of youth and had confronted them before certainly, correct? MR. MURRAY: Object to form. You may answer. THE WITNESS: When do you mean? 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Page 205 the priest that denied it, it was one of the boys that were there. MR. ANDERSON: Oh, okay. I did misunderstand that. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Did you ask mill he had done anything against those boys? A I don't know if I did personally, but I certainly remember that he denied it. I don't know if he denied it to me personally or whether that was to somebody else. Q Okay. And did you or anybody under your direction conduct an investigation at
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	recall that the other boy that was with him on the trip to Florida went on for priesthood. I remember sitting down with him and saying, "Did anything happen on that trip to Florida that I should know about," and he said, "Oh, no, Bishop, nothing." So that was my little investigation after the police. That's my recollection. Q You had had experience with people who were offenders of youth and had confronted them before offenders of youth and had confronted them before certainly, correct? MR. MURRAY: Object to form. You may answer. THE WITNESS: When do you mean? BY MR. ANDERSON:	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 Page 205 the priest that denied it, it was one of the boys that were there. MR. ANDERSON: Oh, okay. I did misunderstand that. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Did you ask for a fifth the had done anything against those boys? A I don't know if I did personally, but I certainly remember that he denied it. I don't know if he denied it to me personally or whether that was to somebody else. Q Okay. And did you or anybody under your direction conduct an investigation at the denied is to see if there was any discernible
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	recall that the other boy that was with him on the trip to Florida went on for priesthood. I remember sitting down with him and saying, "Did anything happen on that trip to Florida that I should know about," and he said, "Oh, no, Bishop, nothing." So that was my little investigation after the police. That's my recollection. Q You had had experience with people who were offenders of youth and had confronted them before offenders of youth and had confronted them before certainly, correct? MR. MURRAY: Object to form. You may answer. THE WITNESS: When do you mean? BY MR. ANDERSON: Q You had had some experience with priests accused	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Page 205 the priest that denied it, it was one of the boys that were there. MR. ANDERSON: Oh, okay. I did misunderstand that. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Did you ask for the had done anything against those boys? A I don't know if I did personally, but I certainly remember that he denied it. I don't know if he denied it to me personally or whether that was to somebody else. Q Okay. And did you or anybody under your direction conduct an investigation at the source of past parishes to see if there was any discernible history of other misconduct towards you?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	recall that the other boy that was with him on the trip to Florida went on for priesthood. I remember sitting down with him and saying, "Did anything happen on that trip to Florida that I should know about," and he said, "Oh, no, Bishop, nothing." So that was my little investigation after the police. That's my recollection. Q You had had experience with people who were offenders of youth and had confronted them before fenders of youth and had confronted them before certainly, correct? MR. MURRAY: Object to form. You may answer. THE WITNESS: When do you mean? BY MR. ANDERSON: Q You had had some experience with priests accused of abuse where you would sit down with them and	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 Page 205 the priest that denied it, it was one of the boys that were there. MR. ANDERSON: Oh, okay. I did misunderstand that. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Did you ask for a first of the had done anything against those boys? A I don't know if I did personally, but I certainly remember that he denied it. I don't know if he denied it to me personally or whether that was to somebody else. Q Okay. And did you or anybody under your direction conduct an investigation at past parishes to see if there was any discernible history of other misconduct towards you? A I don't know that answer.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 recall that the other boy that was with him on the trip to Florida went on for priesthood. I remember sitting down with him and saying, "Did anything happen on that trip to Florida that I should know about," and he said, "Oh, no, Bishop, nothing." So that was my little investigation after the police. That's my recollection. Q You had had experience with people who were offenders of youth and had confronted them before offenders of youth and had confronted them before certainly, correct? MR. MURRAY: Object to form. You may answer. THE WITNESS: When do you mean? BY MR. ANDERSON: Q You had had some experience with priests accused of abuse where you would sit down with them and say, "Hey, Father, did you commit abuse against 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 Page 205 the priest that denied it, it was one of the boys that were there. MR. ANDERSON: Oh, okay. I did misunderstand that. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Did you ask for a first those boys? A I don't know if I did personally, but I certainly remember that he denied it. I don't know if he denied it to me personally or whether that was to somebody else. Q Okay. And did you or anybody under your direction conduct an investigation at past parishes to see if there was any discernible history of other misconduct towards you? A I don't know that answer. Q The last one I would like to ask you about is No.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 recall that the other boy that was with him on the trip to Florida went on for priesthood. I remember sitting down with him and saying, "Did anything happen on that trip to Florida that I should know about," and he said, "Oh, no, Bishop, nothing." So that was my little investigation after the police. That's my recollection. Q You had had experience with people who were offenders of youth and had confronted them before offenders of youth and had confronted them before certainly, correct? MR. MURRAY: Object to form. You may answer. THE WITNESS: When do you mean? EY MR. ANDERSON: Q You had had some experience with priests accused of abuse where you would sit down with them and say, "Hey, Father, did you commit abuse against this kid or these kids," right? 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 Page 205 the priest that denied it, it was one of the boys that were there. MR. ANDERSON: Oh, okay. I did misunderstand that. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Did you ask for a first price of the boys? A I don't know if I did personally, but I certainly remember that he denied it. I don't know if he denied it to me personally or whether that was to somebody else. Q Okay. And did you or anybody under your direction conduct an investigation at past parishes to see if there was any discernible history of other misconduct towards you? A I don't know that answer. Q The last one I would like to ask you about is No. 62. What can you tell me about him and what you
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 recall that the other boy that was with him on the trip to Florida went on for priesthood. I remember sitting down with him and saying, "Did anything happen on that trip to Florida that I should know about," and he said, "Oh, no, Bishop, nothing." So that was my little investigation after the police. That's my recollection. Q You had had experience with people who were offenders of youth and had confronted them before offenders of youth and had confronted them before certainly, correct? MR. MURRAY: Object to form. You may answer. THE WITNESS: When do you mean? EY MR. ANDERSON: Q You had had some experience with priests accused of abuse where you would sit down with them and say, "Hey, Father, did you commit abuse against this kid or these kids," right? A Yes, I confronted. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 Page 205 the priest that denied it, it was one of the boys that were there. MR. ANDERSON: Oh, okay. I did misunderstand that. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Did you ask for a first those boys? A I don't know if I did personally, but I certainly remember that he denied it. I don't know if he denied it to me personally or whether that was to somebody else. Q Okay. And did you or anybody under your direction conduct an investigation at past parishes to see if there was any discernible history of other misconduct towards you? A I don't know that answer. Q The last one I would like to ask you about is No. 62. What can you tell me about him and what you may know pertaining to sexual abuse?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 recall that the other boy that was with him on the trip to Florida went on for priesthood. I remember sitting down with him and saying, "Did anything happen on that trip to Florida that I should know about," and he said, "Oh, no, Bishop, nothing." So that was my little investigation after the police. That's my recollection. Q You had had experience with people who were offenders of youth and had confronted them before certainly, correct? MR. MURRAY: Object to form. You may answer. THE WITNESS: When do you mean? EY MR. ANDERSON: Q You had had some experience with priests accused of abuse where you would sit down with them and say, "Hey, Father, did you commit abuse against this kid or these kids," right? A Yes, I confronted. Q And is it fair to say in your experience as 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 Page 205 the priest that denied it, it was one of the boys that were there. MR. ANDERSON: Oh, okay. I did misunderstand that. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Did you ask for the boys of the boys? A I don't know if I did personally, but I certainly remember that he denied it. I don't know if he denied it to me personally or whether that was to somebody else. Q Okay. And did you or anybody under your direction conduct an investigation at past parishes to see if there was any discernible history of other misconduct towards you? A I don't know that answer. Q The last one I would like to ask you about is No. 62. What can you tell me about him and what you may know pertaining to sexual abuse? A I never knew of any accusations about him
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 recall that the other boy that was with him on the trip to Florida went on for priesthood. I remember sitting down with him and saying, "Did anything happen on that trip to Florida that I should know about," and he said, "Oh, no, Bishop, nothing." So that was my little investigation after the police. That's my recollection. Q You had had experience with people who were offenders of youth and had confronted them before certainly, correct? MR. MURRAY: Object to form. You may answer. THE WITNESS: When do you mean? EY MR. ANDERSON: Q You had had some experience with priests accused of abuse where you would sit down with them and say, "Hey, Father, did you commit abuse against this kid or these kids," right? A Yes, I confronted. Q And is it fair to say in your experience as Archbishop over the 25-year span, that more often 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 Page 205 the priest that denied it, it was one of the boys that were there. MR. ANDERSON: Oh, okay. I did misunderstand that. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Did you ask for the boys of the boys? A I don't know if I did personally, but I certainly remember that he denied it. I don't know if he denied it to me personally or whether that was to somebody else. Q Okay. And did you or anybody under your direction conduct an investigation at past parishes to see if there was any discernible history of other misconduct towards you? A I don't know that answer. Q The last one I would like to ask you about is No. 62. What can you tell me about him and what you may know pertaining to sexual abuse? A I never knew of any accusations about him concerning minors. I know certain complaints
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 recall that the other boy that was with him on the trip to Florida went on for priesthood. I remember sitting down with him and saying, "Did anything happen on that trip to Florida that I should know about," and he said, "Oh, no, Bishop, nothing." So that was my little investigation after the police. That's my recollection. Q You had had experience with people who were offenders of youth and had confronted them before certainly, correct? MR. MURRAY: Object to form. You may answer. THE WITNESS: When do you mean? EY MR. ANDERSON: Q You had had some experience with priests accused of abuse where you would sit down with them and say, "Hey, Father, did you commit abuse against this kid or these kids," right? A Yes, I confronted. Q And is it fair to say in your experience as Archbishop over the 25-year span, that more often than not you were met with denial by the accused 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 Page 205 the priest that denied it, it was one of the boys that were there. MR. ANDERSON: Oh, okay. I did misunderstand that. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Did you ask for the boys of the boys? A I don't know if I did personally, but I certainly remember that he denied it. I don't know if he denied it to me personally or whether that was to somebody else. Q Okay. And did you or anybody under your direction conduct an investigation at past parishes to see if there was any discernible history of other misconduct towards you? A I don't know that answer. Q The last one I would like to ask you about is No. 62. What can you tell me about him and what you may know pertaining to sexual abuse? A I never knew of any accusations about him concerning minors. I know certain complaints that came in about his what would be the right
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 recall that the other boy that was with him on the trip to Florida went on for priesthood. I remember sitting down with him and saying, "Did anything happen on that trip to Florida that I should know about," and he said, "Oh, no, Bishop, nothing." So that was my little investigation after the police. That's my recollection. Q You had had experience with people who were offenders of youth and had confronted them before certainly, correct? MR. MURRAY: Object to form. You may answer. THE WITNESS: When do you mean? BY MR. ANDERSON: Q You had had some experience with priests accused of abuse where you would sit down with them and say, "Hey, Father, did you commit abuse against this kid or these kids," right? A Yes, I confronted. Q And is it fair to say in your experience as Archbishop over the 25-year span, that more often than not you were met with denial by the accused offender? 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 Page 205 the priest that denied it, it was one of the boys that were there. MR. ANDERSON: Oh, okay. I did misunderstand that. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Did you ask for a fifth the had done anything against those boys? A I don't know if I did personally, but I certainly remember that he denied it. I don't know if he denied it to me personally or whether that was to somebody else. Q Okay. And did you or anybody under your direction conduct an investigation at mass parishes to see if there was any discernible history of other misconduct towards you? A I don't know that answer. Q The last one I would like to ask you about is No. 62. What can you tell me about him and what you may know pertaining to sexual abuse? A I never knew of any accusations about him concerning minors. I know certain complaints that came in about his what would be the right word his lack of social skills with regard to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 recall that the other boy that was with him on the trip to Florida went on for priesthood. I remember sitting down with him and saying, "Did anything happen on that trip to Florida that I should know about," and he said, "Oh, no, Bishop, nothing." So that was my little investigation after the police. That's my recollection. Q You had had experience with people who were offenders of youth and had confronted them before certainly, correct? MR. MURRAY: Object to form. You may answer. THE WITNESS: When do you mean? EY MR. ANDERSON: Q You had had some experience with priests accused of abuse where you would sit down with them and say, "Hey, Father, did you commit abuse against this kid or these kids," right? A Yes, I confronted. Q And is it fair to say in your experience as Archbishop over the 25-year span, that more often than not you were met with denial by the accused 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 Page 205 the priest that denied it, it was one of the boys that were there. MR. ANDERSON: Oh, okay. I did misunderstand that. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Did you ask for the boys of the boys? A I don't know if I did personally, but I certainly remember that he denied it. I don't know if he denied it to me personally or whether that was to somebody else. Q Okay. And did you or anybody under your direction conduct an investigation at past parishes to see if there was any discernible history of other misconduct towards you? A I don't know that answer. Q The last one I would like to ask you about is No. 62. What can you tell me about him and what you may know pertaining to sexual abuse? A I never knew of any accusations about him concerning minors. I know certain complaints that came in about his what would be the right

16 (Pages 202 to 205)

Halma-Jilek Reporting, Inc.

Experience Quality Service!

lan.

Deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland - Vol. II

		Page 206	Γ		Page 208
1		the ones that you don't know anything about or	1		him not to do it
2		have no present knowledge pertaining to any	2		MR. LO COCO: I'm instructing him not to
3		history of suspicions of sexual abuse that aren't	3		comply with your request.
4		already publicly known?	4		MR. ANDERSON: I can make that same
5	۵	The ones I marked are those that I had never	5		request by written interrogatory, and instead of
6		heard of before or those for whom there were no	6		taking further time to engage the judge in that,
7		complaints at all that I heard of, or that if I	7		I will.
8		had heard a complaint, it was an adult. There	8	BV N	AR. ANDERSON:
9		were a couple of those. Like No. 8 would have	9		In your 25 years as Archbishop, do you have any
10		been an adult.	10	Ý	memory of other claims that were deemed by you or
11	0	Right. What about claims that were determined by	11		those retained and/or working for you to have
12	Ŷ	you or people from the Archdiocese under your	12		been false?
13		authority that were deemed to be false claims of	12	۵	False?
14		•	14		Yes.
14		sexual abuse? Were there any of those that were deemed to be false and, thus, no action taken by	14	Q A	
15		you as Archbishop?	15	0	There was just mention by me of Judge Foley
10		MR. LO COCO: Objection, foundation.	10	Ŷ	having been engaged at some point by you and your
17		u ,	17		office. When was that, and did he make any
18		THE WITNESS: I'm racking my brain a little bit. I can think of one where the statute	18		written report to you?
20		of limitation had expired, so it was somebody who	20	٨	The year would have been probably a little before
20		wrote or phoned into the Diocese from a distance,	20	n	'89 or '90, as far as I recollect, and I had
21		-	21		asked him to look at all our cases and how they
		and I recall that the judge We had hired by	22		had been handled and what recommendations he
23 24	~	then somebody to investigate these for us.	23		
	Q	Was that Foley?	24		would have, and he did write up a report. Now I
25	А	No, no, that wasn't Judge Foley. This was	23		haven't seen the report since he wrote it, but it
		Page 207			Page 209
1		another retired judge, Fiorenza. I think that	1		did exist.
2		was his name.	2	Q	When he wrote it, was it submitted to you for
З.		MR. MURRAY: John Florenza.	3		your review?
4		THE WITNESS: So he went out to	4	А	Yes, it was.
5		interview the person who brought the complaint,	5	Q	You did then?
6		and came back saying he felt it was groundless.	б	А	Yes, it was.
7	BY	MR. ANDERSON:	7	Q	Did you take any action responsive to what he
8	Q	And, thus, no further action taken?	8		wrote to you in that report? Did you make any
9	A	Thus, no further action.	9		changes?
10	Q	Why don't you write on the piece of paper what	10	A	I don't recall what we what I may have done
11		the name of that individual was that was	11		after that, receiving that report.
12		investigated.	12	Q	I'm going to go through the documents, and I have
13		MR. LO COCO: We're not going to do	13		been told by Mr. Finnegan that I have to go
14		that.	14	:	faster, so I'm going to talk faster now, so get
15		THE WITNESS: Is this proper?	15	:	ready, okay, Archbishop? I'm going.
16		MR. LO COCO: No, we're not going to do	16		MR. MURRAY: Slow down a little bit,
17		that. It was investigated; it was not	17		please.
18		substantiated. There's no value in doing that.	18		R. ANDERSON:
19		You are not going to get another name to start	19	Q	We're going to go to Murphy now. There are a lot
20		investigating.	20		of documents, but I'm going to try to just
21		MR. ANDERSON: It may already be a name	21		hyper-focus here a little bit to help us all get
22		we have.	22	1	through it fairly, but efficiency. The one I
23		MR. LO COCO: We're not doing it. He's	23		directed you to before is 46. Let's take a look
24		not putting the name down.	24		at that for a moment, and you have it before you,
25		MR. ANDERSON: If you are instructing	25	i	and my question to you is the document reflects
25		1			

17 (Pages 206 to 209)

Г

Deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland - Vol. II

٦

		Page 210		Page 212
1		Vatican involvement through the Apostolic	1	A Yes, it is.
2		Delegate concerning a Murphy in '74 that would be	2	Q And so in the context of the question I asked you
3		under the authority of your predecessor,	3	then, he didn't really document much that you saw
4		Archbishop Cousins.	4	as you took over the Archdiocese?
5		My question to you, Archbishop, is when	5	MR. MURRAY: Object to the form of the
6		you were dealing with Murphy and when you ended	6	question. I think it's inconsistent with what
7		up going to Rome and doing the things you have	7	you just read.
8		already described, did you know there had been	8	MR. LO COCO: I will join.
9		Vatican involvement in the Murphy problems	9	THE WITNESS: I can say that he did not
10		concerning abuse of kids back in '74?	10	document heavily things that happened. That
11	Α	No.	11	would have been in anything.
12	Q	So have you ever seen this document before?	12	BY MR. ANDERSON:
13	А	No.	13	Q This letter to Cousins from the Delegate before
14	Q	It's correct, and I think you told us before, to	14	you at 46, you had not seen it before and you
15		say that Cousins was not much of a record keeper,	15	already told us that you actually brought this
16		is that fair to say?	16	matter to Rome with Bishops Sklba and Fliss for
17		MR. MURRAY: Object to the form of the	17	their attention and action. Given how things
18		question. You can answer, if you can.	18	worked, how do you think it is or why do you
19		THE WITNESS: I can say that Archbishop	19	think it is you didn't have this with you and any
20		Cousins did not write long letters.	20	knowledge of it until today?
21	BY N	AR. ANDERSON:	21	MR. LO COCO: Objection, calls for
22	Q	Is it fair to say that Cousins never demonstrated	22	speculation,
23	-	much of a knowledge about sexual abuse, at least	23	THE WITNESS: The only thing I had read
24		to you?	24	about this was the lawsuit of 1974 or 5, and I
25	А	To me personally, no. No, he never spoke of	25	had the newspaper clipping from the file,
		Page 211		Page 213
1	-	that.	1	Murphy's file. That's what I had read. But I
2	Q	Did he ever, in your review of the files, either	2	did not know of this letter which annotates the
3		concerning Murphy or others, did you ever see	3	lawsuit or threatens the lawsuit, but I had no
4				
5		Cousins documenting sexual abuse?	4	knowledge that this existed. It could well be
	Α	Speak again?	5	knowledge that this existed. It could well be that it was filed somewhere in the chancery where
6	Q	Speak again? Documenting sexual abuse.	5 6	knowledge that this existed. It could well be that it was filed somewhere in the chancery where I wouldn't have looked.
6 7	Q A	Speak again? Documenting sexual abuse. Documenting?	5 6 7	knowledge that this existed. It could well be that it was filed somewhere in the chancery where I wouldn't have looked. BY MR. ANDERSON:
6 7 8	Q A Q	Speak again? Documenting sexual abuse. Documenting? Yes.	5 6 7 8	knowledge that this existed. It could well be that it was filed somewhere in the chancery where I wouldn't have looked. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Did any of the Vatican officials when you met
6 7 8 9	Q A Q A	Speak again? Documenting sexual abuse. Documenting? Yes. Are you going to quote me to myself?	5 6 7 8 9	knowledge that this existed. It could well be that it was filed somewhere in the chancery where I wouldn't have looked. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Did any of the Vatican officials when you met with them concerning this, Bartone or others,
6 7 8 9 10	Q A Q	Speak again? Documenting sexual abuse. Documenting? Yes. Are you going to quote me to myself? I am.	5 6 7 8 9 10	 knowledge that this existed. It could well be that it was filed somewhere in the chancery where I wouldn't have looked. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Did any of the Vatican officials when you met with them concerning this, Bartone or others, inform you that they had been engaged through the
6 7 8 9 10 11	Q A Q A Q	Speak again? Documenting sexual abuse. Documenting? Yes. Are you going to quote me to myself? I am. MR. FINNEGAN: 354.	5 6 7 8 9 10 11	 knowledge that this existed. It could well be that it was filed somewhere in the chancery where I wouldn't have looked. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Did any of the Vatican officials when you met with them concerning this, Bartone or others, inform you that they had been engaged through the Delegate on Murphy way back in '74?
6 7 9 10 11 12	Q A Q BY M	Speak again? Documenting sexual abuse. Documenting? Yes. Are you going to quote me to myself? I am. MR. FINNEGAN: 354. IR. ANDERSON:	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	 knowledge that this existed. It could well be that it was filed somewhere in the chancery where I wouldn't have looked. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Did any of the Vatican officials when you met with them concerning this, Bartone or others, inform you that they had been engaged through the Delegate on Murphy way back in '74? A No, not at all.
6 7 9 10 11 12 13	Q A Q A Q	Speak again? Documenting sexual abuse. Documenting? Yes. Are you going to quote me to myself? I am. MR. FINNEGAN: 354. IR. ANDERSON: At 354, let me just see, you write, "I was	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 knowledge that this existed. It could well be that it was filed somewhere in the chancery where I wouldn't have looked. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Did any of the Vatican officials when you met with them concerning this, Bartone or others, inform you that they had been engaged through the Delegate on Murphy way back in '74? A No, not at all. Q In the files, and I just don't have time to have
6 7 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q A Q BY M	Speak again? Documenting sexual abuse. Documenting? Yes. Are you going to quote me to myself? I am. MR. FINNEGAN: 354. IR. ANDERSON: At 354, let me just see, you write, "I was surprised to read in about 2006, some 30 years	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 knowledge that this existed. It could well be that it was filed somewhere in the chancery where I wouldn't have looked. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Did any of the Vatican officials when you met with them concerning this, Bartone or others, inform you that they had been engaged through the Delegate on Murphy way back in '74? A No, not at all. Q In the files, and I just don't have time to have us go through them, but there was a provide them.
6 7 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q A Q BY M	Speak again? Documenting sexual abuse. Documenting? Yes. Are you going to quote me to myself? I am. MR. FINNEGAN: 354. IR. ANDERSON: At 354, let me just see, you write, "I was surprised to read in about 2006, some 30 years later, in the paper the claim that Archbishop	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 knowledge that this existed. It could well be that it was filed somewhere in the chancery where I wouldn't have looked. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Did any of the Vatican officials when you met with them concerning this, Bartone or others, inform you that they had been engaged through the Delegate on Murphy way back in '74? A No, not at all. Q In the files, and I just don't have time to have us go through them, but there was a generation who was retained as a kind of a social worker
6 7 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q A Q BY M	Speak again? Documenting sexual abuse. Documenting? Yes. Are you going to quote me to myself? I am. MR. FINNEGAN: 354. (R. ANDERSON: At 354, let me just see, you write, "I was surprised to read in about 2006, some 30 years later, in the paper the claim that Archbishop Cousins had hidden Widera's problem from Chicago,	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 knowledge that this existed. It could well be that it was filed somewhere in the chancery where I wouldn't have looked. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Did any of the Vatican officials when you met with them concerning this, Bartone or others, inform you that they had been engaged through the Delegate on Murphy way back in '74? A No, not at all. Q In the files, and I just don't have time to have us go through them, but there was a substance who was retained as a kind of a social worker to interview and do some investigation, among
6 7 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q A Q BY M	Speak again? Documenting sexual abuse. Documenting? Yes. Are you going to quote me to myself? I am. MR. FINNEGAN: 354. (R. ANDERSON: At 354, let me just see, you write, "I was surprised to read in about 2006, some 30 years later, in the paper the claim that Archbishop Cousins had hidden Widera's problem from Chicago, from the Bishop of Orange. Bishops in those days	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 knowledge that this existed. It could well be that it was filed somewhere in the chancery where I wouldn't have looked. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Did any of the Vatican officials when you met with them concerning this, Bartone or others, inform you that they had been engaged through the Delegate on Murphy way back in '74? A No, not at all. Q In the files, and I just don't have time to have us go through them, but there was a some investigation, among others things, interview people, and in the
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q A Q BY M	Speak again? Documenting sexual abuse. Documenting? Yes. Are you going to quote me to myself? I am. MR. FINNEGAN: 354. IR. ANDERSON: At 354, let me just see, you write, "I was surprised to read in about 2006, some 30 years later, in the paper the claim that Archbishop Cousins had hidden Widera's problem from Chicago, from the Bishop of Orange. Bishops in those days put very little in writing about problems of this	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 knowledge that this existed. It could well be that it was filed somewhere in the chancery where I wouldn't have looked. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Did any of the Vatican officials when you met with them concerning this, Bartone or others, inform you that they had been engaged through the Delegate on Murphy way back in '74? A No, not at all. Q In the files, and I just don't have time to have us go through them, but there was a substance who was retained as a kind of a social worker to interview and do some investigation, among others things, interview people, and in the documents there's a reflection that there were
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Q A Q BY M	Speak again? Documenting sexual abuse. Documenting? Yes. Are you going to quote me to myself? I am. MR. FINNEGAN: 354. IR. ANDERSON: At 354, let me just see, you write, "I was surprised to read in about 2006, some 30 years later, in the paper the claim that Archbishop Cousins had hidden Widera's problem from Chicago, from the Bishop of Orange. Bishops in those days put very little in writing about problems of this sort, so I was surprised that Cousins had talked	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 knowledge that this existed. It could well be that it was filed somewhere in the chancery where I wouldn't have looked. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Did any of the Vatican officials when you met with them concerning this, Bartone or others, inform you that they had been engaged through the Delegate on Murphy way back in '74? A No, not at all. Q In the files, and I just don't have time to have us go through them, but there was a substant of a social worker to interview and do some investigation, among others things, interview people, and in the documents there's a reflection that there were that Murphy was alleged to have abused about 200
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q A Q BY N Q	Speak again? Documenting sexual abuse. Documenting? Yes. Are you going to quote me to myself? I am. MR. FINNEGAN: 354. IR. ANDERSON: At 354, let me just see, you write, "I was surprised to read in about 2006, some 30 years later, in the paper the claim that Archbishop Cousins had hidden Widera's problem from Chicago, from the Bishop of Orange. Bishops in those days put very little in writing about problems of this sort, so I was surprised that Cousins had talked to Bishop Johnson on the phone and written to the	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 knowledge that this existed. It could well be that it was filed somewhere in the chancery where I wouldn't have looked. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Did any of the Vatican officials when you met with them concerning this, Bartone or others, inform you that they had been engaged through the Delegate on Murphy way back in '74? A No, not at all. Q In the files, and I just don't have time to have us go through them, but there was a second who was retained as a kind of a social worker to interview and do some investigation, among others things, interview people, and in the documents there's a reflection that there were that Murphy was alleged to have abused about 200 students. Did you ever hear that?
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q BAN G BAN G	Speak again? Documenting sexual abuse. Documenting? Yes. Are you going to quote me to myself? I am. MR. FINNEGAN: 354. IR. ANDERSON: At 354, let me just see, you write, "I was surprised to read in about 2006, some 30 years later, in the paper the claim that Archbishop Cousins had hidden Widera's problem from Chicago, from the Bishop of Orange. Bishops in those days put very little in writing about problems of this sort, so I was surprised that Cousins had talked to Bishop Johnson on the phone and written to the Chancellor as much as he did. About such matters	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 knowledge that this existed. It could well be that it was filed somewhere in the chancery where I wouldn't have looked. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Did any of the Vatican officials when you met with them concerning this, Bartone or others, inform you that they had been engaged through the Delegate on Murphy way back in '74? A No, not at all. Q In the files, and I just don't have time to have us go through them, but there was a second who was retained as a kind of a social worker to interview and do some investigation, among others things, interview people, and in the documents there's a reflection that there were that Murphy was alleged to have abused about 200
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q BAN G BAN G	Speak again? Documenting sexual abuse. Documenting? Yes. Are you going to quote me to myself? I am. MR. FINNEGAN: 354. IR. ANDERSON: At 354, let me just see, you write, "I was surprised to read in about 2006, some 30 years later, in the paper the claim that Archbishop Cousins had hidden Widera's problem from Chicago, from the Bishop of Orange. Bishops in those days put very little in writing about problems of this sort, so I was surprised that Cousins had talked to Bishop Johnson on the phone and written to the	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 knowledge that this existed. It could well be that it was filed somewhere in the chancery where I wouldn't have looked. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Did any of the Vatican officials when you met with them concerning this, Bartone or others, inform you that they had been engaged through the Delegate on Murphy way back in '74? A No, not at all. Q In the files, and I just don't have time to have us go through them, but there was a second who was retained as a kind of a social worker to interview and do some investigation, among others things, interview people, and in the documents there's a reflection that there were that Murphy was alleged to have abused about 200 students. Did you ever hear that?
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q BAN G BAN G	Speak again? Documenting sexual abuse. Documenting? Yes. Are you going to quote me to myself? I am. MR. FINNEGAN: 354. IR. ANDERSON: At 354, let me just see, you write, "I was surprised to read in about 2006, some 30 years later, in the paper the claim that Archbishop Cousins had hidden Widera's problem from Chicago, from the Bishop of Orange. Bishops in those days put very little in writing about problems of this sort, so I was surprised that Cousins had talked to Bishop Johnson on the phone and written to the Chancellor as much as he did. About such matters	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 knowledge that this existed. It could well be that it was filed somewhere in the chancery where I wouldn't have looked. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Did any of the Vatican officials when you met with them concerning this, Bartone or others, inform you that they had been engaged through the Delegate on Murphy way back in '74? A No, not at all. Q In the files, and I just don't have time to have us go through them, but there was a second where to interview and do some investigation, among others things, interview people, and in the documents there's a reflection that there were that Murphy was alleged to have abused about 200 students. Did you ever hear that? A I did hear the number 200, and I might even be
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q A Q BY M Q	Speak again? Documenting sexual abuse. Documenting? Yes. Are you going to quote me to myself? I am. MR. FINNEGAN: 354. (R. ANDERSON: At 354, let me just see, you write, "I was surprised to read in about 2006, some 30 years later, in the paper the claim that Archbishop Cousins had hidden Widera's problem from Chicago, from the Bishop of Orange. Bishops in those days put very little in writing about problems of this sort, so I was surprised that Cousins had talked to Bishop Johnson on the phone and written to the Chancellor as much as he did. About such matters a Bishop would have been very discreet. Cousins	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 knowledge that this existed. It could well be that it was filed somewhere in the chancery where I wouldn't have looked. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Did any of the Vatican officials when you met with them concerning this, Bartone or others, inform you that they had been engaged through the Delegate on Murphy way back in '74? A No, not at all. Q In the files, and I just don't have time to have us go through them, but there was a subsection who was retained as a kind of a social worker to interview and do some investigation, among others things, interview people, and in the documents there's a reflection that there were that Murphy was alleged to have abused about 200 students. Did you ever hear that? A I did hear the rumber 200, and I might even be responsible for it, because we looked at the

18 (Pages 210 to 213)

Halma-Jilek Reporting, Inc.

Experience Quality Service!

(+

•

10/25/11

Deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland - Vol. II

<u> </u>	6 		T		
		Page 214			Page 216
1		from.	1	suggesting th	e possibility of civil court action,
2	Q	Actually, I'm looking at a document where	2	which no dou	bt would become well-known in this
3		writes, she says, "This estimate is likely	3	community."	Isn't it correct to say, based on
4		to be fairly accurate." Do you know what led her	4	what you wro	te here, that true scandal is a
5		to reach that conclusion independent of what you	5	priority and t	he avoidance of true scandal was
6		just said?	6	and is a prior	ity in how you dealt with sexual
7		MR. LO COCO: What exhibit number is	7	abuse?	
8		that?	8	MR. MU	IRRAY: Object to form.
9		MR. FINNEGAN: 56.	9	MR. AN	DERSON: And how the Vatican dealt
10		MR. ANDERSON: Fifty-six under,	10	with it.	
11		"Conclusions." That's okay. I don't want to	11	MR. MU	IRRAY: Well, number one, object,
12		take the time. I'm just asking	12	multiple in for	rm. Number two, I think the
13		THE WITNESS: I have no idea why she	13	question is ar	nbiguous, but you may answer,
14		would have said that.	14	subject to.	
15	BY	MR. ANDERSON:	15	MR. LO	COCO: I will join.
16	Q	Did you ever tell her you thought there were as	16	MR. AN	DERSON: Do you want me to
17		many as 200?	17	rephrase the o	question?
18	Α	No.	18	THE WI	TNESS: No, no. It depends on how
19	Q	That's all I have on that. I don't want to take	19	you use the w	ord "scandal." As I recall putting
20		any more time on that. I'd like to direct your	20	it in here, it w	as a form in which I wanted to
21		attention to Exhibit 66, Archbishop, and while	21	get them off z	ero and moving, so it's an attempt
22		you are locating it, I will just tell you that	22	on my part to	get this moving.
23		this would be a letter from you addressed to then	23	MR. ANDERSOI	N:
24		Cardinal Gilberto Agustoni who was then the	24	Q You wanted o	change, and you thought that if they
25		Prefect to the Supreme Tribunal of the Apostolic	25	knew there we	ould be publicity through a lawsuit,
		Page 215			Page 217
1		Signatura of the Vatican City State. Do you see	1	that might get	them to get moving, right?
2		that?	2	A Well, whateve	er, yes.
3	А	Yes, I do.	3	Q You will see i	n the third paragraph you write, "I
4	Q	And in the first paragraph I have read this	4	wrote to His E	minence Joseph Cardinal Ratzinger,
5		document, and there were earlier documents where	5	Prefect of the	Sacred Congregation of the
6		you had sent concerns to a different Cardinal	6	Doctrine of Fa	ith in July of 1996," and the last
7		before you sent this. Do you remember having	7	sentence you	say, "So far, however, I have
8		done that?	8	received no rea	sponse." Is that correct?
9	Α	I remember having sent it to a different place	9	A Yes.	
10		other than the Signatura Apostolic. I know that.	10	Q I'm going to d	lirect your attention to the meeting
11	Q	You had sent it to Cardinal Ratzinger, hadn't	11	that you had,	some of which you've described for
12		you?	12	us, but now th	ne documents that have been some
13	A	I'm not sure who got the first letter, whether it	13	of which prese	nted here, I'd like to review with
14		went to the Rota or the Doctrine of the Faith,	14	you. Exhibit 7	74, Archbishop, if you would turn
15		because there was some dispute about who was	15	to it, please.	
16		really in charge.	16	While yo	u are finding 74, I'm going to
17	Q	Well, in any case, I want to direct your	17	just identify 74	4 as what appears to be the Latin
18		attention to this, and the last two sentences in	18	notes of the vi	sitation, the ad limina, I
19		the first paragraph. Id like to read it and ask	19	believe, of May	7 30, '98, and then the English
20		you a question. You write, "Finally, true	20	translation of	that which follows. Do you see
21		scandal in the near future seems very possible	21	the English tra	anslation, because I'm going to
22		because in November of 1966	22	want to deal w	ith that one.
23		MR. MURRAY: '96.	23		nt to deal with the Italian?
24		MR. ANDERSON: Excuse me. "November	24) No, I'd rather	not. Thanks.
25		1996 I received a letter from an attorney	25	MR. MUI	RRAY: I think you said Latin, and

Experience Quality Service!

19 (Pages 214 to 217)

Deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland - Vol. II

• *)

	Page 218			Page 220
1	I think it's Italian.	1	A	I can't tell you that.
2	MR. ANDERSON: We will do that.	2	Q	At the second page of the English translation I
3	MR. LO COCO: And I'm also not sure if	3		will direct your attention to Paragraph 3, and in
4	these are the notes of the ad limina visit.	4		the middle of that, after there's discussion
5	These are the notes of the meeting at the CDF.	5		recorded regarding eventuality of a canonical
6	MR. FINNEGAN: During when he was over	6		trial for the crime of solicitation in
7	there.	7		confession, in the middle it is written behind
8	MR. LO COCO: Right.	8		numeral 2 I will read it and ask you a
9	MR. ANDERSON: Yes, I did not intend to	9		question. It states, "The difficulty that they
10	infer that they were the notes of the entire	10		have the furnish proofs and testimonies without
11	notes of the ad limina visit. This would be the	.11		increasing scandal taking into account some
12	meeting a resume of the meeting of the	12		inherent limits." Again, this refers to a
13	Superiors of the CDF with the Prlates interested	13		calculation of making a decision to proceed with
14	to the case of the Reverend Lawrence C. Murphy, a	14		the trial canonically, and whether or not there
5	priest accused of solicitation in the confession,	15		was a risk of scandal, correct?
16	and that is where it begins, right?	16	Α	Let me read it in Italian first just to make
17	THE WITNESS: Yes.	17		sure.
18	BY MR. ANDERSON:	18	Q	Oh, that wasn't Latin, huh?
9	Q And in this connection, when I asked you about	19	A	No, it's Italian.
20	scandal yesterday, you said that was not of	20	Q	Archbishop, if I may, so we don't get bogged down
21	really much concern, and that perplexed me,	21		in the translation
22	because I want to review some of this document	22	A	The translation doesn't follow exactly.
23	with you, because I think I heard you say it	23	Q	Let me just do this then. Is it correct to say
24	wasn't discussed with the Vatican.	24		that the Vatican effectively discouraged a
25	A I did not, to my knowledge, say that.	25		canonical trial because of the fear of publicity,
		1		
	Page 219	 		Page 221
1	Q Oh, okay.		-	
1	-	1	-	Page 221 and publicity could lead to scandal? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form,
	Q Oh, okay.	1		and publicity could lead to scandal?
2	Q Oh, okay. MR. MURRAY: I will object. I think	2	-	and publicity could lead to scandal? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form,
2 3 4	Q Oh, okay. MR. MURRAY: I will object. I think that's a misstatement of his testimony.	2 3		and publicity could lead to scandal? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form, foundation.
2 3 4 5	Q Oh, okay. MR. MURRAY: I will object. I think that's a misstatement of his testimony. MR. ANDERSON: Okay. Well, let's	2 3 4	-	and publicity could lead to scandal? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form, foundation. THE WITNESS: From the minutes one could
2 3	Q Oh, okay. MR. MURRAY: I will object. I think that's a misstatement of his testimony. MR. ANDERSON: Okay. Well, let's MR. FINNEGAN: I think he did, but this	2 3 4 5	-	and publicity could lead to scandal? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form, foundation. THE WITNESS: From the minutes one could assume that is one of the reasons. I think the
2 3 4 5 6	Q Oh, okay. MR. MURRAY: I will object. I think that's a misstatement of his testimony. MR. ANDERSON: Okay. Well, let's MR. FINNEGAN: I think he did, but this will refresh your memory.	2 3 4 5 6		and publicity could lead to scandal? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form, foundation. THE WITNESS: From the minutes one could assume that is one of the reasons. I think the other reasons are very clear in the statement of
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Q Oh, okay. MR. MURRAY: I will object. I think that's a misstatement of his testimony. MR. ANDERSON: Okay. Well, let's MR. FINNEGAN: I think he did, but this will refresh your memory. BY MR. ANDERSON:	2 3 4 5 6 7		and publicity could lead to scandal? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form, foundation. THE WITNESS: From the minutes one could assume that is one of the reasons. I think the other reasons are very clear in the statement of the secretary about the long period of time that
2 3 4 5 7 8 9	 Q Oh, okay. MR. MURRAY: I will object. I think that's a misstatement of his testimony. MR. ANDERSON: Okay. Well, let's MR. FINNEGAN: I think he did, but this will refresh your memory. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Let's look at what the notes said about scandal 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	BY M	and publicity could lead to scandal? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form, foundation. THE WITNESS: From the minutes one could assume that is one of the reasons. I think the other reasons are very clear in the statement of the secretary about the long period of time that had elapsed, and also, I don't know if he says it
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0	 Q Oh, okay. MR. MURRAY: I will object. I think that's a misstatement of his testimony. MR. ANDERSON: Okay. Well, let's MR. FINNEGAN: I think he did, but this will refresh your memory. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Let's look at what the notes said about scandal then very briefly. In the third paragraph down, 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9		and publicity could lead to scandal? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form, foundation. THE WITNESS: From the minutes one could assume that is one of the reasons. I think the other reasons are very clear in the statement of the secretary about the long period of time that had elapsed, and also, I don't know if he says it right in here, the age and illness of the priest.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	 Q Oh, okay. MR. MURRAY: I will object. I think that's a misstatement of his testimony. MR. ANDERSON: Okay. Well, let's MR. FINNEGAN: I think he did, but this will refresh your memory. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Let's look at what the notes said about scandal then very briefly. In the third paragraph down, the last two sentences beginning with Item No. 6, 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Q	and publicity could lead to scandal? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form, foundation. THE WITNESS: From the minutes one could assume that is one of the reasons. I think the other reasons are very clear in the statement of the secretary about the long period of time that had elapsed, and also, I don't know if he says it right in here, the age and illness of the priest. IR. ANDERSON:
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	 Q Oh, okay. MR. MURRAY: I will object. I think that's a misstatement of his testimony. MR. ANDERSON: Okay. Well, let's MR. FINNEGAN: I think he did, but this will refresh your memory. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Let's look at what the notes said about scandal then very briefly. In the third paragraph down, the last two sentences beginning with Item No. 6, numbered 6, I'm going to read it and ask you a 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Q	and publicity could lead to scandal? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form, foundation. THE WITNESS: From the minutes one could assume that is one of the reasons. I think the other reasons are very clear in the statement of the secretary about the long period of time that had elapsed, and also, I don't know if he says it right in here, the age and illness of the priest. IR. ANDERSON: Understood. Directing your attention to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3	 Q Oh, okay. MR. MURRAY: I will object. I think that's a misstatement of his testimony. MR. ANDERSON: Okay. Well, let's MR. FINNEGAN: I think he did, but this will refresh your memory. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Let's look at what the notes said about scandal then very briefly. In the third paragraph down, the last two sentences beginning with Item No. 6, numbered 6, I'm going to read it and ask you a question. "There and the danger of big scandal, 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Q	and publicity could lead to scandal? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form, foundation. THE WITNESS: From the minutes one could assume that is one of the reasons. I think the other reasons are very clear in the statement of the secretary about the long period of time that had elapsed, and also, I don't know if he says it right in here, the age and illness of the priest. IR. ANDERSON: Understood. Directing your attention to Exhibit 81, and in it there are a number of
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4	 Q Oh, okay. MR. MURRAY: I will object. I think that's a misstatement of his testimony. MR. ANDERSON: Okay. Well, let's MR. FINNEGAN: I think he did, but this will refresh your memory. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Let's look at what the notes said about scandal then very briefly. In the third paragraph down, the last two sentences beginning with Item No. 6, numbered 6, I'm going to read it and ask you a question. "There and the danger of big scandal, if the case was publicized by the press." So the 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q	and publicity could lead to scandal? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form, foundation. THE WITNESS: From the minutes one could assume that is one of the reasons. I think the other reasons are very clear in the statement of the secretary about the long period of time that had elapsed, and also, I don't know if he says it right in here, the age and illness of the priest. IR. ANDERSON: Understood. Directing your attention to Exhibit 81, and in it there are a number of pages, but the one that is marked 401 at the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 13 14 15	 Q Oh, okay. MR. MURRAY: I will object. I think that's a misstatement of his testimony. MR. ANDERSON: Okay. Well, let's MR. FINNEGAN: I think he did, but this will refresh your memory. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Let's look at what the notes said about scandal then very briefly. In the third paragraph down, the last two sentences beginning with Item No. 6, numbered 6, I'm going to read it and ask you a question. "There and the danger of big scandal, if the case was publicized by the press." So the notes reflect there was, in fact, concern and 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q	and publicity could lead to scandal? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form, foundation. THE WITNESS: From the minutes one could assume that is one of the reasons. I think the other reasons are very clear in the statement of the secretary about the long period of time that had elapsed, and also, I don't know if he says it right in here, the age and illness of the priest. IR. ANDERSON: Understood. Directing your attention to Exhibit 81, and in it there are a number of pages, but the one that is marked 401 at the bottom, right-hand corner.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0	 Q Oh, okay. MR. MURRAY: I will object. I think that's a misstatement of his testimony. MR. ANDERSON: Okay. Well, let's MR. FINNEGAN: I think he did, but this will refresh your memory. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Let's look at what the notes said about scandal then very briefly. In the third paragraph down, the last two sentences beginning with Item No. 6, numbered 6, I'm going to read it and ask you a question. "There and the danger of big scandal, if the case was publicized by the press." So the notes reflect there was, in fact, concern and discussion about the danger of big scandal, 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q	and publicity could lead to scandal? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form, foundation. THE WITNESS: From the minutes one could assume that is one of the reasons. I think the other reasons are very clear in the statement of the secretary about the long period of time that had elapsed, and also, I don't know if he says it right in here, the age and illness of the priest. IR. ANDERSON: Understood. Directing your attention to Exhibit 81, and in it there are a number of pages, but the one that is marked 401 at the bottom, right-hand corner. MR. MURRAY: Which page?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0	 Q Oh, okay. MR. MURRAY: I will object. I think that's a misstatement of his testimony. MR. ANDERSON: Okay. Well, let's MR. FINNEGAN: I think he did, but this will refresh your memory. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Let's look at what the notes said about scandal then very briefly. In the third paragraph down, the last two sentences beginning with Item No. 6, numbered 6, I'm going to read it and ask you a question. "There and the danger of big scandal, if the case was publicized by the press." So the notes reflect there was, in fact, concern and discussion about the danger of big scandal, correct? 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q	and publicity could lead to scandal? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form, foundation. THE WITNESS: From the minutes one could assume that is one of the reasons. I think the other reasons are very clear in the statement of the secretary about the long period of time that had elapsed, and also, I don't know if he says it right in here, the age and illness of the priest. IR. ANDERSON: Understood. Directing your attention to Exhibit 81, and in it there are a number of pages, but the one that is marked 401 at the bottom, right-hand corner. MR. MURRAY: Which page? MR. ANDERSON: 81, 401. The date is
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 3 14 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 13 14 5 16 7 8 9 10 11 2 13 14 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 11 2 14 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 11 11	 Q Oh, okay. MR. MURRAY: I will object. I think that's a misstatement of his testimony. MR. ANDERSON: Okay. Well, let's MR. FINNEGAN: I think he did, but this will refresh your memory. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Let's look at what the notes said about scandal then very briefly. In the third paragraph down, the last two sentences beginning with Item No. 6, numbered 6, I'm going to read it and ask you a question. "There and the danger of big scandal, if the case was publicized by the press." So the notes reflect there was, in fact, concern and discussion about the danger of big scandal, correct? A I don't find this in there. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q	and publicity could lead to scandal? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form, foundation. THE WITNESS: From the minutes one could assume that is one of the reasons. I think the other reasons are very clear in the statement of the secretary about the long period of time that had elapsed, and also, I don't know if he says it right in here, the age and illness of the priest. IR. ANDERSON: Understood. Directing your attention to Exhibit 81, and in it there are a number of pages, but the one that is marked 401 at the bottom, right-hand corner. MR. MURRAY: Which page? MR. ANDERSON: 81, 401. The date is May 30, 1998. Entry 385.
2 3 4 5 7 8	 Q Oh, okay. MR. MURRAY: I will object. I think that's a misstatement of his testimony. MR. ANDERSON: Okay. Well, let's MR. FINNEGAN: I think he did, but this will refresh your memory. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Let's look at what the notes said about scandal then very briefly. In the third paragraph down, the last two sentences beginning with Item No. 6, numbered 6, I'm going to read it and ask you a question. "There and the danger of big scandal, if the case was publicized by the press." So the notes reflect there was, in fact, concern and discussion about the danger of big scandal, correct? A I don't find this in there. Q Oh, one, two, three paragraphs down, last two 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q	and publicity could lead to scandal? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form, foundation. THE WITNESS: From the minutes one could assume that is one of the reasons. I think the other reasons are very clear in the statement of the secretary about the long period of time that had elapsed, and also, I don't know if he says it right in here, the age and illness of the priest. IR. ANDERSON: Understood. Directing your attention to Exhibit 81, and in it there are a number of pages, but the one that is marked 401 at the bottom, right-hand corner. MR. MURRAY: Which page? MR. ANDERSON: 81, 401. The date is May 30, 1998. Entry 385. MR. MURRAY: How many pages is it?
$\begin{array}{c} 2 \\ 3 \\ 4 \\ 5 \\ 6 \\ 7 \\ 8 \\ 9 \\ 10 \\ 11 \\ 12 \\ 13 \\ 14 \\ 15 \\ 16 \\ 17 \\ 18 \\ 19 \\ 20 \end{array}$	 Q Oh, okay. MR. MURRAY: I will object. I think that's a misstatement of his testimony. MR. ANDERSON: Okay. Well, let's MR. FINNEGAN: I think he did, but this will refresh your memory. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Let's look at what the notes said about scandal then very briefly. In the third paragraph down, the last two sentences beginning with Item No. 6, numbered 6, I'm going to read it and ask you a question. "There and the danger of big scandal, if the case was publicized by the press." So the notes reflect there was, in fact, concern and discussion about the danger of big scandal, correct? A I don't find this in there. Q Oh, one, two, three paragraphs down, last two sentences in the third paragraph in the English 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Q	and publicity could lead to scandal? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form, foundation. THE WITNESS: From the minutes one could assume that is one of the reasons. I think the other reasons are very clear in the statement of the secretary about the long period of time that had elapsed, and also, I don't know if he says it right in here, the age and illness of the priest. IR. ANDERSON: Understood. Directing your attention to Exhibit 81, and in it there are a number of pages, but the one that is marked 401 at the bottom, right-hand corner. MR. MURRAY: Which page? MR. ANDERSON: 81, 401. The date is May 30, 1998. Entry 385. MR. MURRAY: How many pages is it? MR. LO COCO: It's about seven down.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 213 14 15 16 17 18 190 21	 Q Oh, okay. MR. MURRAY: I will object. I think that's a misstatement of his testimony. MR. ANDERSON: Okay. Well, let's MR. FINNEGAN: I think he did, but this will refresh your memory. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Let's look at what the notes said about scandal then very briefly. In the third paragraph down, the last two sentences beginning with Item No. 6, numbered 6, I'm going to read it and ask you a question. "There and the danger of big scandal, if the case was publicized by the press." So the notes reflect there was, in fact, concern and discussion about the danger of big scandal, correct? A I don't find this in there. Q Oh, one, two, three paragraphs down, last two sentences in the third paragraph in the English translation. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q	and publicity could lead to scandal? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form, foundation. THE WITNESS: From the minutes one could assume that is one of the reasons. I think the other reasons are very clear in the statement of the secretary about the long period of time that had elapsed, and also, I don't know if he says it right in here, the age and illness of the priest. IR. ANDERSON: Understood. Directing your attention to Exhibit 81, and in it there are a number of pages, but the one that is marked 401 at the bottom, right-hand corner. MR. MURRAY: Which page? MR. ANDERSON: 81, 401. The date is May 30, 1998. Entry 385. MR. MURRAY: How many pages is it? MR. LO COCC: It's about seven down. MR. ANDERSON: Okay.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 Q Oh, okay. MR. MURRAY: I will object. I think that's a misstatement of his testimony. MR. ANDERSON: Okay. Well, let's MR. FINNEGAN: I think he did, but this will refresh your memory. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Let's look at what the notes said about scandal then very briefly. In the third paragraph down, the last two sentences beginning with Item No. 6, numbered 6, I'm going to read it and ask you a question. "There and the danger of big scandal, if the case was publicized by the press." So the notes reflect there was, in fact, concern and discussion about the danger of big scandal, correct? A I don't find this in there. Q Oh, one, two, three paragraphs down, last two sentences in the third paragraph in the English translation. MR. LO COCO: For what it's worth, this 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q	and publicity could lead to scandal? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form, foundation. THE WITNESS: From the minutes one could assume that is one of the reasons. I think the other reasons are very clear in the statement of the secretary about the long period of time that had elapsed, and also, I don't know if he says it right in here, the age and illness of the priest. IR. ANDERSON: Understood. Directing your attention to Exhibit 81, and in it there are a number of pages, but the one that is marked 401 at the bottom, right-hand corner. MR. MURRAY: Which page? MR. ANDERSON: 81, 401. The date is May 30, 1998. Entry 385. MR. MURRAY: How many pages is it? MR. LO COCO: It's about seven down. MR. ANDERSON: Okay. MR. MURRAY: Just a second. The witness
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 112 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 202 122	 Q Oh, okay. MR. MURRAY: I will object. I think that's a misstatement of his testimony. MR. ANDERSON: Okay. Well, let's MR. FINNEGAN: I think he did, but this will refresh your memory. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Let's look at what the notes said about scandal then very briefly. In the third paragraph down, the last two sentences beginning with Item No. 6, numbered 6, I'm going to read it and ask you a question. "There and the danger of big scandal, if the case was publicized by the press." So the notes reflect there was, in fact, concern and discussion about the danger of big scandal, correct? A I don't find this in there. Q Oh, one, two, three paragraphs down, last two sentences in the third paragraph in the English translation. MR. LO COCO: For what it's worth, this is not a very good translation of the Italian. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q	and publicity could lead to scandal? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form, foundation. THE WITNESS: From the minutes one could assume that is one of the reasons. I think the other reasons are very clear in the statement of the secretary about the long period of time that had elapsed, and also, I don't know if he says it right in here, the age and illness of the priest. IR. ANDERSON: Understood. Directing your attention to Exhibit 81, and in it there are a number of pages, but the one that is marked 401 at the bottom, right-hand corner. MR. MURRAY: Which page? MR. ANDERSON: 81, 401. The date is May 30, 1998. Entry 385. MR. MURRAY: How many pages is it? MR. LO COCO: It's about seven down. MR. ANDERSON: Okay. MR. MURRAY: Just a second. The witness doesn't have it yet.

20 (Pages 218 to 221)

L

Halma-Jilek Reporting, Inc.



ų

Deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland - Vol. II

1	Page 222			Page 224
	BY MR. ANDERSON:	1		to him, if he petitions for laicization. Do you
2	Q Look at Entry 385, Lawrence Murphy. I'm going to	2		have a memory of that?
3	read it and ask you if you agree with it. "On	3	А	I don't. It sounds probable to me, but I don't
4	May 30, 1998, I joined Archbishop Weakland and	4		know what happened after he was imprisoned, after
5	Bishop Fliss in meeting with Archbishop Bartone	5		he served that term and we had to reach a point
6	and staff regarding the case. It became clear	6		then of dismissing him from priesthood. The
7	that the Congregation was not encouraging us to	7		practice had been for those who left the
8	proceed with any formal dismissal on the basis of	8		priesthood voluntarily, we would give them what
9	24 years of apparent good conduct and the precept	9		they had paid into the pension fund, which was
10	impending [sic] exercise of orders currently in	10		usually about \$25,000.
11	effect."	11	0	And was that a practice that has been reflected
12	MR. LO COCO: Impeding.	12	Ŷ	in some other documents where you viewed that
13	MR. ANDERSON: Impeding. Do you agree	13		when there were priests accused of sexual abuse
14	with that?	14		and there was concerns about it becoming known
15	THE WITNESS: I think he sums up pretty	15		and/or public, and they wanted you, as the
16	well the atmosphere of the Canon lawyers and	15		Archbishop, and others wanted to have them
17	certainly the Secretary.	17		removed from the clerical state, that there was
18	BY MR. ANDERSON:	18		kind of a practice to pay them \$10,000 when they
10	Q What was your view? Were you disappointed that	10		petitioned for laicization voluntarily, and then
20	Q what was your view? were you disappointed that they made	20		if it is granted, they receive another \$10,000 on
20	A Yes. I had hoped they would take into	20		the back end? Does that sound familiar?
21	consideration, also, the can I use the word	21	А	·····
22	scandal?	23		Okay. When it comes do Burns, he did get
23 24	Q Yes.	23 24	Q	laicized later, but there is a document, it's
24 25	A To the deaf community by no action.	24 25		Exhibit 119, and I want to read from it. It's
25	A to the deal community by no action.	20		Exhibit 119, and I want to read nomin. It's
	Page 223			Page 225
1	Q There were a lot of kids and now adults out there	1		from the Congregation de Cultu Divino et
2	hurting, weren't there?	2		Disciplina Sacramentorum, and you can tell me
3	A Yes.	3		what that is.
4	MR. ANDERSON: We'll take a break.	4	Α	It's Discipline of the Sacraments.
5	VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This ends Disk	5	Q	And at the second paragraph it says, "Since the
б	No. 1 of the continuation of the video deposition	6		petitioner is not yet 40 years of age, the case
7	of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on October 25,	7		falls into a category to which special attention
8	2011. The time 11:15 a.m.	8		is being given." Was it your experience that
9	(A recess was taken.)	9		because he was under the age of 40 and then 36,
10	VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This is the	10		that somehow there was more reluctance to grant
11	beginning of Disk No. 2 of the continuation of	11		laicization?
12	the video deposition of Archbishop Rembert G.	12	A	As I recall, that rule was a rule that was given
13	Weakland on October 25, 2011. The time	13		to the Cultu Divino et Disciplina Sacramentorum
14	11:33 a.m.	14		by the Pope, that if anybody any priest under
15	BY MR. ANDERSON:	15		the age of 40 asked for laicization, it would not
16	Q Archbishop, I'm going to now start to talk fast,	16		be granted until he was 40.
17	and I'm going to kind of direct you and us	17	Q	I'm going to direct your attention to
18	through a volume of materials, trying not to use	18	Α	Can I add, just to make sure it's clear, this had
19	the documents, but as I ask a few questions see	19		nothing to do with sex abuse. It was just any
20	if it helps you understand or remember what we	20		priest.
21	need to discuss.	21	Q	They wanted to keep the young ones?
		22		MR. MURRAY: Object to the form of the
22	documents we have there is indication that a	23		question.
23	1			
	document indication that he was a settlement	24 25		MR. LO COCO: Object. MR. ANDERSON: Never mind.

Halma-Jilek Reporting, Inc.

Experience Quality Service!

21 (Pages 222 to 225) (414) 271-4466

Deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland - Vol. II

	Page 226			Page 228
1	THE WITNESS: You would have to ask the	1		liberty to go walk you through them, so I'm
2	Pope why he did that.	2		really using some summary questions here to see
3	MR. ANDERSON: I'd like to.	3		what you remember, because the logs speak for
4	THE WITNESS: I would, too.	4		themselves.
5	BY MR. ANDERSON:	5		MR. MURRAY: That's a good objection. I
6	Q I'm going to ask you about Cardinal Sodano. Do	6		think I will make that.
7	you remember writing Cardinal Sodano about Burns?	7	BY	MR. ANDERSON:
8	MR. MURRAY: What exhibit is this?	8	Q	So I'm trying to get to what you can remember
9	MR, ANDERSON: It's Exhibit 121. It's	9	-	about that, and if you do, do you remember
10	dated December 15, 1995.	10	А	I don't remember much about that. I remember he
11	THE WITNESS: I don't remember the	11		went away for alcohol treatment at that point,
12	letter. I'd have to read it.	12		and I don't remember much else about it.
	BY MR. ANDERSON:	13	0	After he returned, do you remember him being
14	Q That's okay. It is your letter. That's all I	14	÷	continued in ministry until 2002?
15	need to I want to establish right now. That's	15	А	Yes. There were no other cases that ever came
16	all.	16		forward. I remember talking to him personally
17	A Okay.	17		about it, if there were other cases, other
18	Q Do you remember having discussions with Sodano	18		victims, and he kept saying no, and if you know
19	about removal of Burns and sexual abuse?	19		Gooden, he was trustworthy. He was an honest
20	A No.	20		human being.
20 21	Q Do you remember ever discussing sexual abuse	20 21	0	He was assigned, after that information surfaced,
21	problems with Sodano concerning any other	22	Ŷ	to the Cathedral for a period, was he not?
22 23	A No, I never made an appointment with Cardinal	23	٨	Yes, he was.
23 24	Sodano. It was easier to get to see the Pope.	23 24	o o	
2 4 25	Q Interesting. I'm going to ask you some questions	24 25	Q A	
20	a merosing, in gong to tak jou some questions			Three there. My offices were
	Page 227			Page 229
1	about Jim Gooden. Is it correct to say, and do	1	Q	Pardon me. Your residence was there.
2	you remember, Archbishop, that in 1983 the	2	A	Yes, my residence. I lived way out I lived at
3	Archdiocese learned that he had engaged in sexual	3		the Cathedral. My offices at that time would
4	contact with a 17-year-old?	4		have been out on 92nd Street.
5	A Yes, that's correct.	5	Q	Why wasn't what he had done to that 17-year-old
6	Q Now in that year the Code had just changed, had	6		reported to the police, because you knew then it
7	it not, in terms	7		was a crime?
8	A This is 19	8	А	I don't think the practice at that point was to
9	Q '83.	9		report, and I think the first report that came to
10	A '83.	10		us was his mother. I don't think the boy ever
11	MR. MURRAY: What code are you referring	11		came forward.
12	to?	12	Q	Okay. I'm going to direct your attention now to
13	MR. ANDERSON: Code of Canon Law.	13		Hanser. There's no record of his ministry being
14	BY MR. ANDERSON:	14		restricted, either. If that's the case, why
	Q In any case, do you remember that?	15		wasn't his ministry restricted, contact with
15		16		minors or
	A I don't remember that, the relationship.			MR. LO COCO: Who?
16	,	17		
16 17	Q Do you remember making a decision to authorize	17 18		MR. ANDERSON: Gooden. Or no
16 17 18	Q Do you remember making a decision to authorize his transfer from the parish where that had			MR. ANDERSON: Gooden. Or no confessions like the other restrictions we
16 17 18 19	Q Do you remember making a decision to authorize his transfer from the parish where that had happened to another?	18		
16 17 18 19 20	 Q Do you remember making a decision to authorize his transfer from the parish where that had happened to another? A What year did that come? 	18 19		confessions like the other restrictions we
16 17 18	 Q Do you remember making a decision to authorize his transfer from the parish where that had happened to another? A What year did that come? Q '83. 	18 19 20		confessions like the other restrictions we reviewed in Exhibit 253? Can you answer that?
16 17 18 19 20 21	 Q Do you remember making a decision to authorize his transfer from the parish where that had happened to another? A What year did that come? Q '83. A It was reported in '83? 	18 19 20 21	·	confessions like the other restrictions we reviewed in Exhibit 253? Can you answer that? THE WITNESS: The only thing I can think
16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 Q Do you remember making a decision to authorize his transfer from the parish where that had happened to another? A What year did that come? Q '83. A It was reported in '83? Q Yes. Exhibit 130 are the Vicar Logs from which I 	18 19 20 21 22		confessions like the other restrictions we reviewed in Exhibit 253? Can you answer that? THE WITNESS: The only thing I can think about why wouldn't it be, because of the age of

22 (Pages 226 to 229)

Halma-Jilek Reporting, Inc.

In re: A	Archdiocese	of Milwaukee.	, Debtor
----------	-------------	---------------	----------

.

e

.

c

٠

i ic; Arculliocese of Minwaukee, Debioi	10/25/11		
Pag	e 230		Page 23
1 by the seat of the pants in those days.	1	Ç	Do you have any knowledge that Skiba did?
2 BY MR. ANDERSON:	2	А	
3 Q I'm going to direct your attention now to Hanser	r. 3	Q	He was, according to some of the things we looked
4 When I ask you some questions, I'm going to be	4		at, after the state of the come forward allowed to
5 using Exhibit 147, but, again, I'm not going to	5		continue in hospital ministry. Do you have a
6 spend a lot of time dwelling on it. My first	6		memory of that?
7 question to you before you go to that is when in	7	Α	I do.
8 time do you remember getting any information th		Q	Why was a hospital chosen knowing that he had
9 Hanser had abused minors or was suspected of	9		already posed a risk of harm to the kids in
0 abusing minors sexually?	10		several
A I couldn't answer when time-wise I first heard	11	A	This was one of those recommendations that the
2 about Hanser's abuse.	12		Institute gave us about places where priests
3 Q All right. Exhibit 147, which I think you might	13		could be put under supervision, so when he went
4 have before you or I will permit you to have	14		into the hospital ministry, remember that Bishop
5 THE WITNESS: It's in the second volume,	15		Sklba spoke to the administrator and so on. This
6 I think.	16		was all clarified so that there would be some
7 MR. MURRAY: No, I think you actually	17		kind of supervision.
8 have No, you are right. Here we go.	18	Q	
9 BY MR. ANDERSON:	19		because I have it before me, but in it there is
0 Q I'm not going to ask you to review the documents			an instruction that says, "You are to refrain
1 the Vicar Log here pertaining to Hanser, but I am	1		from all contact with minors. The only
2 going to ask you some questions. Do you have a	1		exceptions are the following," and then there's
3 memory that there was a family that have been	23		A, "You may provide pastoral care to minors
4 identified, but I don't need to identify them	24		within the hospital setting provided there is no
5 here, that came forward and reported abuse by	25		one else available to do so and you have first
Page	231		Page 23:
1 Hanser in 1988?	1		attempted to provide alternative coverage." Does
A I do remember I can't share the date. I do	2		that sound familiar?
3 remember there was a family that came forward.	3	Α	No, but that's all right.
Q It's a public name, and they have been public.	4	Q	Okay. Well, did you relax Do you remember
5 Their name is Exception	5		relaxing restrictions on Hanser?
5 A	6	A	I don't. I don't. Can I say something about
7 Q Yes. Do you remember that?	. 7		Hanser's case, because I think it's interesting.
3 A Yes.	8		MR. MURRAY: No, you can't say it
Q Did you or at that time either personally or ask	9		
	19		because it's interesting.
0 Bishop Skiba after they came forward and this wa	-		because it's interesting. THE WITNESS: The only point I wanted to
 Bishop Sklba after they came forward and this wa being handled however it was, did you or to your 	-		-
•	us 10		THE WITNESS: The only point I wanted to
being handled however it was, did you or to your	ns 10 11		THE WITNESS: The only point I wanted to make is that Hanser was one of the only cases we
 being handled however it was, did you or to your knowledge did Bishop Sklba tell that family that 	ns 10 11 12 13		THE WITNESS: The only point I wanted to make is that Hanser was one of the only cases we had where the family had money, and so they hired
 being handled however it was, did you or to your knowledge did Bishop Sklba tell that family that Hanser would never be around kids again? 	ns 10 11 12 13		THE WITNESS: The only point I wanted to make is that Hanser was one of the only cases we had where the family had money, and so they hired their own lawyer for him, and I was restricted
 being handled however it was, did you or to your knowledge did Bishop Sklba tell that family that Hanser would never be around kids again? A If you are asking me to say something or whether 	us 10 11 12 13 14		THE WITNESS: The only point I wanted to make is that Hanser was one of the only cases we had where the family had money, and so they hired their own lawyer for him, and I was restricted from even talking to him, okay? So if I don't
 being handled however it was, did you or to your knowledge did Bishop Sklba tell that family that Hanser would never be around kids again? A If you are asking me to say something or whether Bishop Sklba said something, I can't very well 	ns 10 11 12 13 - 14 15		THE WITNESS: The only point I wanted to make is that Hanser was one of the only cases we had where the family had money, and so they hired their own lawyer for him, and I was restricted from even talking to him, okay? So if I don't have the kind of knowledge I'd like to have, it
 being handled however it was, did you or to your knowledge did Bishop Sklba tell that family that Hanser would never be around kids again? A If you are asking me to say something or whether Bishop Sklba said something, I can't very well answer that. Q Did you make that promise to that family? 	as 10 11 12 13 14 15 16		THE WITNESS: The only point I wanted to make is that Hanser was one of the only cases we had where the family had money, and so they hired their own lawyer for him, and I was restricted from even talking to him, okay? So if I don't have the kind of knowledge I'd like to have, it was because it was a different case than the
 being handled however it was, did you or to your knowledge did Bishop Sklba tell that family that Hanser would never be around kids again? A If you are asking me to say something or whether Bishop Sklba said something, I can't very well answer that. Q Did you make that promise to that family? 	ns 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18		THE WITNESS: The only point I wanted to make is that Hanser was one of the only cases we had where the family had money, and so they hired their own lawyer for him, and I was restricted from even talking to him, okay? So if I don't have the kind of knowledge I'd like to have, it was because it was a different case than the others legally.
 being handled however it was, did you or to your knowledge did Bishop Sklba tell that family that Hanser would never be around kids again? A If you are asking me to say something or whether Bishop Sklba said something, I can't very well answer that. Q Did you make that promise to that family? MR. LO COCO: I'm sorry. Did you? 	ns 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18		THE WITNESS: The only point I wanted to make is that Hanser was one of the only cases we had where the family had money, and so they hired their own lawyer for him, and I was restricted from even talking to him, okay? So if I don't have the kind of knowledge I'd like to have, it was because it was a different case than the others legally. MR. LO COCO: And just to be clear, you
 being handled however it was, did you or to your knowledge did Bishop Sklba tell that family that Hanser would never be around kids again? A If you are asking me to say something or whether Bishop Sklba said something, I can't very well answer that. Q Did you make that promise to that family? MR. LO COCO: I'm sorry. Did you? MR. ANDERSON: Did you make that promise 	as 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 se 19	BY N	THE WITNESS: The only point I wanted to make is that Hanser was one of the only cases we had where the family had money, and so they hired their own lawyer for him, and I was restricted from even talking to him, okay? So if I don't have the kind of knowledge I'd like to have, it was because it was a different case than the others legally. MR. LO COCO: And just to be clear, you meant Hanser's family had money?
 being handled however it was, did you or to your knowledge did Bishop Sklba tell that family that Hanser would never be around kids again? A If you are asking me to say something or whether Bishop Sklba said something, I can't very well answer that. Q Did you make that promise to that family? MR. LO COCO: I'm sorry. Did you? MR. ANDERSON: Did you make that promise to that family, that Hanser would not be around 	ns 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 se 19 20	б ВХ У	THE WITNESS: The only point I wanted to make is that Hanser was one of the only cases we had where the family had money, and so they hired their own lawyer for him, and I was restricted from even talking to him, okay? So if I don't have the kind of knowledge I'd like to have, it was because it was a different case than the others legally. MR. LO COCO: And just to be clear, you meant Hanser's family had money? THE WITNESS: Yes.
 being handled however it was, did you or to your knowledge did Bishop Sklba tell that family that Hanser would never be around kids again? A If you are asking me to say something or whether Bishop Sklba said something, I can't very well answer that. Q Did you make that promise to that family? MR. LO COCO: I'm sorry. Did you? MR. ANDERSON: Did you make that promis to that family, that Hanser would not be around kids again? 	ns 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 se 19 20 21	BY M Q A	THE WITNESS: The only point I wanted to make is that Hanser was one of the only cases we had where the family had money, and so they hired their own lawyer for him, and I was restricted from even talking to him, okay? So if I don't have the kind of knowledge I'd like to have, it was because it was a different case than the others legally. MR. LO COCO: And just to be clear, you meant Hanser's family had money? THE WITNESS: Yes. IR. ANDERSON:
 being handled however it was, did you or to your knowledge did Bishop Sklba tell that family that Hanser would never be around kids again? A If you are asking me to say something or whether Bishop Sklba said something, I can't very well answer that. Q Did you make that promise to that family? MR. LO COCO: I'm sorry. Did you? MR. ANDERSON: Did you make that promise to that family, that Hanser would not be around kids again? THE WITNESS: I don't think I I can't 	as 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 se 19 20 21 22	Q	THE WITNESS: The only point I wanted to make is that Hanser was one of the only cases we had where the family had money, and so they hired their own lawyer for him, and I was restricted from even talking to him, okay? So if I don't have the kind of knowledge I'd like to have, it was because it was a different case than the others legally. MR. LO COCO: And just to be clear, you meant Hanser's family had money? THE WITNESS: Yes. (R. ANDERSON: Where was Hanser living at that time?

23 (Pages 230 to 233)

ł

Deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland - Vol. II

. · ·)

		Page 234			Page 236
1	Q	No, Hanser himself had money, so he hired a	1		inhuman. It was almost like castration, it was
2		private lawyer?	2		chemical castration, and to me it was a deep
З		MR. LO COCO: Isn't that what Archbishop	3		moral issue whether or not you could command
4		just said?	4		somebody to take that kind of treatment. If he
5		MR. ANDERSON: I thought it was the	5		did so, it was of his own consent.
6		family you are talking about. Hanser had the	6	Q	Okay. Archbishop, there are some questions I'm
7		money?	7		going to be asking you moving forward that are
8		THE WITNESS: Hanser's family had the	8		going to ask for a yes or no. If you can answer
9		money. That's what I was getting at.	9		them yes or no.
10		MR. ANDERSON: Okay. Thank you.	10	А	Thank you.
11	BY I	MR. ANDERSON:	11	Q	I'm going for apologize in advance, if it seems a
12	Q	I'm going to go to and ask you some questions	12		little rude, but I didn't I have got the time
13		about Lanser, and Lanser, according to the	13		limits that I can't control, so I apologize in
14		documents presented here, show that he was sent,	14		advance, if it appears that way.
15		after accusation had been made of sexual abuse,	15	A	No problem. No problem.
16		to Servants of Paraclete in 1979?	16		Okay. After his return to ministry after
17	А	'79?	17		Servants of Parklete and some treatment with
18	Q	'79, yes. Were you then aware or while	18		Depo-Provera, it appears that the first record of
19	-	Archbishop of Milwaukee did you become aware that	19		restrictions having been imposed upon him were in
20		the Servants of Parklete facility became a	20		1995. Why did it take so long to impose
21		well-known and regularly used facility for the	21		restrictions on him?
22		treatment of offenders, clerical offenders, where	22		MR. LO COCO: Let's be clear on the
23		Bishops and Religious sent them to be treated	23		record. First of all, who's "him?"
24		and/or evaluated?	24		MR. ANDERSON: If that is so. We are
		-			
	A	I knew at the time that Jimenec Springs was one	25	<u></u>	talking about Lanser now.
	A 	I knew at the time that Jimenec Springs was one Page 235 of the facilities, one of several facilities that	25		talking about Lanser now. Page 237 MR. LO COCO: Lanser?
25	A 	Page 235			Page 237
25	A	Page 235 of the facilities, one of several facilities that	1		Page 237 MR. LO COCO: Lanser?
25 1 2	A	Page 235 of the facilities, one of several facilities that was used as a place to send priests with	1 2	<u></u>	Page 237 MR. LO COCO: Lanser? MR. ANDERSON: Yes.
25 1 2 3	A Q	Page 235 of the facilities, one of several facilities that was used as a place to send priests with addictions. It could have been alcohol, as well, or with any kind of abuse.	1 2 3		Page 237 MR. LO COCO: Lanser? MR. ANDERSON: Yes. MR. MURRAY: 1 think as a foundation you
25 1 2 3 4		Page 235 of the facilities, one of several facilities that was used as a place to send priests with addictions. It could have been alcohol, as well, or with any kind of abuse.	1 2 3 4	BY	Page 237 MR. LO COCO: Lanser? MR. ANDERSON: Yes. MR. MURRAY: 1 think as a foundation you have to ask him if he remembers that is the fact,
25 1 2 3 4 5		Page 235 of the facilities, one of several facilities that was used as a place to send priests with addictions. It could have been alcohol, as well, or with any kind of abuse. The records reflect that you returned him to	1 2 3 4 5	BY N	Page 237 MR. LO COCO: Lanser? MR. ANDERSON: Yes. MR. MURRAY: I think as a foundation you have to ask him if he remembers that is the fact, unless you are going to show him an exhibit.
25 1 2 3 4 5 6	Q	Page 235 of the facilities, one of several facilities that was used as a place to send priests with addictions. It could have been alcohol, as well, or with any kind of abuse. The records reflect that you returned him to ministry after he went and was sent to Servants	1 2 3 4 5 6	Q	Page 237 MR. LO COCO: Lanser? MR. ANDERSON: Yes. MR. MURRAY: I think as a foundation you have to ask him if he remembers that is the fact, unless you are going to show him an exhibit. MR. ANDERSON:
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7	Q	Page 235 of the facilities, one of several facilities that was used as a place to send priests with addictions. It could have been alcohol, as well, or with any kind of abuse. The records reflect that you returned him to ministry after he went and was sent to Servants of Parklete. Do you remember that?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7	Q	Page 237 MR. LO COCO: Lanser? MR. ANDERSON: Yes. MR. MURRAY: I think as a foundation you have to ask him if he remembers that is the fact, unless you are going to show him an exhibit. MR. ANDERSON: Do you remember that to be?
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q	Page 235 of the facilities, one of several facilities that was used as a place to send priests with addictions. It could have been alcohol, as well, or with any kind of abuse. The records reflect that you returned him to ministry after he went and was sent to Servants of Parklete. Do you remember that? Yes, I do.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Q	Page 237 MR. LO COCO: Lanser? MR. ANDERSON: Yes. MR. MURRAY: I think as a foundation you have to ask him if he remembers that is the fact, unless you are going to show him an exhibit. MR. ANDERSON: Do you remember that to be? I don't know. I don't know when he came back
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q	Page 235 of the facilities, one of several facilities that was used as a place to send priests with addictions. It could have been alcohol, as well, or with any kind of abuse. The records reflect that you returned him to ministry after he went and was sent to Servants of Parklete. Do you remember that? Yes, I do. And they also reflect that he was pulled again	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q	Page 237 MR. LO COCO: Lanser? MR. ANDERSON: Yes. MR. MURRAY: I think as a foundation you have to ask him if he remembers that is the fact, unless you are going to show him an exhibit. MR. ANDERSON: Do you remember that to be? I don't know. I don't know when he came back whether we placed any restrictions or whether
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Q	Page 235 of the facilities, one of several facilities that was used as a place to send priests with addictions. It could have been alcohol, as well, or with any kind of abuse. The records reflect that you returned him to ministry after he went and was sent to Servants of Parklete. Do you remember that? Yes, I do. And they also reflect that he was pulled again for on a sick leave. Do you remember him	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Q	Page 237 MR. LO COCO: Lanser? MR. ANDERSON: Yes. MR. MURRAY: I think as a foundation you have to ask him if he remembers that is the fact, unless you are going to show him an exhibit. MR. ANDERSON: Do you remember that to be? I don't know. I don't know when he came back whether we placed any restrictions or whether there were any more concerns. I don't know the answer.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Q A Q	Page 235 of the facilities, one of several facilities that was used as a place to send priests with addictions. It could have been alcohol, as well, or with any kind of abuse. The records reflect that you returned him to ministry after he went and was sent to Servants of Parklete. Do you remember that? Yes, I do. And they also reflect that he was pulled again for on a sick leave. Do you remember him being pulled out of ministry on sick leave again	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Q A	Page 237 MR. LO COCO: Lanser? MR. ANDERSON: Yes. MR. MURRAY: I think as a foundation you have to ask him if he remembers that is the fact, unless you are going to show him an exhibit. MR. ANDERSON: Do you remember that to be? I don't know. I don't know when he came back whether we placed any restrictions or whether there were any more concerns. I don't know the answer.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q A Q	Page 235 of the facilities, one of several facilities that was used as a place to send priests with addictions. It could have been alcohol, as well, or with any kind of abuse. The records reflect that you returned him to ministry after he went and was sent to Servants of Parklete. Do you remember that? Yes, I do. And they also reflect that he was pulled again for on a sick leave. Do you remember him being pulled out of ministry on sick leave again after that?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Q A	Page 237 MR. LO COCO: Lanser? MR. ANDERSON: Yes. MR. MURRAY: I think as a foundation you have to ask him if he remembers that is the fact, unless you are going to show him an exhibit. MR. ANDERSON: Do you remember that to be? I don't know. I don't know when he came back whether we placed any restrictions or whether there were any more concerns. I don't know the answer. Okay. Look at 163, Archbishop, and while that's
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q A Q A	Page 235 of the facilities, one of several facilities that was used as a place to send priests with addictions. It could have been alcohol, as well, or with any kind of abuse. The records reflect that you returned him to ministry after he went and was sent to Servants of Parklete. Do you remember that? Yes, I do. And they also reflect that he was pulled again for on a sick leave. Do you remember him being pulled out of ministry on sick leave again after that? I can't remember the details about that.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q A	Page 237 MR. LO COCO: Lanser? MR. ANDERSON: Yes. MR. MURRAY: I think as a foundation you have to ask him if he remembers that is the fact, unless you are going to show him an exhibit. MR. ANDERSON: Do you remember that to be? I don't know. I don't know when he came back whether we placed any restrictions or whether there were any more concerns. I don't know the answer. Okay. Look at 163, Archbishop, and while that's being retrieved by counsel, this would be a
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q A Q A Q	Page 235 of the facilities, one of several facilities that was used as a place to send priests with addictions. It could have been alcohol, as well, or with any kind of abuse. The records reflect that you returned him to ministry after he went and was sent to Servants of Parklete. Do you remember that? Yes, I do. And they also reflect that he was pulled again for on a sick leave. Do you remember him being pulled out of ministry on sick leave again after that? I can't remember the details about that. He was treated with Depo-Provera. Did you know	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q A	Page 237 MR. LO COCO: Lanser? MR. ANDERSON: Yes. MR. MURRAY: I think as a foundation you have to ask him if he remembers that is the fact, unless you are going to show him an exhibit. MR. ANDERSON: Do you remember that to be? I don't know. I don't know when he came back whether we placed any restrictions or whether there were any more concerns. I don't know the answer. Okay. Look at 163, Archbishop, and while that's being retrieved by counsel, this would be a letter from you to him dated May 25, 1995, Dear
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q A Q A Q	Page 235 of the facilities, one of several facilities that was used as a place to send priests with addictions. It could have been alcohol, as well, or with any kind of abuse. The records reflect that you returned him to ministry after he went and was sent to Servants of Parklete. Do you remember that? Yes, I do. And they also reflect that he was pulled again for on a sick leave. Do you remember him being pulled out of ministry on sick leave again after that? I can't remember the details about that. He was treated with Depo-Provera. Did you know that?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q A	Page 237 MR. LO COCO: Lanser? MR. ANDERSON: Yes. MR. MURRAY: I think as a foundation you have to ask him if he remembers that is the fact, unless you are going to show him an exhibit. MR. ANDERSON: Do you remember that to be? I don't know. I don't know when he came back whether we placed any restrictions or whether there were any more concerns. I don't know the answer. Okay. Look at 163, Archbishop, and while that's being retrieved by counsel, this would be a letter from you to him dated May 25, 1995, Dear Father Lanser. I'm not going to get into the
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q A Q A Q A	Page 235 of the facilities, one of several facilities that was used as a place to send priests with addictions. It could have been alcohol, as well, or with any kind of abuse. The records reflect that you returned him to ministry after he went and was sent to Servants of Parklete. Do you remember that? Yes, I do. And they also reflect that he was pulled again for on a sick leave. Do you remember him being pulled out of ministry on sick leave again after that? I can't remember the details about that. He was treated with Depo-Provera. Did you know that? Yes, I did. That's chemical castration, isn't it?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q A	Page 237 MR. LO COCO: Lanser? MR. ANDERSON: Yes. MR. MURRAY: I think as a foundation you have to ask him if he remembers that is the fact, unless you are going to show him an exhibit. MR. ANDERSON: Do you remember that to be? I don't know. I don't know when he came back whether we placed any restrictions or whether there were any more concerns. I don't know the answer. Okay. Look at 163, Archbishop, and while that's being retrieved by counsel, this would be a letter from you to him dated May 25, 1995, Dear Father Lanser. I'm not going to get into the contents of the letter, but I'm going to ask you
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q A Q A Q A Q Q	Page 235 of the facilities, one of several facilities that was used as a place to send priests with addictions. It could have been alcohol, as well, or with any kind of abuse. The records reflect that you returned him to ministry after he went and was sent to Servants of Parklete. Do you remember that? Yes, I do. And they also reflect that he was pulled again for on a sick leave. Do you remember him being pulled out of ministry on sick leave again after that? I can't remember the details about that. He was treated with Depo-Provera. Did you know that? Yes, I did. That's chemical castration, isn't it?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q A	Page 237 MR. LO COCO: Lanser? MR. ANDERSON: Yes. MR. MURRAY: I think as a foundation you have to ask him if he remembers that is the fact, unless you are going to show him an exhibit. MR. ANDERSON: Do you remember that to be? I don't know. I don't know when he came back whether we placed any restrictions or whether there were any more concerns. I don't know the answer. Okay. Look at 163, Archbishop, and while that's being retrieved by counsel, this would be a letter from you to him dated May 25, 1995, Dear Father Lanser. I'm not going to get into the contents of the letter, but I'm going to ask you to read the note at the bottom, because is that
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 3 14 15 16 17 18 19	Q A Q A Q A Q Q	Page 235 of the facilities, one of several facilities that was used as a place to send priests with addictions. It could have been alcohol, as well, or with any kind of abuse. The records reflect that you returned him to ministry after he went and was sent to Servants of Parklete. Do you remember that? Yes, I do. And they also reflect that he was pulled again for on a sick leave. Do you remember him being pulled out of ministry on sick leave again after that? I can't remember the details about that. He was treated with Depo-Provera. Did you know that? Yes, I did. That's chemical castration, isn't it? It was the first time and, I confess, the only time when I had to face that problem of whether or not I had power, if that's the right word, to	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q A Q	Page 237 MR. LO COCO: Lanser? MR. ANDERSON: Yes. MR. MURRAY: I think as a foundation you have to ask him if he remembers that is the fact, unless you are going to show him an exhibit. AR. ANDERSON: Do you remember that to be? I don't know. I don't know when he came back whether we placed any restrictions or whether there were any more concerns. I don't know the answer. Okay. Look at 163, Archbishop, and while that's being retrieved by counsel, this would be a letter from you to him dated May 25, 1995, Dear Father Lanser. I'm not going to get into the contents of the letter, but I'm going to ask you to read the note at the bottom, because is that your handwriting at the bottom?
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q A Q A Q A Q Q	Page 235 of the facilities, one of several facilities that was used as a place to send priests with addictions. It could have been alcohol, as well, or with any kind of abuse. The records reflect that you returned him to ministry after he went and was sent to Servants of Parklete. Do you remember that? Yes, I do. And they also reflect that he was pulled again for on a sick leave. Do you remember him being pulled out of ministry on sick leave again after that? I can't remember the details about that. He was treated with Depo-Provera. Did you know that? Yes, I did. That's chemical castration, isn't it? It was the first time and, I confess, the only time when I had to face that problem of whether	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q A Q	Page 237 MR. LO COCO: Lanser? MR. ANDERSON: Yes. MR. MURRAY: I think as a foundation you have to ask him if he remembers that is the fact, unless you are going to show him an exhibit. AR. ANDERSON: Do you remember that to be? I don't know. I don't know when he came back whether we placed any restrictions or whether there were any more concerns. I don't know the answer. Okay. Look at 163, Archbishop, and while that's being retrieved by counsel, this would be a letter from you to him dated May 25, 1995, Dear Father Lanser. I'm not going to get into the contents of the letter, but I'm going to ask you to read the note at the bottom, because is that your handwriting at the bottom? Yes, it is.
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Q A Q A Q A Q Q	Page 235 of the facilities, one of several facilities that was used as a place to send priests with addictions. It could have been alcohol, as well, or with any kind of abuse. The records reflect that you returned him to ministry after he went and was sent to Servants of Parklete. Do you remember that? Yes, I do. And they also reflect that he was pulled again for on a sick leave. Do you remember him being pulled out of ministry on sick leave again after that? I can't remember the details about that. He was treated with Depo-Provera. Did you know that? Yes, I did. That's chemical castration, isn't it? It was the first time and, I confess, the only time when I had to face that problem of whether or not I had power, if that's the right word, to	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q A Q A Q	Page 237 MR. LO COCO: Lanser? MR. ANDERSON: Yes. MR. MURRAY: I think as a foundation you have to ask him if he remembers that is the fact, unless you are going to show him an exhibit. MR. ANDERSON: Do you remember that to be? I don't know. I don't know when he came back whether we placed any restrictions or whether there were any more concerns. I don't know the answer. Okay. Look at 163, Archbishop, and while that's being retrieved by counsel, this would be a letter from you to him dated May 25, 1995, Dear Father Lanser. I'm not going to get into the contents of the letter, but I'm going to ask you to read the note at the bottom, because is that your handwriting at the bottom? Yes, it is. Could you read it, what it says?
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 1 22 12	Q A Q A Q A Q Q	Page 235 of the facilities, one of several facilities that was used as a place to send priests with addictions. It could have been alcohol, as well, or with any kind of abuse. The records reflect that you returned him to ministry after he went and was sent to Servants of Parklete. Do you remember that? Yes, I do. And they also reflect that he was pulled again for on a sick leave. Do you remember him being pulled out of ministry on sick leave again after that? I can't remember the details about that. He was treated with Depo-Provera. Did you know that? Yes, I did. That's chemical castration, isn't it? It was the first time and, I confess, the only time when I had to face that problem of whether or not I had power, if that's the right word, to demand that he take that kind of treatment. I	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q A Q A Q	Page 237 MR. LO COCO: Lanser? MR. ANDERSON: Yes. MR. MURRAY: I think as a foundation you have to ask him if he remembers that is the fact, unless you are going to show him an exhibit. MR. ANDERSON: Do you remember that to be? I don't know. I don't know when he came back whether we placed any restrictions or whether there were any more concerns. I don't know the answer. Okay. Look at 163, Archbishop, and while that's being retrieved by counsel, this would be a letter from you to him dated May 25, 1995, Dear Father Lanser. I'm not going to get into the contents of the letter, but I'm going to ask you to read the note at the bottom, because is that your handwriting at the bottom? Yes, it is. Could you read it, what it says? "Jerry: I feel this is necessary at this time to
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q A Q A Q A Q Q	Page 235 of the facilities, one of several facilities that was used as a place to send priests with addictions. It could have been alcohol, as well, or with any kind of abuse. The records reflect that you returned him to ministry after he went and was sent to Servants of Parklete. Do you remember that? Yes, I do. And they also reflect that he was pulled again for on a sick leave. Do you remember him being pulled out of ministry on sick leave again after that? I can't remember the details about that. He was treated with Depo-Provera. Did you know that? Yes, I did. That's chemical castration, isn't it? It was the first time and, I confess, the only time when I had to face that problem of whether or not I had power, if that's the right word, to demand that he take that kind of treatment. I was negative about it. I was negative about it.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q A Q A A A	Page 237 MR. LO COCO: Lanser? MR. ANDERSON: Yes. MR. MURRAY: I think as a foundation you have to ask him if he remembers that is the fact, unless you are going to show him an exhibit. AR. ANDERSON: Do you remember that to be? I don't know. I don't know when he came back whether we placed any restrictions or whether there were any more concerns. I don't know the answer. Okay. Look at 163, Archbishop, and while that's being retrieved by counsel, this would be a letter from you to him dated May 25, 1995, Dear Father Lanser. I'm not going to get into the contents of the letter, but I'm going to ask you to read the note at the bottom, because is that your handwriting at the bottom? Yes, it is. Could you read it, what it says? "Jerry: I feel this is necessary at this time to avoid scandal of any sort."

24 (Pages 234 to 237)

Halma-Jilek Reporting, Inc.

Experience Quality Service!

(414) 271-4466

Deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland - Vol. II

		Page 238			Page 240
1		now, and do you remember that he had abused kids?			mass."
2	۵	I recall that we did receive complaints. I'm not	2	А	
3	л	sure I remember the exact details of them or when	3	n	you a kind of special personal intention. I will
4		they came in.	4		make you a kind of special personal intention
5	^	Do you remember having concerns about a risk of	5		praying that you learn to have the same
6	Ŷ	publicity around him having abused kids and	6		
7		stirring it up?	7		compassion that Jesus had for sinners, that your faith in God and humans stay strong, and, most of
8	٨		8		
9		I was probably concerned about many things. Do you remember being concerned about that?	9		all, that this unfortunate event be means of spiritual growth for you."
10	-	Publicity always, but certainly not as a prime	10	~	Did you believe when you wrote this that somehow
11	л	factor.	10	Q	what had been done to him by this priest could in
11	~		11		
1	Ŷ	Well, do you remember trying to keep him out of	1		some way be a mechanism for spiritual growth?
13		public view because it might get the victims	13	A	I'm not saying that. I'm saying that when we
14		stirred up?	14		learn to forgive, it is a moment of spiritual
15		No, I don't.	15	~	growth for us.
16	Q	Let's look at 169. 169 is dated June 21, 1995, a	16	Q	
17		letter from you to Lesniewski, and in the middle	17	A	I have no idea who the priest is.
18		of the second paragraph, I'm going to read it and	18	Q	This is Nichols.
19		then ask you if you remember having written it.	19	A	
20		You write, "Everytime you appear in public this	20		functioning as a clinician, and had been brought
21		way at the altar, Eldred, you risk stirring up	21		up before the board of the accrediting agency,
22		people who have brought allegations. The network	22		and it had dragged on and dragged on and dragged
23		of such victims is enormous and very aggressive.	23		on, so I took him out and restricted his
24		You risk much unfortunate bad publicity against	24		faculties and everything, yes.
25		yourself, the priesthood and the Diocese." Did I	25	Q	And after having his faculties restricted, isn't
		Page 239			Page 241
1					
1 1		read that correctly?	1		it also true that he was allowed to become
2	A	read that correctly? You sure did.	1 2		·
1		•	1		it also true that he was allowed to become
2		You sure did.	2		it also true that he was allowed to become trained as a psychologist and became a
2 3		You sure did. I'm going to direct your attention to Richard	2 3	А	it also true that he was allowed to become trained as a psychologist and became a psychologist and continued in the priesthood as a psychologist?
2 3 4	Q	You sure did. I'm going to direct your attention to Richard Nichols, and do you remember when in time Do	2 3 4	A Q	it also true that he was allowed to become trained as a psychologist and became a psychologist and continued in the priesthood as a psychologist?
2 3 4 5	Q	You sure did. I'm going to direct your attention to Richard Nichols, and do you remember when in time Do you remember receiving information he had abused?	2 3 4 5		it also true that he was allowed to become trained as a psychologist and became a psychologist and continued in the priesthood as a psychologist? Not during my time no training had happened.
2 3 4 5 6	Q A Q	You sure did. I'm going to direct your attention to Richard Nichols, and do you remember when in time Do you remember receiving information he had abused? Yes, I do.	2 3 4 5 6		it also true that he was allowed to become trained as a psychologist and became a psychologist and continued in the priesthood as a psychologist? Not during my time no training had happened. The records reflect in Exhibit 178 that that was
2 3 4 5 6 7	Q A Q	You sure did. I'm going to direct your attention to Richard Nichols, and do you remember when in time Do you remember receiving information he had abused? Yes, I do. Do you remember when you learned that first?	2 3 4 5 6 7	Q	it also true that he was allowed to become trained as a psychologist and became a psychologist and continued in the priesthood as a psychologist? Not during my time no training had happened. The records reflect in Exhibit 178 that that was in 1981. Maybe
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Q A Q	You sure did. I'm going to direct your attention to Richard Nichols, and do you remember when in time Do you remember receiving information he had abused? Yes, I do. Do you remember when you learned that first? That would have been early on, because he's one	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Q	it also true that he was allowed to become trained as a psychologist and became a psychologist and continued in the priesthood as a psychologist? Not during my time no training had happened. The records reflect in Exhibit 178 that that was in 1981. Maybe That I don't recall. That doesn't meet with my
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q A Q	You sure did. I'm going to direct your attention to Richard Nichols, and do you remember when in time Do you remember receiving information he had abused? Yes, I do. Do you remember when you learned that first? That would have been early on, because he's one of the first perpetrators that I had to deal	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q A	it also true that he was allowed to become trained as a psychologist and became a psychologist and continued in the priesthood as a psychologist? Not during my time no training had happened. The records reflect in Exhibit 178 that that was in 1981. Maybe That I don't recall. That doesn't meet with my experience.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Q A Q A	You sure did. I'm going to direct your attention to Richard Nichols, and do you remember when in time Do you remember receiving information he had abused? Yes, I do. Do you remember when you learned that first? That would have been early on, because he's one of the first perpetrators that I had to deal with.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Q A	it also true that he was allowed to become trained as a psychologist and became a psychologist and continued in the priesthood as a psychologist? Not during my time no training had happened. The records reflect in Exhibit 178 that that was in 1981. Maybe That I don't recall. That doesn't meet with my experience. Let me look at it. Maybe I'm mistaken. 178, I
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Q A Q A	You sure did. I'm going to direct your attention to Richard Nichols, and do you remember when in time Do you remember receiving information he had abused? Yes, I do. Do you remember when you learned that first? That would have been early on, because he's one of the first perpetrators that I had to deal with. '79?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Q A	it also true that he was allowed to become trained as a psychologist and became a psychologist and continued in the priesthood as a psychologist? Not during my time no training had happened. The records reflect in Exhibit 178 that that was in 1981. Maybe That I don't recall. That doesn't meet with my experience. Let me look at it. Maybe I'm mistaken. 178, I will direct your attention to it, and it's dated
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Q A Q A Q A	You sure did. I'm going to direct your attention to Richard Nichols, and do you remember when in time Do you remember receiving information he had abused? Yes, I do. Do you remember when you learned that first? That would have been early on, because he's one of the first perpetrators that I had to deal with. '79? So it would probably have been '79, '80.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Q A	it also true that he was allowed to become trained as a psychologist and became a psychologist and continued in the priesthood as a psychologist? Not during my time no training had happened. The records reflect in Exhibit 178 that that was in 1981. Maybe That I don't recall. That doesn't meet with my experience. Let me look at it. Maybe I'm mistaken. 178, I will direct your attention to it, and it's dated April 30, 1981. In the first paragraph It's
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q A Q A Q A	You sure did. I'm going to direct your attention to Richard Nichols, and do you remember when in time Do you remember receiving information he had abused? Yes, I do. Do you remember when you learned that first? That would have been early on, because he's one of the first perpetrators that I had to deal with. '79? So it would probably have been '79, '80. That's in conformance with the records that we	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q A	it also true that he was allowed to become trained as a psychologist and became a psychologist and continued in the priesthood as a psychologist? Not during my time no training had happened. The records reflect in Exhibit 178 that that was in 1981. Maybe That I don't recall. That doesn't meet with my experience. Let me look at it. Maybe I'm mistaken. 178, I will direct your attention to it, and it's dated April 30, 1981. In the first paragraph It's from the Vicar for Priest Personnel and copied to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q A Q A Q A	You sure did. I'm going to direct your attention to Richard Nichols, and do you remember when in time Do you remember receiving information he had abused? Yes, I do. Do you remember when you learned that first? That would have been early on, because he's one of the first perpetrators that I had to deal with. '79? So it would probably have been '79, '80. That's in conformance with the records that we have reviewed here. I had that in my notes. I'm	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q A	it also true that he was allowed to become trained as a psychologist and became a psychologist and continued in the priesthood as a psychologist? Not during my time no training had happened. The records reflect in Exhibit 178 that that was in 1981. Maybe That I don't recall. That doesn't meet with my experience. Let me look at it. Maybe I'm mistaken. 178, I will direct your attention to it, and it's dated April 30, 1981. In the first paragraph It's from the Vicar for Priest Personnel and copied to you, among others. There's a letter to him,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q A Q A Q A	You sure did. I'm going to direct your attention to Richard Nichols, and do you remember when in time Do you remember receiving information he had abused? Yes, I do. Do you remember when you learned that first? That would have been early on, because he's one of the first perpetrators that I had to deal with. '79? So it would probably have been '79, '80. That's in conformance with the records that we have reviewed here. I had that in my notes. I'm going to direct your attention to Exhibit 177,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q A	it also true that he was allowed to become trained as a psychologist and became a psychologist and continued in the priesthood as a psychologist? Not during my time no training had happened. The records reflect in Exhibit 178 that that was in 1981. Maybe That I don't recall. That doesn't meet with my experience. Let me look at it. Maybe I'm mistaken. 178, I will direct your attention to it, and it's dated April 30, 1981. In the first paragraph It's from the Vicar for Priest Personnel and copied to you, among others. There's a letter to him, "Dear Father Nichols: Following our conversation
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q A Q A Q A	You sure did. I'm going to direct your attention to Richard Nichols, and do you remember when in time Do you remember receiving information he had abused? Yes, I do. Do you remember when you learned that first? That would have been early on, because he's one of the first perpetrators that I had to deal with. '79? So it would probably have been '79, '80. That's in conformance with the records that we have reviewed here. I had that in my notes. I'm going to direct your attention to Exhibit 177, but maybe in the interest of brevity, in dealing	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q A	it also true that he was allowed to become trained as a psychologist and became a psychologist and continued in the priesthood as a psychologist? Not during my time no training had happened. The records reflect in Exhibit 178 that that was in 1981. Maybe That I don't recall. That doesn't meet with my experience. Let me look at it. Maybe I'm mistaken. 178, I will direct your attention to it, and it's dated April 30, 1981. In the first paragraph It's from the Vicar for Priest Personnel and copied to you, among others. There's a letter to him, "Dear Father Nichols: Following our conversation today, by mutual agreement you are herewith
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q A Q A Q	You sure did. I'm going to direct your attention to Richard Nichols, and do you remember when in time Do you remember receiving information he had abused? Yes, I do. Do you remember when you learned that first? That would have been early on, because he's one of the first perpetrators that I had to deal with. '79? So it would probably have been '79, '80. That's in conformance with the records that we have reviewed here. I had that in my notes. I'm going to direct your attention to Exhibit 177, but maybe in the interest of brevity, in dealing with a letter of one of his victims on August 10,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q A	it also true that he was allowed to become trained as a psychologist and became a psychologist and continued in the priesthood as a psychologist? Not during my time no training had happened. The records reflect in Exhibit 178 that that was in 1981. Maybe That I don't recall. That doesn't meet with my experience. Let me look at it. Maybe I'm mistaken. 178, I will direct your attention to it, and it's dated April 30, 1981. In the first paragraph It's from the Vicar for Priest Personnel and copied to you, among others. There's a letter to him, "Dear Father Nichols: Following our conversation today, by mutual agreement you are herewith released from active ministry in the Archdiocese
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q A Q A Q	You sure did. I'm going to direct your attention to Richard Nichols, and do you remember when in time Do you remember receiving information he had abused? Yes, I do. Do you remember when you learned that first? That would have been early on, because he's one of the first perpetrators that I had to deal with. '79? So it would probably have been '79, '80. That's in conformance with the records that we have reviewed here. I had that in my notes. I'm going to direct your attention to Exhibit 177, but maybe in the interest of brevity, in dealing with a letter of one of his victims on August 10, 1977, excuse me, 1979, do you see Exhibit 177?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q A Q	it also true that he was allowed to become trained as a psychologist and became a psychologist and continued in the priesthood as a psychologist? Not during my time no training had happened. The records reflect in Exhibit 178 that that was in 1981. Maybe That I don't recall. That doesn't meet with my experience. Let me look at it. Maybe I'm mistaken. 178, I will direct your attention to it, and it's dated April 30, 1981. In the first paragraph It's from the Vicar for Priest Personnel and copied to you, among others. There's a letter to him, "Dear Father Nichols: Following our conversation today, by mutual agreement you are herewith released from active ministry in the Archdiocese of Milwaukee, May 1, 1981, to continue your work
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Q A Q A Q A Q A Q	You sure did. I'm going to direct your attention to Richard Nichols, and do you remember when in time Do you remember receiving information he had abused? Yes, I do. Do you remember when you learned that first? That would have been early on, because he's one of the first perpetrators that I had to deal with. '79? So it would probably have been '79, '80. That's in conformance with the records that we have reviewed here. I had that in my notes. I'm going to direct your attention to Exhibit 177, but maybe in the interest of brevity, in dealing with a letter of one of his victims on August 10, 1977, excuse me, 1979, do you see Exhibit 177? Yes, I do.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Q A Q	it also true that he was allowed to become trained as a psychologist and became a psychologist and continued in the priesthood as a psychologist? Not during my time no training had happened. The records reflect in Exhibit 178 that that was in 1981. Maybe That I don't recall. That doesn't meet with my experience. Let me look at it. Maybe I'm mistaken. 178, I will direct your attention to it, and it's dated April 30, 1981. In the first paragraph It's from the Vicar for Priest Personnel and copied to you, among others. There's a letter to him, "Dear Father Nichols: Following our conversation today, by mutual agreement you are herewith released from active ministry in the Archdiocese of Milwaukee, May 1, 1981, to continue your work in the field of private practice in psychology."
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q A Q A Q A Q A Q	You sure did. I'm going to direct your attention to Richard Nichols, and do you remember when in time Do you remember receiving information he had abused? Yes, I do. Do you remember when you learned that first? That would have been early on, because he's one of the first perpetrators that I had to deal with. '79? So it would probably have been '79, '80. That's in conformance with the records that we have reviewed here. I had that in my notes. I'm going to direct your attention to Exhibit 177, but maybe in the interest of brevity, in dealing with a letter of one of his victims on August 10, 1977, excuse me, 1979, do you see Exhibit 177? Yes, I do. And this is a letter where the name of the victim	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q A Q	it also true that he was allowed to become trained as a psychologist and became a psychologist and continued in the priesthood as a psychologist? Not during my time no training had happened. The records reflect in Exhibit 178 that that was in 1981. Maybe That I don't recall. That doesn't meet with my experience. Let me look at it. Maybe I'm mistaken. 178, I will direct your attention to it, and it's dated April 30, 1981. In the first paragraph It's from the Vicar for Priest Personnel and copied to you, among others. There's a letter to him, "Dear Father Nichols: Following our conversation today, by mutual agreement you are herewith released from active ministry in the Archdiocese of Milwaukee, May 1, 1981, to continue your work in the field of private practice in psychology." Does that refresh your recollection?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q A Q A Q A Q A Q	You sure did. I'm going to direct your attention to Richard Nichols, and do you remember when in time Do you remember receiving information he had abused? Yes, I do. Do you remember when you learned that first? That would have been early on, because he's one of the first perpetrators that I had to deal with. '79? So it would probably have been '79, '80. That's in conformance with the records that we have reviewed here. I had that in my notes. I'm going to direct your attention to Exhibit 177, but maybe in the interest of brevity, in dealing with a letter of one of his victims on August 10, 1977, excuse me, 1979, do you see Exhibit 177? Yes, I do. And this is a letter where the name of the victim is blacked out, but the last second to the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q A Q	it also true that he was allowed to become trained as a psychologist and became a psychologist and continued in the priesthood as a psychologist? Not during my time no training had happened. The records reflect in Exhibit 178 that that was in 1981. Maybe That I don't recall. That doesn't meet with my experience. Let me look at it. Maybe I'm mistaken. 178, I will direct your attention to it, and it's dated April 30, 1981. In the first paragraph It's from the Vicar for Priest Personnel and copied to you, among others. There's a letter to him, "Dear Father Nichols: Following our conversation today, by mutual agreement you are herewith released from active ministry in the Archdiocese of Milwaukee, May 1, 1981, to continue your work in the field of private practice in psychology." Does that refresh your recollection? No. My recollection is that he may still have
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q A Q A Q A Q	You sure did. I'm going to direct your attention to Richard Nichols, and do you remember when in time Do you remember receiving information he had abused? Yes, I do. Do you remember when you learned that first? That would have been early on, because he's one of the first perpetrators that I had to deal with. '79? So it would probably have been '79, '80. That's in conformance with the records that we have reviewed here. I had that in my notes. I'm going to direct your attention to Exhibit 177, but maybe in the interest of brevity, in dealing with a letter of one of his victims on August 10, 1977, excuse me, 1979, do you see Exhibit 177? Yes, I do. And this is a letter where the name of the victim is blacked out, but the last second to the last paragraph, could you read what you wrote to	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q A Q A Q	it also true that he was allowed to become trained as a psychologist and became a psychologist and continued in the priesthood as a psychologist? Not during my time no training had happened. The records reflect in Exhibit 178 that that was in 1981. Maybe That I don't recall. That doesn't meet with my experience. Let me look at it. Maybe I'm mistaken. 178, I will direct your attention to it, and it's dated April 30, 1981. In the first paragraph It's from the Vicar for Priest Personnel and copied to you, among others. There's a letter to him, "Dear Father Nichols: Following our conversation today, by mutual agreement you are herewith released from active ministry in the Archdiocese of Milwaukee, May 1, 1981, to continue your work in the field of private practice in psychology." Does that refresh your recollection? No. My recollection is that he may still have been a certified psychologist.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q A Q A Q A Q A	You sure did. I'm going to direct your attention to Richard Nichols, and do you remember when in time Do you remember receiving information he had abused? Yes, I do. Do you remember when you learned that first? That would have been early on, because he's one of the first perpetrators that I had to deal with. '79? So it would probably have been '79, '80. That's in conformance with the records that we have reviewed here. I had that in my notes. I'm going to direct your attention to Exhibit 177, but maybe in the interest of brevity, in dealing with a letter of one of his victims on August 10, 1977, excuse me, 1979, do you see Exhibit 177? Yes, I do. And this is a letter where the name of the victim is blacked out, but the last second to the last paragraph, could you read what you wrote to him beginning with Why don't you just read the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q A Q A Q	it also true that he was allowed to become trained as a psychologist and became a psychologist and continued in the priesthood as a psychologist? Not during my time no training had happened. The records reflect in Exhibit 178 that that was in 1981. Maybe That I don't recall. That doesn't meet with my experience. Let me look at it. Maybe I'm mistaken. 178, I will direct your attention to it, and it's dated April 30, 1981. In the first paragraph It's from the Vicar for Priest Personnel and copied to you, among others. There's a letter to him, "Dear Father Nichols: Following our conversation today, by mutual agreement you are herewith released from active ministry in the Archdiocese of Milwaukee, May 1, 1981, to continue your work in the field of private practice in psychology." Does that refresh your recollection? No. My recollection is that he may still have been a certified psychologist. I think he already was a psychologist. I misspoke. He was already a psychologist.

Halma-Jilek Reporting, Inc.

Experience Quality Service!

25 (Pages 238 to 241) (414) 271-4466

r

Deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland - Vol. II

٦

		Page 242		Page 244
1		understand why his license wasn't pulled, but	1	Q And you do remember that he had used and had been
2		that's another story.	2	accused of using the confessional to engage and
3	Q	Well, let's go to the third paragraph. You	3	solicit sex?
4		write, "As of the above date, your position with	4	A Yes.
5		the Archdiocese Tribunal will cease. Your	5	Q And that's one of the gravest of dialects in
6		Archdiocesan faculties continue, and you are	6	Canon Law and the rules that you operated under?
7		encouraged to help out wherever there is need, in	7	A Yes.
8		addition to the service you intend to continue	8	Q Crimes, gravest crimes?
9		rendering to the Notre Dame Sisters of Elm	9	A Yes.
0		Grove." So you had the power to pull his	10	Q And under that you are also required to proceed
1		faculties all together, did you not?	11	under crimens protocols, are you not?
12	А	I thought the faculties were restricted, except	12	A Yes.
3		for the convent at Elm Grove.	13	Q And one of those crimens protocols was to swear
4	Q	But this says continue and you are encouraged to	14	everybody involved to absolute secrecy under
5	-	help out wherever there is need in addition.	15	threat of excommunication?
6	А	It says that, but I have no recollection of that	16	A You are asking me something I don't know.
7		possibility.	17	Q Okay. As it pertains to Neuberger, you convened
8	0	Isn't it also fair to say that he was a known	18	a tribunal. You do remember that?
.9	·	offending priest and he's also a psychologist,	19	A I remember giving permission for that.
20		and with the two combined, with any faculties	20	Q Found him guilty The tribunal found him guilty
11		there's a really enhanced risk here?	21	of molesting kids?
22	А	Yes.	22	A Yes.
23	Q	I'd like to draw your attention to Michael	23	Q And you wanted him dismissed?
24	ž	Neuberger. In 1996 you started a process against	24	A Yes.
25		him concerning solicitation in confessional and	25	Q And he appealed to Rome?
		Page 243		Page 245
1		violation of that of crimens, and you wrote to	1	A Yes.
2		Cardinal Ratzinger at that time, did you not?	2	Q And you remember, do you not, that in 2008, 12
3		MR. MURRAY: Is there an exhibit you are	3	years after the first letter was written to
4		looking at?	4	Ratzinger by you, that the determination that he
5		MR. LO COCO: Do you recall. That is	5	had should be removed was reversed?
6		the question, I think.	6	MR. LO COCO: Well, I object to the form
7	BV I	MR. ANDERSON:	7	of the question. That's not true.
8	Q	And the question is do you recall.	8	MR. ANDERSON: Wasn't it?
9	-	I recall that we began a case against him and	9	MR. LO COCO: No. I mean, it
10	А	sent it to Rome eventually.	10	misinterprets something that's pretty technical,
1	Q		11	Jeff, and so I think we should start with whether
2	Y	interest of time, the records reflect you	12	Archbishop Weakland knows about it, what was
3		convened a tribunal in Milwaukee.	13	done.
4	Δ	Yes.	14	MR. ANDERSON: All right.
5	Q		15	THE WITNESS: I don't know anything
б	v	dated July 17th, 1996. It's a letter from you to	16	after 2001 or 2. I have often wondered how the
.7		then Cardinal Ratzinger, who is the head of the	17	Neuberger case ended, but I have no idea.
8		CDF, correct?	18	BY MR. ANDERSON:
.o .9	۸	Exactly.	19	Q So you didn't know that?
	-		20	A I didn't.
20 21	Q	the top of it, and I guess I will just ask you to	20	Q Okay. I took it from Exhibit 181.
22		tell me do you remember writing this letter to	22	MR. LO COCO: Just for the record, I
		Cardinal Ratzinger?	23	dispute Mr. Anderson's determination as to the
23		· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	23 24	status of the Neuberger case.
24	А	I remember writing it. I don't remember all the details about it.		BY MR. ANDERSON:
			25	-

26 (Pages 242 to 245)

Halma-Jilek Reporting, Inc.

	Page 246		Page 24
1	Q Are you aware that Neuberger is a priest today?	1	teacher is known to have abused kids?
2	MR. LO COCO: Object to the form,	2	MR. LO COCO: I'm sorry. Can I have
3	foundation.	3	that back, Kathy?
4	THE WITNESS: I don't know if there's	4	MR. ANDERSON: I will ask it again.
5	any restrictions on him or not. All I know is	5	BY MR. ANDERSON:
б	what I read on the website.	6	Q Can the Archbishop order the pastor to get rid of
7	BY MR. ANDERSON:	7	a teacher in a Catholic school, if the teacher
8	Q Based on what you knew back then as Archbishop	8	has abused kids?
9	about Neuberger, would you be concerned about the	9	MR, MURRAY: Diocesan school?
10	safety of kids, if he was a priest today?	10	MR. ANDERSON: Catholic school.
11	MR. LO COCO: Objection, form,	11	MR. MURRAY: Object to the form,
12	foundation.	12	ambiguous.
13	MR. MURRAY: Speculation.	13	MR. LO COCO: Multiple.
14	THE WITNESS: It's hard to answer an	14	THE WITNESS: Any school that would
15	"if" question.	15	belong to the jurisdiction of the Archdiocese, I
16	BY MR. ANDERSON:	16	could say, yes, that the Superintendent of
17	Q In the documents that you produced that we marked	17	Schools could demand that of the school. What
18	Exhibit A, there is a document that was produced	18	would come next, I don't know, but I think he
19	by you that's dated October 8, 2008 from you to a	19	could do so.
20	Monsignor Huber, H-U-B-E-R.	20	BY MR. ANDERSON:
21	MR. LO COCO: What's the Bates?	21	Q In the Diocesan schools the Archbishop appoints
22	MR. ANDERSON: It's 065.	22	the Superintendent?
23	BY MR. ANDERSON:	23	A He appoints the Superintendent for the whole
24	Q Do you remember writing this letter?	24	school, yes.
25	A Yes, I do.	25	Q And the Archbishop presides over the education of
	Page 247		Page 24
1	Q And why did you write it and how does it pertain	1	the youth in the Diocesan schools?
2	to Neuberger?	2	A Delegating that to other people, yes, yes.
3	A As I recall, it was being written to the		
	11 110 1 1 COURT IC THE DOLLE MILLOUL LO GIO	3	Q By necessity, correct?
4	Monsignor who was in charge of those cases in	3	Q By necessity, correct? A Yes.
4 5	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·		
	Monsignor who was in charge of those cases in	4	A Yes.
5	Monsignor who was in charge of those cases in Rome trying to move it along, because my Vicar	4 5	A Yes.Q And when it comes to schools run by Religious, is the authority of the Archbishop to order a pastor
5 6	Monsignor who was in charge of those cases in Rome trying to move it along, because my Vicar for the Tribunal, plus his associate, were on	4 5 6	A Yes. Q And when it comes to schools run by Religious, is
5 6 7	Monsignor who was in charge of those cases in Rome trying to move it along, because my Vicar for the Tribunal, plus his associate, were on their way to Rome, and I thought they should talk	4 5 6 7	 A Yes. Q And when it comes to schools run by Religious, is the authority of the Archbishop to order a pastor in the school to get rid of a teacher who abuses
5 6 7 8	Monsignor who was in charge of those cases in Rome trying to move it along, because my Vicar for the Tribunal, plus his associate, were on their way to Rome, and I thought they should talk to him and find out what to do to move the cases	4 5 6 7 8	 A Yes. Q And when it comes to schools run by Religious, is the authority of the Archbishop to order a pastor in the school to get rid of a teacher who abuses a little more complicated, if it happened in the
5 6 7 8 9	Monsignor who was in charge of those cases in Rome trying to move it along, because my Vicar for the Tribunal, plus his associate, were on their way to Rome, and I thought they should talk to him and find out what to do to move the cases along.	4 5 6 7 8 9	 A Yes. Q And when it comes to schools run by Religious, is the authority of the Archbishop to order a pastor in the school to get rid of a teacher who abuses a little more complicated, if it happened in the Archdiocese?
5 6 7 8 9	Monsignor who was in charge of those cases in Rome trying to move it along, because my Vicar for the Tribunal, plus his associate, were on their way to Rome, and I thought they should talk to him and find out what to do to move the cases along. Q And this is 2008 that you wrote this, isn't it?	4 5 6 7 8 9 10	 A Yes. Q And when it comes to schools run by Religious, is the authority of the Archbishop to order a pastor in the school to get rid of a teacher who abuses a little more complicated, if it happened in the Archdiocese? MR. LO COCO: Object to the form.
5 6 7 8 9 10 11	 Monsignor who was in charge of those cases in Rome trying to move it along, because my Vicar for the Tribunal, plus his associate, were on their way to Rome, and I thought they should talk to him and find out what to do to move the cases along. Q And this is 2008 that you wrote this, isn't it? MR. LO COCO: We think the date is 	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	 A Yes. Q And when it comes to schools run by Religious, is the authority of the Archbishop to order a pastor in the school to get rid of a teacher who abuses a little more complicated, if it happened in the Archdiocese? MR. LO COCO: Object to the form. THE WITNESS: These questions are always
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 Monsignor who was in charge of those cases in Rome trying to move it along, because my Vicar for the Tribunal, plus his associate, were on their way to Rome, and I thought they should talk to him and find out what to do to move the cases along. Q And this is 2008 that you wrote this, isn't it? MR. LO COCO: We think the date is wrong. 	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	 A Yes. Q And when it comes to schools run by Religious, is the authority of the Archbishop to order a pastor in the school to get rid of a teacher who abuses a little more complicated, if it happened in the Archdiocese? MR. LO COCO: Object to the form. THE WITNESS: These questions are always hard to answer. I think the Bishop could find
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 Monsignor who was in charge of those cases in Rome trying to move it along, because my Vicar for the Tribunal, plus his associate, were on their way to Rome, and I thought they should talk to him and find out what to do to move the cases along. Q And this is 2008 that you wrote this, isn't it? MR. LO COCO: We think the date is wrong. THE WITNESS: No, no, that's a wrong 	4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 A Yes. Q And when it comes to schools run by Religious, is the authority of the Archbishop to order a pastor in the school to get rid of a teacher who abuses a little more complicated, if it happened in the Archdiocese? MR. LO COCO: Object to the form. THE WITNESS: These questions are always hard to answer. I think the Bishop could find ways of doing that.
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 Monsignor who was in charge of those cases in Rome trying to move it along, because my Vicar for the Tribunal, plus his associate, were on their way to Rome, and I thought they should talk to him and find out what to do to move the cases along. Q And this is 2008 that you wrote this, isn't it? MR. LO COCO: We think the date is wrong. THE WITNESS: No, no, that's a wrong date. I'm sorry. 	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 A Yes. Q And when it comes to schools run by Religious, is the authority of the Archbishop to order a pastor in the school to get rid of a teacher who abuses a little more complicated, if it happened in the Archdiocese? MR. LO COCO: Object to the form. THE WITNESS: These questions are always hard to answer. I think the Bishop could find ways of doing that. MR. ANDERSON: Okay. Should we take a
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 Monsignor who was in charge of those cases in Rome trying to move it along, because my Vicar for the Tribunal, plus his associate, were on their way to Rome, and I thought they should talk to him and find out what to do to move the cases along. Q And this is 2008 that you wrote this, isn't it? MR. LO COCO: We think the date is wrong. THE WITNESS: No, no, that's a wrong date. I'm sorry. BY MR. ANDERSON: 	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 A Yes. Q And when it comes to schools run by Religious, is the authority of the Archbishop to order a pastor in the school to get rid of a teacher who abuses a little more complicated, if it happened in the Archdiocese? MR. LO COCO: Object to the form. THE WITNESS: These questions are always hard to answer. I think the Bishop could find ways of doing that. MR. ANDERSON: Okay. Should we take a break for lunch?
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 Monsignor who was in charge of those cases in Rome trying to move it along, because my Vicar for the Tribunal, plus his associate, were on their way to Rome, and I thought they should talk to him and find out what to do to move the cases along. Q And this is 2008 that you wrote this, isn't it? MR. LO COCO: We think the date is wrong. THE WITNESS: No, no, that's a wrong date. I'm sorry. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Oh, is it? 	4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 A Yes. Q And when it comes to schools run by Religious, is the authority of the Archbishop to order a pastor in the school to get rid of a teacher who abuses a little more complicated, if it happened in the Archdiocese? MR. LO COCO: Object to the form. THE WITNESS: These questions are always hard to answer. I think the Bishop could find ways of doing that. MR. ANDERSON: Okay. Should we take a break for lunch? THE WITNESS: How much time do we have
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 Monsignor who was in charge of those cases in Rome trying to move it along, because my Vicar for the Tribunal, plus his associate, were on their way to Rome, and I thought they should talk to him and find out what to do to move the cases along. Q And this is 2008 that you wrote this, isn't it? MR. LO COCO: We think the date is wrong. THE WITNESS: No, no, that's a wrong date. I'm sorry. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Oh, is it? A That was must have come from a mistake on the 	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 A Yes. Q And when it comes to schools run by Religious, is the authority of the Archbishop to order a pastor in the school to get rid of a teacher who abuses a little more complicated, if it happened in the Archdiocese? MR. LO COCO: Object to the form. THE WITNESS: These questions are always hard to answer. I think the Bishop could find ways of doing that. MR. ANDERSON: Okay. Should we take a break for lunch? THE WITNESS: How much time do we have yet?
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 Monsignor who was in charge of those cases in Rome trying to move it along, because my Vicar for the Tribunal, plus his associate, were on their way to Rome, and I thought they should talk to him and find out what to do to move the cases along. Q And this is 2008 that you wrote this, isn't it? MR. LO COCO: We think the date is wrong. THE WITNESS: No, no, that's a wrong date. I'm sorry. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Oh, is it? A That was must have come from a mistake on the computer, because it had to be '98. 	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A Yes. Q And when it comes to schools run by Religious, is the authority of the Archbishop to order a pastor in the school to get rid of a teacher who abuses a little more complicated, if it happened in the Archdiocese? MR. LO COCO: Object to the form. THE WITNESS: These questions are always hard to answer. I think the Bishop could find ways of doing that. MR. ANDERSON: Okay. Should we take a break for lunch? THE WITNESS: How much time do we have yet? MR. ANDERSON: We'll go off record.
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 Monsignor who was in charge of those cases in Rome trying to move it along, because my Vicar for the Tribunal, plus his associate, were on their way to Rome, and I thought they should talk to him and find out what to do to move the cases along. Q And this is 2008 that you wrote this, isn't it? MR. LO COCO: We think the date is wrong. THE WITNESS: No, no, that's a wrong date. I'm sorry. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Oh, is it? A That was must have come from a mistake on the computer, because it had to be '98. Q Okay. Got it. I want to ask a question that I 	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 A Yes. Q And when it comes to schools run by Religious, is the authority of the Archbishop to order a pastor in the school to get rid of a teacher who abuses a little more complicated, if it happened in the Archdiocese? MR. LO COCO: Object to the form. THE WITNESS: These questions are always hard to answer. I think the Bishop could find ways of doing that. MR. ANDERSON: Okay. Should we take a break for lunch? THE WITNESS: How much time do we have yet? MR. ANDERSON: We'll go off record. Let's go off record.
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 Monsignor who was in charge of those cases in Rome trying to move it along, because my Vicar for the Tribunal, plus his associate, were on their way to Rome, and I thought they should talk to him and find out what to do to move the cases along. Q And this is 2008 that you wrote this, isn't it? MR. LO COCO: We think the date is wrong. THE WITNESS: No, no, that's a wrong date. I'm sorry. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Oh, is it? A That was must have come from a mistake on the computer, because it had to be '98. Q Okay. Got it. I want to ask a question that I failed to ask concerning order of priests, and 	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 A Yes. Q And when it comes to schools run by Religious, is the authority of the Archbishop to order a pastor in the school to get rid of a teacher who abuses a little more complicated, if it happened in the Archdiocese? MR. LO COCO: Object to the form. THE WITNESS: These questions are always hard to answer. I think the Bishop could find ways of doing that. MR. ANDERSON: Okay. Should we take a break for lunch? THE WITNESS: How much time do we have yet? MR. ANDERSON: We'll go off record. Let's go off record. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: We're going off
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	 Monsignor who was in charge of those cases in Rome trying to move it along, because my Vicar for the Tribunal, plus his associate, were on their way to Rome, and I thought they should talk to him and find out what to do to move the cases along. Q And this is 2008 that you wrote this, isn't it? MR. LO COCO: We think the date is wrong. THE WITNESS: No, no, that's a wrong date. I'm sorry. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Oh, is it? A That was must have come from a mistake on the computer, because it had to be '98. Q Okay. Got it. I want to ask a question that I failed to ask concerning order of priests, and it's this. Can Oh, it's not about order of 	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 A Yes. Q And when it comes to schools run by Religious, is the authority of the Archbishop to order a pastor in the school to get rid of a teacher who abuses a little more complicated, if it happened in the Archdiocese? MR. LO COCO: Object to the form. THE WITNESS: These questions are always hard to answer. I think the Bishop could find ways of doing that. MR. ANDERSON: Okay. Should we take a break for lunch? THE WITNESS: How much time do we have yet? MR. ANDERSON: We'll go off record. Let's go off record. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: We're going off the record at 12:11 p.m.
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 Monsignor who was in charge of those cases in Rome trying to move it along, because my Vicar for the Tribunal, plus his associate, were on their way to Rome, and I thought they should talk to him and find out what to do to move the cases along. Q And this is 2008 that you wrote this, isn't it? MR. LO COCO: We think the date is wrong. THE WITNESS: No, no, that's a wrong date. I'm sorry. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Oh, is it? A That was must have come from a mistake on the computer, because it had to be '98. Q Okay. Got it. I want to ask a question that I failed to ask concerning order of priests, and it's this. Can Oh, it's not about order of priests. We are going to take a break in a 	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 A Yes. Q And when it comes to schools run by Religious, is the authority of the Archbishop to order a pastor in the school to get rid of a teacher who abuses a little more complicated, if it happened in the Archdiocese? MR. LO COCO: Object to the form. THE WITNESS: These questions are always hard to answer. I think the Bishop could find ways of doing that. MR. ANDERSON: Okay. Should we take a break for lunch? THE WITNESS: How much time do we have yet? MR. ANDERSON: We'll go off record. Let's go off record. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: We're going off the record at 12:11 p.m. (A luncheon recess was taken.)

27 (Pages 246 to 249)

10/25/11

Deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland - Vol. II

<u> </u>			1	
	~	Page 250		Page 25
1	Q	Archbishop, I'd like to direct your attention to	1 2	received."
2		George Nuedling and your experience with him. Do		My question to you is on review of this,
3		you recall that in '85 you became aware that he	3	does this refresh your recollection on what the
4		posed a risk of recidivism?	4	practice and, if not, the policy was concerning
5	A	I remember it in '85. I heard about from him	5	laicization?
6		about the abuse. I don't know that I could say	6	MR. LO COCO: Objection, form,
.7		recidivism was the right word. He claims these	7	foundation.
8		had all happened when he was having alcohol	8	THE WITNESS: I have to make a
9		problems, which was sometime before that, but	9	distinction here. Voluntary laicization was not
10		that was the first notice I had.	10	uncommon, even though there was no accusations of
11	-	And he admitted to abusing kids, right, to you?	11	sex abuse of minors, and so we had a policy for
12		He admitted it.	12	voluntary laicization, those who we're asking to
13	Q	And after that he did get left at St. John the	13	leave in lieu of severance pay or whatever you
14		Evangelist where he had been in Twin Lakes after	14	might call it, that they would be granted some
15		some treatment, correct?	15	money. That varied over the years, what it would
16	A	He continued on there for a bit of time, yes,	16	amount to. The amount of money they had paid
17		after he had treatment.	17	into the pension fund, was one thing, and then
18	Q	The records that I have show that he was there	18	the second sum was often determined by me and the
19		from '68 to '93. Does that comport with your	19	consultors according to a lot of variables. So
20		view?	20	that if we had educated the priest at Yale,
21	A	That doesn't seem possible to me. The only thing	21	Harvard, Princeton or whatever and he had a
22		l can say is From '63 to '93?	22	profession where he could well take care of
23		MR. MURRAY: '68 to '93.	23	himself, there was no need for us to give a
24		MR. ANDERSON: '68 to '93.	24	second sum, so that varied in my time.
25		THE WITNESS: These allegations only	25	
		Page 251		Page 25:
1		came forward in '80 something, wasn't it?	1	BY MR. ANDERSON:
2	BY I	MR. ANDERSON:	2	Q Well, sure, laicization has to do with a lot of
3	Q	'85.	3	different reasons with a lot of different
4	Α	'85. That's possible.	4	priests. As it pertains to sexual abuse, is it
5	Q	Are you aware that he did continue to molest kids	5	fair to say that there are and were some priests
6		into the early '90's?	6	who you really wanted out because of concerns
7	А	No, I didn't. This is the first I have heard of	7	about publicity, scandal relating to abuse, and a
8		that. That would surprise me, too. I'll say	8	way to get them out without a trial would be to
9		that.	9	pay them \$10,000 up-front to voluntarily seek it
10	Q	You said that would surprise you. If, in fact,	10	and \$10,000 on the back end if it goes?
11		that is shown to be, how does that make you feel?	11	MR. LO COCO: Objection, form
12	А	Sad, sad.	12	THE WITNESS: You'd have to
13	Q	I'm going to direct your attention to priests,	13	MR. LO COCO: Just a second, Archbishop
14		Father I'm going to actually direct your	14	Form and foundation. It misstates the record,
15		attention to an exhibit, and it's 192, and in it,	15	lacks foundation.

MR. ANDERSON: Well, I'm asking is that

MR. MURRAY: Plus, I don't think it was a question. I think it was just a statement.

BY MR. ANDERSON:

Q	When it pertains to the sexual abuse of some of
	the priests that you really wanted out, is that a
	practice that was employed?

A I had no recollection of using this practice for any that left because of sex abuse.

28 (Pages 250 to 253)

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

Halma-Jilek Reporting, Inc.

Archbishop -- It is dated May 12, 2003, and I'm

just going to ask a question about a sentence in

it. At the fourth paragraph I'm going to read

the sentence that I think is pertinent to the

states, "If a priest elects voluntary

inquiry now, and then ask you a question. It

laicization, we would offer what has been our

practice, if not policy, for more than a decade,

and \$10,000 when a definitive response is

namely, \$10,000 when the petition is submitted,

Experience Quality Service!

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

.)

1 .			T	
		Page 254		Page 2:
1	Q	Without naming the priest - If you look at the	1	A I don't know why I thought it was somebody an
2		name of the priest on this document, it's John	2	adult. I don't remember the age question.
3		O'Brien. He's credibly accused?	3	Q Do you recall that he was also confronted with an
4	A	Yes.	4	allegation of improper contact with a 15 or
5	Q	I'm going to direct you now to your attention	5	16-year-old which he denied?
6		to Father Schouten, and in connection with him do	6	A No, I wasn't.
7		you recall, Archbishop, entering into or having	7	Q In any case, is it correct to say that he was
8		the Archdiocese enter into a settlement agreement	8	instructed in his ministry at IC to keep a low
9		with a victim of his whom he had abused that	9	profile for all of our sakes?
10		required absolute confidentiality?	10	MR. LO COCO: Are you reading from
11	Α	I don't know anything about that. I thought most	11	something?
12		or if not all of the settlements had a	12	MR. MURRAY: Are you referring to an
13		confidentiality clause in there, especially to	13	exhibit?
14		protect the name of the victim, but I don't know	14	MR. ANDERSON: Yes.
15		of anything different than that.	15	BY MR. ANDERSON:
16	Q	And that was my next question. It was a practice	16	Q Do you recall that?
17		of the Archdiocese to have a confidentiality	17	A No, 1 don't.
18		clause in settlements with victims, wasn't it?	18	Q Look at 205. I'd ask you what is written in
19	A	Yes, it was.	19	e-mail form, "Dear Rembert," why don't you read
20	Q	I'm going to ask you some questions concerning	20	what is written to you.
21		Trepanier, and he had occupied an official	21	MR. MURRAY: To himself or into the
22		position with the Archdiocese. Was that the	22	record?
23		Vicar for Clergy?	23	MR. ANDERSON: Into the record, please.
24	А	No, he was the chair of the Personnel Board.	24	THE WITNESS: "Welcome home. It sounds
25	Q	Did you become aware, Archbishop, that in 1998,	25	
				like your trip was restful and enjoyable. I'm
		Door 188		
		Page 255		Page 2:
1		'99 that he admitted to Bishop Sklba to having	1	Page 2: writing to give a short update. Currently I'm
2		'99 that he admitted to Bishop Sklba to having abused sexually kids?	12	Page 2: writing to give a short update. Currently I'm studying Spanish at MATC and have an occasional
2 3	A	'99 that he admitted to Bishop Sklba to having abused sexually kids? That's not what I learned, as I recall. I	1 2 3	Page 2: writing to give a short update. Currently I'm studying Spanish at MATC and have an occasional mass at St. Camilla's with some time doing grief
2 3 4	А	'99 that he admitted to Bishop Sklba to having abused sexually kids? That's not what I learned, as I recall. I haven't looked at it, but I recalled that he had	1 2 3 4	Page 2: writing to give a short update. Currently I'm studying Spanish at MATC and have an occasional mass at St. Camilla's with some time doing grief and group work with the AIDS patients. Will help
2 3 4 5	A	'99 that he admitted to Bishop Sklba to having abused sexually kids? That's not what I learned, as I recall. I haven't looked at it, but I recalled that he had abused an adult, and that adult I believe was	1 2 3 4 5	Page 2: writing to give a short update. Currently I'm studying Spanish at MATC and have an occasional mass at St. Camilla's with some time doing grief and group work with the AIDS patients. Will help out at IC next weekend, but I'm trying to keep a
2 3 4 5 6	A	'99 that he admitted to Bishop Sklba to having abused sexually kids? That's not what I learned, as I recall. I haven't looked at it, but I recalled that he had abused an adult, and that adult I believe was handicapped in some form. I'm not sure what that	1 2 3 4 5 6	Page 2: writing to give a short update. Currently I'm studying Spanish at MATC and have an occasional mass at St. Camilla's with some time doing grief and group work with the AIDS patients. Will help out at IC next weekend, but I'm trying to keep a low profile for all of our sakes.'
2 3 4 5 6 7		'99 that he admitted to Bishop Sklba to having abused sexually kids? That's not what I learned, as I recall. I haven't looked at it, but I recalled that he had abused an adult, and that adult I believe was handicapped in some form. I'm not sure what that is about.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7	Page 2: writing to give a short update. Currently I'm studying Spanish at MATC and have an occasional mass at St. Camilla's with some time doing grief and group work with the AIDS patients. Will help out at IC next weekend, but I'm trying to keep a low profile for all of our sakes." BY MR. ANDERSON:
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	A Q	'99 that he admitted to Bishop Sklba to having abused sexually kids? That's not what I learned, as I recall. I haven't looked at it, but I recalled that he had abused an adult, and that adult I believe was handicapped in some form. I'm not sure what that is about. We're going to look and see what we have on that.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Page 2: writing to give a short update. Currently I'm studying Spanish at MATC and have an occasional mass at St. Camilla's with some time doing grief and group work with the AIDS patients. Will help out at IC next weekend, but I'm trying to keep a low profile for all of our sakes." BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Okay. You can stop there. Was he keeping a low
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9		'99 that he admitted to Bishop Sklba to having abused sexually kids? That's not what I learned, as I recall. I haven't looked at it, but I recalled that he had abused an adult, and that adult I believe was handicapped in some form. I'm not sure what that is about. We're going to look and see what we have on that. Did you ever learn or have you ever heard that	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Page 2: writing to give a short update. Currently I'm studying Spanish at MATC and have an occasional mass at St. Camilla's with some time doing grief and group work with the AIDS patients. Will help out at IC next weekend, but I'm trying to keep a low profile for all of our sakes." BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Okay. You can stop there. Was he keeping a low profile, as you understand it, because there was
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q	'99 that he admitted to Bishop Sklba to having abused sexually kids? That's not what I learned, as I recall. I haven't looked at it, but I recalled that he had abused an adult, and that adult I believe was handicapped in some form. I'm not sure what that is about. We're going to look and see what we have on that. Did you ever learn or have you ever heard that minors were involved?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Page 2: writing to give a short update. Currently I'm studying Spanish at MATC and have an occasional mass at St. Camilla's with some time doing grief and group work with the AIDS patients. Will help out at IC next weekend, but I'm trying to keep a low profile for all of our sakes." BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Okay. You can stop there. Was he keeping a low profile, as you understand it, because there was an effort to keep what he had done sexually to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Q	'99 that he admitted to Bishop Sklba to having abused sexually kids? That's not what I learned, as I recall. I haven't looked at it, but I recalled that he had abused an adult, and that adult I believe was handicapped in some form. I'm not sure what that is about. We're going to look and see what we have on that. Did you ever learn or have you ever heard that minors were involved? No, I haven't.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Page 2: writing to give a short update. Currently I'm studying Spanish at MATC and have an occasional mass at St. Camilla's with some time doing grief and group work with the AIDS patients. Will help out at IC next weekend, but I'm trying to keep a low profile for all of our sakes." BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Okay. You can stop there. Was he keeping a low profile, as you understand it, because there was an effort to keep what he had done sexually to these folks or the persons not identified here
2 4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12	Q	'99 that he admitted to Bishop Sklba to having abused sexually kids? That's not what I learned, as I recall. I haven't looked at it, but I recalled that he had abused an adult, and that adult I believe was handicapped in some form. I'm not sure what that is about. We're going to look and see what we have on that. Did you ever learn or have you ever heard that minors were involved? No, I haven't. MR. LO COCO: Off the record.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Page 2: writing to give a short update. Currently I'm studying Spanish at MATC and have an occasional mass at St. Camilla's with some time doing grief and group work with the AIDS patients. Will help out at IC next weekend, but I'm trying to keep a low profile for all of our sakes." BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Okay. You can stop there. Was he keeping a low profile, as you understand it, because there was an effort to keep what he had done sexually to these folks or the persons not identified here private and unknown to the public?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q	'99 that he admitted to Bishop Sklba to having abused sexually kids? That's not what I learned, as I recall. I haven't looked at it, but I recalled that he had abused an adult, and that adult I believe was handicapped in some form. I'm not sure what that is about. We're going to look and see what we have on that. Did you ever learn or have you ever heard that minors were involved? No, I haven't. MR. LO COCO: Off the record. (A discussion was had off the record.)	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Page 2: writing to give a short update. Currently I'm studying Spanish at MATC and have an occasional mass at St. Camilla's with some time doing grief and group work with the AIDS patients. Will help out at IC next weekend, but I'm trying to keep a low profile for all of our sakes.' BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Okay. You can stop there. Was he keeping a low profile, as you understand it, because there was an effort to keep what he had done sexually to these folks or the persons not identified here private and unknown to the public? MR. LO COCO: Object to form.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q	 '99 that he admitted to Bishop Sklba to having abused sexually kids? That's not what I learned, as I recall. I haven't looked at it, but I recalled that he had abused an adult, and that adult I believe was handicapped in some form. I'm not sure what that is about. We're going to look and see what we have on that. Did you ever learn or have you ever heard that minors were involved? No, I haven't. MR. LO COCO: Off the record. (A discussion was had off the record.) VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: We're going off 	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 Page 2: writing to give a short update. Currently I'm studying Spanish at MATC and have an occasional mass at St. Camilla's with some time doing grief and group work with the AIDS patients. Will help out at IC next weekend, but I'm trying to keep a low profile for all of our sakes." BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Okay. You can stop there. Was he keeping a low profile, as you understand it, because there was an effort to keep what he had done sexually to these folks or the persons not identified here private and unknown to the public? MR. LO COCO: Object to form. MR. MURRAY: Join. Also vague and
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q	'99 that he admitted to Bishop Sklba to having abused sexually kids? That's not what I learned, as I recall. I haven't looked at it, but I recalled that he had abused an adult, and that adult I believe was handicapped in some form. I'm not sure what that is about. We're going to look and see what we have on that. Did you ever learn or have you ever heard that minors were involved? No, I haven't. MR. LO COCO: Off the record. (A discussion was had off the record.) VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: We're going off the record at 12:56 p.m.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 Page 2: writing to give a short update. Currently I'm studying Spanish at MATC and have an occasional mass at St. Camilla's with some time doing grief and group work with the AIDS patients. Will help out at IC next weekend, but I'm trying to keep a low profile for all of our sakes." BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Okay. You can stop there. Was he keeping a low profile, as you understand it, because there was an effort to keep what he had done sexually to these folks or the persons not identified here private and unknown to the public? MR. LO COCO: Object to form. MR. MURRAY: Join. Also vague and ambiguous. Answer, if you know.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q	'99 that he admitted to Bishop Sklba to having abused sexually kids? That's not what I learned, as I recall. I haven't looked at it, but I recalled that he had abused an adult, and that adult I believe was handicapped in some form. I'm not sure what that is about. We're going to look and see what we have on that. Did you ever learn or have you ever heard that minors were involved? No, I haven't. MR. LO COCO: Off the record. (A discussion was had off the record.) VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: We're going off the record at 12:56 p.m. (A discussion was had off the record.)	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Page 2: writing to give a short update. Currently I'm studying Spanish at MATC and have an occasional mass at St. Camilla's with some time doing grief and group work with the AIDS patients. Will help out at IC next weekend, but I'm trying to keep a low profile for all of our sakes." BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Okay. You can stop there. Was he keeping a low profile, as you understand it, because there was an effort to keep what he had done sexually to these folks or the persons not identified here private and unknown to the public? MR. LO COCO: Object to form. MR. MURRAY: Join. Also vague and ambiguous. Answer, if you know. THE WITNESS: I have no idea what he
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q	'99 that he admitted to Bishop Sklba to having abused sexually kids? That's not what I learned, as I recall. I haven't looked at it, but I recalled that he had abused an adult, and that adult I believe was handicapped in some form. I'm not sure what that is about. We're going to look and see what we have on that. Did you ever learn or have you ever heard that minors were involved? No, I haven't. MR. LO COCO: Off the record. (A discussion was had off the record.) VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: We're going off the record at 12:56 p.m. (A discussion was had off the record.) VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: We're back on the	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Page 2: writing to give a short update. Currently I'm studying Spanish at MATC and have an occasional mass at St. Camilla's with some time doing grief and group work with the AIDS patients. Will help out at IC next weekend, but I'm trying to keep a low profile for all of our sakes." BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Okay. You can stop there. Was he keeping a low profile, as you understand it, because there was an effort to keep what he had done sexually to these folks or the persons not identified here private and unknown to the public? MR. LO COCO: Object to form. MR. MURRAY: Join. Also vague and ambiguous. Answer, if you know. THE WITNESS: I have no idea what he meant by "for all of our sakes."
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q	'99 that he admitted to Bishop Sklba to having abused sexually kids? That's not what I learned, as I recall. I haven't looked at it, but I recalled that he had abused an adult, and that adult I believe was handicapped in some form. I'm not sure what that is about. We're going to look and see what we have on that. Did you ever learn or have you ever heard that minors were involved? No, I haven't. MR. LO COCO: Off the record. (A discussion was had off the record.) VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: We're going off the record at 12:56 p.m. (A discussion was had off the record.) VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: We're back on the record at 12:57 p.m.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 Page 2: writing to give a short update. Currently I'm studying Spanish at MATC and have an occasional mass at St. Camilla's with some time doing grief and group work with the AIDS patients. Will help out at IC next weekend, but I'm trying to keep a low profile for all of our sakes." BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Okay. You can stop there. Was he keeping a low profile, as you understand it, because there was an effort to keep what he had done sexually to these folks or the persons not identified here private and unknown to the public? MR. LO COCO: Object to form. MR. MURRAY: Join. Also vague and ambiguous. Answer, if you know. THE WITNESS: I have no idea what he meant by "for all of our sakes."
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Q A BY M	'99 that he admitted to Bishop Sklba to having abused sexually kids? That's not what I learned, as I recall. I haven't looked at it, but I recalled that he had abused an adult, and that adult I believe was handicapped in some form. I'm not sure what that is about. We're going to look and see what we have on that. Did you ever learn or have you ever heard that minors were involved? No, I haven't. MR. LO COCO: Off the record. (A discussion was had off the record.) VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: We're going off the record at 12:56 p.m. (A discussion was had off the record.) VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: We're back on the record at 12:57 p.m. (R. ANDERSON:	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Page 2: writing to give a short update. Currently I'm studying Spanish at MATC and have an occasional mass at St. Camilla's with some time doing grief and group work with the AIDS patients. Will help out at IC next weekend, but I'm trying to keep a low profile for all of our sakes." BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Okay. You can stop there. Was he keeping a low profile, as you understand it, because there was an effort to keep what he had done sexually to these folks or the persons not identified here private and unknown to the public? MR. LO COCO: Object to form. MR. MURRAY: Join. Also vague and ambiguous. Answer, if you know. THE WITNESS: I have no idea what he meant by "for all of our sakes." BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Well, wouldn't that be referring to him and the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Q A BY M Q	'99 that he admitted to Bishop Sklba to having abused sexually kids? That's not what I learned, as I recall. I haven't looked at it, but I recalled that he had abused an adult, and that adult I believe was handicapped in some form. I'm not sure what that is about. We're going to look and see what we have on that. Did you ever learn or have you ever heard that minors were involved? No, I haven't. MR. LO COCO: Off the record. (A discussion was had off the record.) VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: We're going off the record at 12:56 p.m. (A discussion was had off the record.) VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: We're back on the record at 12:57 p.m. IR. ANDERSON: Archbishop, in connection with Trepanier, do you	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 Page 2: writing to give a short update. Currently I'm studying Spanish at MATC and have an occasional mass at St. Camilla's with some time doing grief and group work with the AIDS patients. Will help out at IC next weekend, but I'm trying to keep a low profile for all of our sakes." BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Okay. You can stop there. Was he keeping a low profile, as you understand it, because there was an effort to keep what he had done sexually to these folks or the persons not identified here private and unknown to the public? MR. LO COCO: Object to form. MR. MURRAY: Join. Also vague and ambiguous. Answer, if you know. THE WITNESS: I have no idea what he meant by "for all of our sakes."
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q A BY M Q	'99 that he admitted to Bishop Sklba to having abused sexually kids? That's not what I learned, as I recall. I haven't looked at it, but I recalled that he had abused an adult, and that adult I believe was handicapped in some form. I'm not sure what that is about. We're going to look and see what we have on that. Did you ever learn or have you ever heard that minors were involved? No, I haven't. MR. LO COCO: Off the record. (A discussion was had off the record.) VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: We're going off the record at 12:56 p.m. (A discussion was had off the record.) VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: We're back on the record at 12:57 p.m. (R. ANDERSON:	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 Page 2: writing to give a short update. Currently I'm studying Spanish at MATC and have an occasional mass at St. Camilla's with some time doing grief and group work with the AIDS patients. Will help out at IC next weekend, but I'm trying to keep a low profile for all of our sakes." BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Okay. You can stop there. Was he keeping a low profile, as you understand it, because there was an effort to keep what he had done sexually to these folks or the persons not identified here private and unknown to the public? MR. LO COCO: Object to form. MR. MURRAY: Join. Also vague and ambiguous. Answer, if you know. THE WITNESS: I have no idea what he meant by "for all of our sakes." BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Well, wouldn't that be referring to him and the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q A BY M Q	'99 that he admitted to Bishop Sklba to having abused sexually kids? That's not what I learned, as I recall. I haven't looked at it, but I recalled that he had abused an adult, and that adult I believe was handicapped in some form. I'm not sure what that is about. We're going to look and see what we have on that. Did you ever learn or have you ever heard that minors were involved? No, I haven't. MR. LO COCO: Off the record. (A discussion was had off the record.) VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: We're going off the record at 12:56 p.m. (A discussion was had off the record.) VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: We're back on the record at 12:57 p.m. IR. ANDERSON: Archbishop, in connection with Trepanier, do you	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 Page 2: writing to give a short update. Currently I'm studying Spanish at MATC and have an occasional mass at St. Camilla's with some time doing grief and group work with the AIDS patients. Will help out at IC next weekend, but I'm trying to keep a low profile for all of our sakes." BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Okay. You can stop there. Was he keeping a low profile, as you understand it, because there was an effort to keep what he had done sexually to these folks or the persons not identified here private and unknown to the public? MR. LO COCO: Object to form. MR. MURRAY: Join. Also vague and ambiguous. Answer, if you know. THE WITNESS: I have no idea what he meant by "for all of our sakes." BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Well, wouldn't that be referring to him and the other priests in the Archdiocese? MR. MURRAY: Well, I think you are
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q A BY M Q	'99 that he admitted to Bishop Sklba to having abused sexually kids? That's not what I learned, as I recall. I haven't looked at it, but I recalled that he had abused an adult, and that adult I believe was handicapped in some form. I'm not sure what that is about. We're going to look and see what we have on that. Did you ever learn or have you ever heard that minors were involved? No, I haven't. MR. LO COCO: Off the record. (A discussion was had off the record.) VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: We're going off the record at 12:56 p.m. (A discussion was had off the record.) VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: We're back on the record at 12:57 p.m. (R. ANDERSON: Archbishop, in connection with Trepanier, do you have any memory of correspondence with him and	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 Page 2: writing to give a short update. Currently I'm studying Spanish at MATC and have an occasional mass at St. Camilla's with some time doing grief and group work with the AIDS patients. Will help out at IC next weekend, but I'm trying to keep a low profile for all of our sakes." BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Okay. You can stop there. Was he keeping a low profile, as you understand it, because there was an effort to keep what he had done sexually to these folks or the persons not identified here private and unknown to the public? MR. LO COCO: Object to form. MR. MURRAY: Join. Also vague and ambiguous. Answer, if you know. THE WITNESS: I have no idea what he meant by "for all of our sakes." BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Well, wouldn't that be referring to him and the other priests in the Archdiocese? MR. MURRAY: Well, I think you are
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q A BY M Q	 '99 that he admitted to Bishop Sklba to having abused sexually kids? That's not what I learned, as I recall. I haven't looked at it, but I recalled that he had abused an adult, and that adult I believe was handicapped in some form. I'm not sure what that is about. We're going to look and see what we have on that. Did you ever learn or have you ever heard that minors were involved? No, I haven't. MR. LO COCO: Off the record. (A discussion was had off the record.) VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: We're going off the record at 12:56 p.m. (A discussion was had off the record.) VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: We're back on the record at 12:57 p.m. IR. ANDERSON: Archbishop, in connection with Trepanier, do you have any memory of correspondence with him and communications from him in which he admits to 	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 Page 25 writing to give a short update. Currently I'm studying Spanish at MATC and have an occasional mass at St. Camilla's with some time doing grief and group work with the AIDS patients. Will help out at IC next weekend, but I'm trying to keep a low profile for all of our sakes." BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Okay. You can stop there. Was he keeping a low profile, as you understand it, because there was an effort to keep what he had done sexually to these folks or the persons not identified here private and unknown to the public? MR. LO COCO: Object to form. MR. MURRAY: Join. Also vague and ambiguous. Answer, if you know. THE WITNESS: I have no idea what he meant by "for all of our sakes." BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Well, wouldn't that be referring to him and the other priests in the Archdiocese? MR. MURRAY: Well, I think you are asking him to speculate now. The document speaks

Experience Quality Service!

29 (Pages 254 to 257) (414) 271-4466

Deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland - Vol. II

		1	
	Page 258		
1	THE WITNESS: I didn't read it very	1	
2	much, take much out of that.	2	
3	BY MR. ANDERSON:	3	r
4	Q All right. I'll direct your attention to	4	
5	Exhibit 206. This is April 19, 1999, and in the	5	d
6	letter from you to him, the last sentence of the	6	ť
7	third paragraph says, "We wanted to do as you	7	a
8	requested in permitting you to stay on until	8	
9	spring at St. Sylvester to save, as much as	9	u
10	possible, any harm to your reputation." So there	10	
11	is concern about his reputation here?	11	C
12	A There was always concern about the reputation.	12	
13	Q Of him as a priest which reflects on all the	13	ų
14	priests which reflects on the Archdiocese,	14	le
15	correct?	15	li
16	MR. LO COCO: Well, you know, he	16	q
17	MR. ANDERSON: It's a question.	17	w
18	MR. LO COCO: Finish your answer,	18	in
19	Archbishop, and then I will make a record.	19	re
20	MR. MURRAY: I'll object to the form of	20	h
21	the question and it's calling for speculation.	21	w
22	MR. LO COCO: And it's so incredibly out	22	
23	of context to make a sound bite for you, Jeff.	23	re
	THE WITNESS: I'm sure we were always	24	pı
24	THE WITNESS. THI SUIT WE WETE ALWAYS	27	1.
24 25	concerned about the reputation of the individual	24 25	F
	concerned about the reputation of the individual		re
25	concerned about the reputation of the individual Page 259	25	
25	concerned about the reputation of the individual Page 259 and the reputation of the Diocese, yes, and the	25 1	re
25 1 2	concerned about the reputation of the individual Page 259 and the reputation of the Diocese, yes, and the church.	25 1 2	re
25 1 2 3	concerned about the reputation of the individual Page 259 and the reputation of the Diocese, yes, and the church. BY MR. ANDERSON:	25 1 2 3	re tir
25 1 2 3 4	concerned about the reputation of the individual Page 259 and the reputation of the Diocese, yes, and the church. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q And that means you didn't want sexual abuse by	25 1 2 3 4	re tii da
25 1 2 3 4 5	concerned about the reputation of the individual Page 259 and the reputation of the Diocese, yes, and the church. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q And that means you didn't want sexual abuse by him and other priests to be known in the public	25 1 2 3 4 5	re tii da
25 1 2 3 4 5 6	concerned about the reputation of the individual Page 259 and the reputation of the Diocese, yes, and the church. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q And that means you didn't want sexual abuse by him and other priests to be known in the public or the press, correct?	25 1 2 3 4 5 6	re tii da
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7	concerned about the reputation of the individual Page 259 and the reputation of the Diocese, yes, and the church. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q And that means you didn't want sexual abuse by him and other priests to be known in the public or the press, correct? MR. LO COCO: Objection to form and	25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7	re tii da
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	concerned about the reputation of the individual Page 259 and the reputation of the Diocese, yes, and the church. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q And that means you didn't want sexual abuse by him and other priests to be known in the public or the press, correct? MR. LO COCO: Objection to form and foundation. It's argumentative. It misstates	25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	re tii da
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	concerned about the reputation of the individual Page 259 and the reputation of the Diocese, yes, and the church. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q And that means you didn't want sexual abuse by him and other priests to be known in the public or the press, correct? MR. LO COCO: Objection to form and foundation. It's argumentative. It misstates this letter and many other documents that	25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	re tiu da
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	concerned about the reputation of the individual Page 259 and the reputation of the Diocese, yes, and the church. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q And that means you didn't want sexual abuse by him and other priests to be known in the public or the press, correct? MR. LO COCO: Objection to form and foundation. It's argumentative. It misstates this letter and many other documents that Mr. Anderson has previously discussed with the	25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	re tii da ba
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	concerned about the reputation of the individual Page 259 and the reputation of the Diocese, yes, and the church. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q And that means you didn't want sexual abuse by him and other priests to be known in the public or the press, correct? MR. LO COCO: Objection to form and foundation. It's argumentative. It misstates this letter and many other documents that Mr. Anderson has previously discussed with the witness.	25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	re tin da be re
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	concerned about the reputation of the individual Page 259 and the reputation of the Diocese, yes, and the church. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q And that means you didn't want sexual abuse by him and other priests to be known in the public or the press, correct? MR. LO COCO: Objection to form and foundation. It's argumentative. It misstates this letter and many other documents that Mr. Anderson has previously discussed with the witness. MR. ANDERSON: You may answer.	25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	re tin da be re
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	concerned about the reputation of the individual Page 259 and the reputation of the Diocese, yes, and the church. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q And that means you didn't want sexual abuse by him and other priests to be known in the public or the press, correct? MR. LO COCO: Objection to form and foundation. It's argumentative. It misstates this letter and many other documents that Mr. Anderson has previously discussed with the witness. MR. ANDERSON: You may answer. THE WITNESS: I'm sure we were always	25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	rea tii da be
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	concerned about the reputation of the individual Page 259 and the reputation of the Diocese, yes, and the church. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q And that means you didn't want sexual abuse by him and other priests to be known in the public or the press, correct? MR. LO COCO: Objection to form and foundation. It's argumentative. It misstates this letter and many other documents that Mr. Anderson has previously discussed with the witness. MR. ANDERSON: You may answer. THE WITNESS: I'm sure we were always concerned about reputation, as anybody should be. BY MR. ANDERSON:	25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	rea tii dc be rec ca ot
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	concerned about the reputation of the individual Page 259 and the reputation of the Diocese, yes, and the church. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q And that means you didn't want sexual abuse by him and other priests to be known in the public or the press, correct? MR. LO COCO: Objection to form and foundation. It's argumentative. It misstates this letter and many other documents that Mr. Anderson has previously discussed with the witness. MR. ANDERSON: You may answer. THE WITNESS: I'm sure we were always concerned about reputation, as anybody should be. EY MR. ANDERSON: Q Look at the second page of this document, and	25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	ret tii dc be re ca ot
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	concerned about the reputation of the individual Page 259 and the reputation of the Diocese, yes, and the church. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q And that means you didn't want sexual abuse by him and other priests to be known in the public or the press, correct? MR. LO COCO: Objection to form and foundation. It's argumentative. It misstates this letter and many other documents that Mr. Anderson has previously discussed with the witness. MR. ANDERSON: You may answer. THE WITNESS: I'm sure we were always concerned about reputation, as anybody should be. BY MR. ANDERSON:	25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	ret tii dc be re ca ot
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	concerned about the reputation of the individual Page 259 and the reputation of the Diocese, yes, and the church. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q And that means you didn't want sexual abuse by him and other priests to be known in the public or the press, correct? MR. LO COCO: Objection to form and foundation. It's argumentative. It misstates this letter and many other documents that Mr. Anderson has previously discussed with the witness. MR. ANDERSON: You may answer. THE WITNESS: I'm sure we were always concerned about reputation, as anybody should be. EY MR. ANDERSON: Q Look at the second page of this document, and would you read MR. LO COCO: No, we're going to stop	25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	ree tii da ba ree ca ot www. tee wi
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	concerned about the reputation of the individual Page 259 and the reputation of the Diocese, yes, and the church. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q And that means you didn't want sexual abuse by him and other priests to be known in the public or the press, correct? MR. LO COCO: Objection to form and foundation. It's argumentative. It misstates this letter and many other documents that Mr. Anderson has previously discussed with the witness. MR. ANDERSON: You may answer. THE WITNESS: I'm sure we were always concerned about reputation, as anybody should be. EY MR. ANDERSON: Q Look at the second page of this document, and would you read MR. LO COCO: No, we're going to stop and we're going to give Archbishop Weakland time	25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	ree tii da ba ree ca ot www. tee wi
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	concerned about the reputation of the individual Page 259 and the reputation of the Diocese, yes, and the church. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q And that means you didn't want sexual abuse by him and other priests to be known in the public or the press, correct? MR. LO COCO: Objection to form and foundation. It's argumentative. It misstates this letter and many other documents that Mr. Anderson has previously discussed with the witness. MR. ANDERSON: You may answer. THE WITNESS: I'm sure we were always concerned about reputation, as anybody should be. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Look at the second page of this document, and would you read MR. LO COCO: No, we're going to stop and we're going to give Archbishop Weakland time to read the entire letter, so you take your time,	25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	ret tin da be re ca ot wa te wa no
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	concerned about the reputation of the individual Page 259 and the reputation of the Diocese, yes, and the church. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q And that means you didn't want sexual abuse by him and other priests to be known in the public or the press, correct? MR. LO COCO: Objection to form and foundation. It's argumentative. It misstates this letter and many other documents that Mr. Anderson has previously discussed with the witness. MR. ANDERSON: You may answer. THE WITNESS: I'm sure we were always concerned about reputation, as anybody should be. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Look at the second page of this document, and would you read MR. LO COCO: No, we're going to stop and we're going to give Archbishop Weakland time to read the entire letter, so you take your time, Archbishop.	25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	ret tii da be re ca ot wa te wa te wa no
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 12 12 22 12	concerned about the reputation of the individual Page 259 and the reputation of the Diocese, yes, and the church. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q And that means you didn't want sexual abuse by him and other priests to be known in the public or the press, correct? MR. LO COCO: Objection to form and foundation. It's argumentative. It misstates this letter and many other documents that Mr. Anderson has previously discussed with the witness. MR. ANDERSON: You may answer. THE WITNESS: I'm sure we were always concerned about reputation, as anybody should be. EY MR. ANDERSON: Q Look at the second page of this document, and would you read MR. LO COCO: No, we're going to stop and we're going to give Archbishop Weakland time to read the entire letter, so you take your time, Archbishop. MR. ANDERSON: Archbishop	25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	rea da be rec ca ot www te winner has ba
25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	concerned about the reputation of the individual Page 259 and the reputation of the Diocese, yes, and the church. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q And that means you didn't want sexual abuse by him and other priests to be known in the public or the press, correct? MR. LO COCO: Objection to form and foundation. It's argumentative. It misstates this letter and many other documents that Mr. Anderson has previously discussed with the witness. MR. ANDERSON: You may answer. THE WITNESS: I'm sure we were always concerned about reputation, as anybody should be. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q Look at the second page of this document, and would you read MR. LO COCO: No, we're going to stop and we're going to give Archbishop Weakland time to read the entire letter, so you take your time, Archbishop.	25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	ret tii da be re ca ot wa te wa te wa no

Page 260

z, †)

MR. ANDERSON: Let's go off. MR. LO COCO: We're not going off the record.

MR. FINNEGAN: I need to get another document. If you're concerned about the context, there's another document where he admits to abusing a 17 and one-half-year-old.

MR. LO COCO: Just a minute. I have put up with this --

MR. FINNEGAN: You're concerned about context.

MR. LO COCO: Let me finish. I have put up with this process for the last two hours at least where you speed to a document, you take one line out of it and you try and ask a gotcha question out of context. It's not fair to the witness, it's not fair to my clients and it's incredibly misleading to whoever reads this record later. And I don't care that you only have 25 minutes left, I am going to give my witness time to read documents now.

MR. FINNEGAN: He can. Let's go off the record so I can get the other document and we can put it in context.

MR. LO COCO: Fine. We can go off the

Page 261

record, but we are counting this against the time.

MR. FINNEGAN: Not to get the other document. We can take a break, Frank. We have been taking breaks all day.

> MR. LO COCO: We are counting --MR. FINNEGAN: No, we are not.

MR. LO COCO: Well, yes, we are.

MR. FINNEGAN: Then he doesn't have to read it, but I need -- Let's take a break and he can read it when we go back on. Let me get the other document so he can put it in context.

MR. LO COCO: You can do whatever you want on the record, off the record, but I'm telling you that it's 1:02 p.m., and the clock will continue to run on or off the record.

MR. FINNEGAN: Absolutely not. That's not fair.

MR. LO COCO: It is fair.

MR. FINNEGAN: It's not at all. Don't have him read it. He can go someplace, go to the bathroom, do whatever he needs to do, and let me get that document. That's all I'm asking for, is that professional courtesy. Is that too much? MR. LO COCO: Oh, but --

30 (Pages 258 to 261)

Halma-Jilek Reporting, Inc.

	Page 26	2		Page 26
1	MR. FINNEGAN: That's all I'm asking	1	A	I recall he was a part of a team up there, but I
2	for.	2		don't know that he was I can't remember the
3	MR. LO COCO: But if you ask him to read	3		details of it.
4	something on or off the record, it's going to	4	с	It says at 213, I can just tell you it's what you
5	count.	5	•	said, "A member of the in solidum team at Holy
6	MR. FINNEGAN: I'm not asking him to	6		Family Parish in Fond du Lac." What does that
7	read anything. All I want to do is take a break	7		mean?
8	so I can get that document. We will come back,	8	A	It means that there were a group of priests
9	he can read it, he can read this one then and we	9		together who were handling all those parishes,
10	can ask him the questions.	10		and he was a part of that group.
11	MR. LO COCO: Fine,	11	Q	And he had full faculty to minister at that time
12	MR. ANDERSON: So let's go off the	12		to a community of faith?
13	record.	13	A	I think he did.
14	VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: We're going off	14	Q	And that appointment was for six years?
15	the record at 1:05 p.m.	15	A	I don't know.
б	(A discussion was had off the record.)	16	Q	Okay.
17	VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: We're back on the	17	A	Could I explain that, though, because
8	record at 1:09 p.m.	18	Q	If you feel the need.
9	BY MR. ANDERSON:	19	Α	I do feel the need. He was a priest in
20	Q Archbishop, we've had an exchange here that was	20		Oconomowoc at St. Jerome's, and that's when the
21	off the record, and now we are ready to move to a	21		first accusations took place, I think we went
22	different topic for the moment and then come	22		through this in my first deposition, and those
3	back, if we have time. The topic now is Jerome	23		charges were brought against him by the DA and
24	Wagner, and do you recall that he was a priest of	24		the his private lawyer, personal lawyer,
25	the Archdiocese and that you learned that he had	25		rather, was Jerry Boyle, who worked out some kind
	Page 263			Page 26
1	Page 263 abused youth?	1		Page 26 of plea bargain with the DA provided he would be
	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·			of plea bargain with the DA provided he would be
2	abused youth?	1		of plea bargain with the DA provided he would be
2 3	abused youth? MR. MURRAY: 1'm sorry?	1 2		of plea bargain with the DA provided he would be moved out of Oconomowoc and that he would then be
2 3 4	abused youth? MR. MURRAY: I'm sorry? MR. ANDERSON: That he had abused youth.	1 2 3	Q	of plea bargain with the DA provided he would be moved out of Oconomowoc and that he would then be under some kind of police surveillance wherever
2 3 4 5 1	abused youth? MR. MURRAY: I'm sorry? MR. ANDERSON: That he had abused youth. THE WITNESS: Yes, I did.	1 2 3 4	Q	of plea bargain with the DA provided he would be moved out of Oconomowoc and that he would then be under some kind of police surveillance wherever he went. So that's what was behind all that.
2 3 4 5 1 6	abused youth? MR. MURRAY: I'm sorry? MR. ANDERSON: That he had abused youth. THE WITNESS: Yes, I did. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q When do you recall receiving information that he had done that?	1 2 3 4 5	Q	of plea bargain with the DA provided he would be moved out of Oconomowoc and that he would then be under some kind of police surveillance wherever he went. So that's what was behind all that. I'm going to direct your attention to
2 3 4 5 1 6 7	abused youth? MR. MURRAY: I'm sorry? MR. ANDERSON: That he had abused youth. THE WITNESS: Yes, I did. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q When do you recall receiving information that he	1 2 3 4 5 6	Q	of plea bargain with the DA provided he would be moved out of Oconomowoc and that he would then be under some kind of police surveillance wherever he went. So that's what was behind all that. I'm going to direct your attention to Exhibit 233, Archbishop. While you are getting
2 3 4 5 1 6 7 8	abused youth? MR. MURRAY: I'm sorry? MR. ANDERSON: That he had abused youth. THE WITNESS: Yes, I did. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q When do you recall receiving information that he had done that? A He called me once to let me know. Apparently the youth in question had gone to the police, or the	1 2 3 4 5 6 7	Q	of plea bargain with the DA provided he would be moved out of Oconomowoc and that he would then be under some kind of police surveillance wherever he went. So that's what was behind all that. I'm going to direct your attention to Exhibit 233, Archbishop. While you are getting that, I will just identify it. It is a reference
2 3 4 5 1 6 7 8 9	abused youth? MR. MURRAY: I'm sorry? MR. ANDERSON: That he had abused youth. THE WITNESS: Yes, I did. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q When do you recall receiving information that he had done that? A He called me once to let me know. Apparently the	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Q	of plea bargain with the DA provided he would be moved out of Oconomowoc and that he would then be under some kind of police surveillance wherever he went. So that's what was behind all that. I'm going to direct your attention to Exhibit 233, Archbishop. While you are getting that, I will just identify it. It is a reference to certain documents wherein it states, 'These
2 3 4 5 7 8 9 0 1	abused youth? MR. MURRAY: I'm sorry? MR. ANDERSON: That he had abused youth. THE WITNESS: Yes, I did. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q When do you recall receiving information that he had done that? A He called me once to let me know. Apparently the youth in question had gone to the police, or the family had, and he called me just to let me know. Q Was that in 1986?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11		of plea bargain with the DA provided he would be moved out of Oconomowoc and that he would then be under some kind of police surveillance wherever he went. So that's what was behind all that. I'm going to direct your attention to Exhibit 233, Archbishop. While you are getting that, I will just identify it. It is a reference to certain documents wherein it states, "These documents are subject to restrictions of the pontifical secret." Where is this?
2 3 4 5 7 8 9 0 1 2	abused youth? MR. MURRAY: I'm sorry? MR. ANDERSON: That he had abused youth. THE WITNESS: Yes, I did. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q When do you recall receiving information that he had done that? A He called me once to let me know. Apparently the youth in question had gone to the police, or the family had, and he called me just to let me know. Q Was that in 1986? A '86. I'm not sure.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12		of plea bargain with the DA provided he would be moved out of Oconomowoc and that he would then be under some kind of police surveillance wherever he went. So that's what was behind all that. I'm going to direct your attention to Exhibit 233, Archbishop. While you are getting that, I will just identify it. It is a reference to certain documents wherein it states, "These documents are subject to restrictions of the pontifical secret." Where is this? At 233. My question to you is in your experience
2 3 4 5 1 7 8 9 0 1 2 3	abused youth? MR. MURRAY: I'm sorry? MR. ANDERSON: That he had abused youth. THE WITNESS: Yes, I did. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q When do you recall receiving information that he had done that? A He called me once to let me know. Apparently the youth in question had gone to the police, or the family had, and he called me just to let me know. Q Was that in 1986? A '86. I'm not sure. Q And when he called you and you spoke with him,	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	А	of plea bargain with the DA provided he would be moved out of Oconomowoc and that he would then be under some kind of police surveillance wherever he went. So that's what was behind all that. I'm going to direct your attention to Exhibit 233, Archbishop. While you are getting that, I will just identify it. It is a reference to certain documents wherein it states, "These documents are subject to restrictions of the pontifical secret." Where is this? At 233. My question to you is in your experience as Archbishop, how and if ever were documents
2 3 4 5 1 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4	 abused youth? MR. MURRAY: I'm sorry? MR. ANDERSON: That he had abused youth. THE WITNESS: Yes, I did. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q When do you recall receiving information that he had done that? A He called me once to let me know. Apparently the youth in question had gone to the police, or the family had, and he called me just to let me know. Q Was that in 1986? A '86. I'm not sure. Q And when he called you and you spoke with him, did he admit having done it? 	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	А	of plea bargain with the DA provided he would be moved out of Oconomowoc and that he would then be under some kind of police surveillance wherever he went. So that's what was behind all that. I'm going to direct your attention to Exhibit 233, Archbishop. While you are getting that, I will just identify it. It is a reference to certain documents wherein it states, "These documents are subject to restrictions of the pontifical secret." Where is this? At 233. My question to you is in your experience as Archbishop, how and if ever were documents made subject to the pontifical secret when
2 3 4 5 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5	 abused youth? MR. MURRAY: I'm sorry? MR. ANDERSON: That he had abused youth. THE WITNESS: Yes, I did. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q When do you recall receiving information that he had done that? A He called me once to let me know. Apparently the youth in question had gone to the police, or the family had, and he called me just to let me know. Q Was that in 1986? A '86. I'm not sure. Q And when he called you and you spoke with him, did he admit having done it? A Yes. 	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	А	of plea bargain with the DA provided he would be moved out of Oconomowoc and that he would then be under some kind of police surveillance wherever he went. So that's what was behind all that. I'm going to direct your attention to Exhibit 233, Archbishop. While you are getting that, I will just identify it. It is a reference to certain documents wherein it states, "These documents are subject to restrictions of the pontifical secret." Where is this? At 233. My question to you is in your experience as Archbishop, how and if ever were documents made subject to the pontifical secret when pertaining to sexual abuse?
2 3 4 5 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6	 abused youth? MR. MURRAY: I'm sorry? MR. ANDERSON: That he had abused youth. THE WITNESS: Yes, I did. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q When do you recall receiving information that he had done that? A He called me once to let me know. Apparently the youth in question had gone to the police, or the family had, and he called me just to let me know. Q Was that in 1986? A '86. I'm not sure. Q And when he called you and you spoke with him, did he admit having done it? A Yes. Q Okay. Was that in the 1990's? 	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	А	of plea bargain with the DA provided he would be moved out of Oconomowoc and that he would then be under some kind of police surveillance wherever he went. So that's what was behind all that. I'm going to direct your attention to Exhibit 233, Archbishop. While you are getting that, I will just identify it. It is a reference to certain documents wherein it states, "These documents are subject to restrictions of the pontifical secret." Where is this? At 233. My question to you is in your experience as Archbishop, how and if ever were documents made subject to the pontifical secret when pertaining to sexual abuse? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form and
2 3 4 5 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7	 abused youth? MR. MURRAY: I'm sorry? MR. ANDERSON: That he had abused youth. THE WITNESS: Yes, I did. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q When do you recall receiving information that he had done that? A He called me once to let me know. Apparently the youth in question had gone to the police, or the family had, and he called me just to let me know. Q Was that in 1986? A '86. I'm not sure. Q And when he called you and you spoke with him, did he admit having done it? A Yes. Q Okay. Was that in the 1990's? A I don't know. It strikes me as being earlier, 	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	А	of plea bargain with the DA provided he would be moved out of Oconomowoc and that he would then be under some kind of police surveillance wherever he went. So that's what was behind all that. I'm going to direct your attention to Exhibit 233, Archbishop. While you are getting that, I will just identify it. It is a reference to certain documents wherein it states, "These documents are subject to restrictions of the pontifical secret." Where is this? At 233. My question to you is in your experience as Archbishop, how and if ever were documents made subject to the pontifical secret when pertaining to sexual abuse? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form and foundation.
2 3 4 5 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 7 8 9 0 7 8 9 0 7 8 9 0 1 8 9 9 7 8 9 9 0 1 8 9 9 1 8 9 9 1 8 9 9 1 8 9 9 1 8 9 9 1 8 1 8	 abused youth? MR. MURRAY: I'm sorry? MR. ANDERSON: That he had abused youth. THE WITNESS: Yes, I did. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q When do you recall receiving information that he had done that? A He called me once to let me know. Apparently the youth in question had gone to the police, or the family had, and he called me just to let me know. Q Was that in 1986? A '86. I'm not sure. Q And when he called you and you spoke with him, did he admit having done it? A Yes. Q Okay. Was that in the 1990's? A I don't know. It strikes me as being earlier, but I might be wrong. 	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	А	of plea bargain with the DA provided he would be moved out of Oconomowoc and that he would then be under some kind of police surveillance wherever he went. So that's what was behind all that. I'm going to direct your attention to Exhibit 233, Archbishop. While you are getting that, I will just identify it. It is a reference to certain documents wherein it states, "These documents are subject to restrictions of the pontifical secret." Where is this? At 233. My question to you is in your experience as Archbishop, how and if ever were documents made subject to the pontifical secret when pertaining to sexual abuse? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form and foundation. THE WITNESS: I don't know of any
2 3 4 5 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0	 abused youth? MR. MURRAY: I'm sorry? MR. ANDERSON: That he had abused youth. THE WITNESS: Yes, I did. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q When do you recall receiving information that he had done that? A He called me once to let me know. Apparently the youth in question had gone to the police, or the family had, and he called me just to let me know. Q Was that in 1986? A '86. I'm not sure. Q And when he called you and you spoke with him, did he admit having done it? A Yes. Q Okay. Was that in the 1990's? A I don't know. It strikes me as being earlier, but I might be wrong. Q He was sent to Servants of Paraclete in 1994, I 	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	А	of plea bargain with the DA provided he would be moved out of Oconomowoc and that he would then be under some kind of police surveillance wherever he went. So that's what was behind all that. I'm going to direct your attention to Exhibit 233, Archbishop. While you are getting that, I will just identify it. It is a reference to certain documents wherein it states, "These documents are subject to restrictions of the pontifical secret." Where is this? At 233. My question to you is in your experience as Archbishop, how and if ever were documents made subject to the pontifical secret when pertaining to sexual abuse? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form and foundation. THE WITNESS: I don't know of any regulation on that. I can't tell you, because I
2 3 4 5 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 7 8 9 0 0 1 2 3 4 5 7 8 9 0 0 1 2 3 4 5 7 7 8 9 0 0 1 2 3 4 5 7 7 8 9 0 0 1 2 3 7 8 9 0 0 1 2 3 4 5 7 8 9 0 0 1 2 3 4 5 7 7 8 9 0 0 1 2 3 4 5 7 7 8 9 0 0 1 2 3 4 5 7 8 9 0 0 1 2 3 4 5 7 7 8 9 0 0 1 2 3 4 5 7 7 8 9 0 0 1 2 3 7 8 9 0 0 1 2 3 7 8 9 0 0 1 2 3 3 4 5 7 8 9 0 0 1 2 3 3 4 5 7 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 7 7 8 9 9 0 1 2 3 7 7 8 9 9 0 1 2 3 5 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 7 7 7 8 9 9 0 1 2 3 7 7 7 8 9 9 0 1 2 3 7 8 9 9 0 1 2 3 7 8 9 9 0 1 2 3 7 7 8 9 9 0 1 2 3 7 7 8 9 9 0 1 2 3 7 7 8 9 9 0 1 2 3 7 7 7 8 9 9 0 1 2 3 7 7 8 9 9 0 1 2 3 7 8 9 9 0 1 2 3 7 8 9 9 0 1 2 3 7 8 9 9 9 0 1 2 3 9 9 1 2 9 9 9 1 1 2 9 9 9 1 1 2 9 9 1 1 1 1	 abused youth? MR. MURRAY: I'm sorry? MR. ANDERSON: That he had abused youth. THE WITNESS: Yes, I did. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q When do you recall receiving information that he had done that? A He called me once to let me know. Apparently the youth in question had gone to the police, or the family had, and he called me just to let me know. Q Was that in 1986? A '86. I'm not sure. Q And when he called you and you spoke with him, did he admit having done it? A Yes. Q Okay. Was that in the 1990's? A I don't know. It strikes me as being earlier, but I might be wrong. Q He was sent to Servants of Paraclete in 1994, I think, according to the records we have. Do you 	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	А	of plea bargain with the DA provided he would be moved out of Oconomowoc and that he would then be under some kind of police surveillance wherever he went. So that's what was behind all that. I'm going to direct your attention to Exhibit 233, Archbishop. While you are getting that, I will just identify it. It is a reference to certain documents wherein it states, "These documents are subject to restrictions of the pontifical secret." Where is this? At 233. My question to you is in your experience as Archbishop, how and if ever were documents made subject to the pontifical secret when pertaining to sexual abuse? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form and foundation. THE WITNESS: I don't know of any regulation on that. I can't tell you, because I really don't know.
2 3 4 5 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 1 1 2 3 4 5 1 1 2 3 1 2 3 1 2 5 1 1 2 5 1 1 2 5 1 1 2 5 1 2 5 1 1 2 5 1 2 5 1 2 5 1 2 5 1 2 5 1 2 5 1 2 5 5 1 2 5 5 1 2 5 5 5 1 2 5 5 5 5	 abused youth? MR. MURRAY: I'm sorry? MR. ANDERSON: That he had abused youth. THE WITNESS: Yes, I did. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q When do you recall receiving information that he had done that? A He called me once to let me know. Apparently the youth in question had gone to the police, or the family had, and he called me just to let me know. Q Was that in 1986? A '86. I'm not sure. Q And when he called you and you spoke with him, did he admit having done it? A Yes. Q Okay. Was that in the 1990's? A I don't know. It strikes me as being earlier, but I might be wrong. Q He was sent to Servants of Paraclete in 1994, I think, according to the records we have. Do you remember in connection Do you remember sending 	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	А	of plea bargain with the DA provided he would be moved out of Oconomowoc and that he would then be under some kind of police surveillance wherever he went. So that's what was behind all that. I'm going to direct your attention to Exhibit 233, Archbishop. While you are getting that, I will just identify it. It is a reference to certain documents wherein it states, "These documents are subject to restrictions of the pontifical secret." Where is this? At 233. My question to you is in your experience as Archbishop, how and if ever were documents made subject to the pontifical secret when pertaining to sexual abuse? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form and foundation. THE WITNESS: I don't know of any regulation on that. I can't tell you, because I really don't know. MR. LO COCO: For the record, if you
2 3 4 5 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 5 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 5 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 5 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 5 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 5 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 5 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 7 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 7 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 7 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 1 2 3 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 8 9 0 1 2 3 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1	 abused youth? MR. MURRAY: I'm sorry? MR. ANDERSON: That he had abused youth. THE WITNESS: Yes, I did. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q When do you recall receiving information that he had done that? A He called me once to let me know. Apparently the youth in question had gone to the police, or the family had, and he called me just to let me know. Q Was that in 1986? A '86. I'm not sure. Q And when he called you and you spoke with him, did he admit having done it? A Yes. Q Okay. Was that in the 1990's? A I don't know. It strikes me as being earlier, but I might be wrong. Q He was sent to Servants of Paraclete in 1994, I think, according to the records we have. Do you remember in connection Do you remember sending him to Paraclete? 	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	А	of plea bargain with the DA provided he would be moved out of Oconomowoc and that he would then be under some kind of police surveillance wherever he went. So that's what was behind all that. I'm going to direct your attention to Exhibit 233, Archbishop. While you are getting that, I will just identify it. It is a reference to certain documents wherein it states, "These documents are subject to restrictions of the pontifical secret." Where is this? At 233. My question to you is in your experience as Archbishop, how and if ever were documents made subject to the pontifical secret when pertaining to sexual abuse? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form and foundation. THE WITNESS: I don't know of any regulation on that. I can't tell you, because I really don't know. MR. LO COCO: For the record, if you look at this document, it cites an article
2 3 4	 abused youth? MR. MURRAY: I'm sorry? MR. ANDERSON: That he had abused youth. THE WITNESS: Yes, I did. BY MR. ANDERSON: Q When do you recall receiving information that he had done that? A He called me once to let me know. Apparently the youth in question had gone to the police, or the family had, and he called me just to let me know. Q Was that in 1986? A '86. I'm not sure. Q And when he called you and you spoke with him, did he admit having done it? A Yes. Q Okay. Was that in the 1990's? A I don't know. It strikes me as being earlier, but I might be wrong. Q He was sent to Servants of Paraclete in 1994, I think, according to the records we have. Do you remember in connection Do you remember sending 	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	А	moved out of Oconomowoc and that he would then be under some kind of police surveillance wherever he went. So that's what was behind all that. I'm going to direct your attention to Exhibit 233, Archbishop. While you are getting that, I will just identify it. It is a reference to certain documents wherein it states, 'These documents are subject to restrictions of the pontifical secret." Where is this? At 233. My question to you is in your experience as Archbishop, how and if ever were documents made subject to the pontifical secret when pertaining to sexual abuse? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form and foundation. THE WITNESS: I don't know of any regulation on that. I can't tell you, because I really don't know. MR. LO COCO: For the record, if you

Halma-Jilek Reporting, Inc.

í.

Deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland - Vol. II

		Page 266			Page 268
1	BY	MR. ANDERSON:	1		was Bishop Sklba, and then ultimately Dolan,
2	Q	Archbishop, I'm going to ask you some questions	2		Archbishop Dolan, succeeded you, correct?
3		about Becker and the monitoring of him and the	3	Α	Yes.
4		effort made by the Archdiocese. Do you recall	4	Q	And did Archbishop Dolan ever sit down with you
5		that Becker was being monitored, and one of his	5		and seek to get from you your experience and
б		monitors was Father Wenig?	6		knowledge about sexual abuse in both how to
7	Α	No, I don't.	7		handle it and the problems that either existed in
8	Q	I'm going to direct your attention to	8		the Archdiocese and where they were?
9		Exhibit 238, and on it there appears a name. 1'm	9	A	No, we never sat down to discuss that.
10		going to ask you at the third page of it to not	10	Q	Were you available to have that information
11		use this name, but to look at it on. Page 3	11		imparted, if asked?
12		under the name Franklin Becker there appears a	12	A	Oh, I respond, if asked, but the tradition, and I
13		name at Page 3 of 238, and under the name	13		thought about this because you have asked the
14		Franklin Becker there appears a name on the	14		question before, the tradition usually was, and
15		left-hand side.	15		it was true of Religious Orders, when a new
16		MR. MURRAY: What's the Bates number?	16		Superior came in, it was the old Jewish custom of
17		MR. ANDERSON: It's 6239. It's a chart.	17		everybody starting over and everybody got a new
18		MR. FINNEGAN: It's part of Exhibit 238,	18		chance, so I was amazed when my successor never
19		third page.	19		asked me anything, but then I realized that that
20		MR. ANDERSON: Under the title,	20		is a part of the ethos, that it's giving
21		"Monitoring Program."	21		everybody starting from scratch, so if I had any
22		MR. LO COCO: The fifth person down	22		prejudices, they wouldn't be carried through.
23		listed is Becker.	23	Q	Has Archbishop Listecki ever sought your counsel
24		MR. MURRAY: Wait a second.	24		on the issue of sexual abuse?
25		MR. ANDERSON: The fifth is listed as	25	A	No.
		Page 267			Page 269
1		Becker.	1	0	I'm going to direct your attention to
2		MR. MURRAY: It's this page	2	Ľ	Exhibit 240, and at the top of it, if you have it
3		(indicating).	3		before you, Archbishop, it states, "Agenda," and
4	BY M	IR. ANDERSON:	4		Item 1 is sexual abuse cases. Do you have that
5	Q	Okay. Now do you see the name Franklin Becker?	5		before you?
6	-	Yes, I do.	6	A	I do.
7	Q	Do not use the name below it, okay, but look at	7	Q	Okay. And at the second page, the last paragraph
8	-	the name.	8	-	written as D, would you please read what is
9	Α	Yes.	9		written here?
10	Q	Okay. Now having looked at that name, my	10	A	"Would the significance and presentation of
	-	question to you is is that a priest whose name	11		scandal differ in any way for each of the
11		you recognize as having been accused of sexual	12		following types of dispensation cases: A priest
		you recognize as naving been accused of service	~~~		
12		abuse of minors?	13		guilty of sexual abuse; a priest who has
12 13	А				guilty of sexual abuse; a priest who has attempted a civil marriage; a priest who has not
12 13 14	A Q	abuse of minors?	13		• • •
12 13 14 15	-	abuse of minors? I don't recognize the name at all.	13 14		attempted a civil marriage; a priest who has not
12 13 14 15 16	-	abuse of minors? I don't recognize the name at all. Okay. Now he is identified here as being In	13 14 15		attempted a civil marriage; a priest who has not attempted a civil marriage, but wishes to marry
12 13 14 15 16 17	-	abuse of minors? I don't recognize the name at all. Okay. Now he is identified here as being In terms of the monitoring program itself,	13 14 15 16		attempted a civil marriage; a priest who has not attempted a civil marriage, but wishes to marry once, if a dispensation is granted."
12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q	abuse of minors? I don't recognize the name at all. Okay. Now he is identified here as being In terms of the monitoring program itself, Archbishop, were Religious priests subject to the	13 14 15 16 17	Q	attempted a civil marriage; a priest who has not attempted a civil marriage, but wishes to marry once, if a dispensation is granted." In your experience, does the framing of this
12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Q	abuse of minors? I don't recognize the name at all. Okay. Now he is identified here as being In terms of the monitoring program itself, Archbishop, were Religious priests subject to the monitoring program, as well as Diocesan?	13 14 15 16 17 18	Q	attempted a civil marriage; a priest who has not attempted a civil marriage, but wishes to marry once, if a dispensation is granted." In your experience, does the framing of this question signify how the magnitudes of various
12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q	abuse of minors? I don't recognize the name at all. Okay. Now he is identified here as being In terms of the monitoring program itself, Archbishop, were Religious priests subject to the monitoring program, as well as Diocesan? Not to my knowledge, unless perhaps there was a	13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Q	attempted a civil marriage; a priest who has not attempted a civil marriage, but wishes to marry once, if a dispensation is granted." In your experience, does the framing of this question signify how the magnitudes of various offenses are being both handled and/or compared?
12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q	abuse of minors? I don't recognize the name at all. Okay. Now he is identified here as being In terms of the monitoring program itself, Archbishop, were Religious priests subject to the monitoring program, as well as Diocesan? Not to my knowledge, unless perhaps there was a special case that I didn't know about where the	13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q	attempted a civil marriage; a priest who has not attempted a civil marriage; but wishes to marry once, if a dispensation is granted." In your experience, does the framing of this question signify how the magnitudes of various offenses are being both handled and/or compared? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form and
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q	abuse of minors? I don't recognize the name at all. Okay. Now he is identified here as being In terms of the monitoring program itself, Archbishop, were Religious priests subject to the monitoring program, as well as Diocesan? Not to my knowledge, unless perhaps there was a special case that I didn't know about where the Superior of the Religious Order may have asked	13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q	attempted a civil marriage; a priest who has not attempted a civil marriage; but wishes to marry once, if a dispensation is granted." In your experience, does the framing of this question signify how the magnitudes of various offenses are being both handled and/or compared? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form and foundation.
12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q	abuse of minors? I don't recognize the name at all. Okay. Now he is identified here as being In terms of the monitoring program itself, Archbishop, were Religious priests subject to the monitoring program, as well as Diocesan? Not to my knowledge, unless perhaps there was a special case that I didn't know about where the Superior of the Religious Order may have asked that of us.	13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q	attempted a civil marriage; a priest who has not attempted a civil marriage; but wishes to marry once, if a dispensation is granted." In your experience, does the framing of this question signify how the magnitudes of various offenses are being both handled and/or compared? MR. LO COCO: Objection, form and foundation. MR. MURRAY: Also calls for speculation.

32 (Pages 266 to 269)

Halma-Jilek Reporting, Inc.

Experience Quality Service!

.....

•

.

Deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland - Vol. II

Γ	Page 270		Page 272
1	BY MR. ANDERSON:	1	inquiry where Mr. LoCoco interposed some
2	Q Well, according to They are dealing with, at	2	
3	this point, dealing with Burns and Arimond, both	3	
4	in the mid 1990's, so that would be mid 1990's.	4	•
5	MR. LO COCO: That's Mr. Anderson's	5	that we will put before you, and direct your
6	speculation about the date of the document.	6	attention to No. 2 in it. When you look at No. 2
7	MR. ANDERSON: It's what I'm surmising	7	there, do you remember receiving this from
8	here.	8	Trepanier?
9	THE WITNESS: Under No. 3, when	9	A I don't, I don't.
10	Archbishop Weakland is on sabbatical between	10	Q It's written from him to you on April 10, 1990?
11	January 1st and June 1996 and the Vicar General	111	
12	be mandated accordingly to prepare and sign the	12	Q It's actually '99, we think. We think the date
13	voting, unless the Archbishop do this personally,	13	• •
14	I would judge then that the dating had to be	14	• •
15	before 1996, so '95 or so would be the dating.	15	left-hand corner it says, "Date error typo; must
16	BY MR. ANDERSON:	16	have been April 10, 1999." Somebody wrote that
17	Q That is what I was surmising.	17	in there, and it was not us, but I think we just
18	A Right, right.	18	need to not assume the date, okay?
19	Q So when we look at this question as posited here,	19	A Thank you.
20	what is your reflection on the significance if	20	Q So for purposes of the question here, does No. 2
21	it, and how does it pertain to how sexual abuse	21	refresh your recollection about him having taken
22	was dealt with as a severe offense as compared to	22	responsibility for one inappropriate contact with
23	other offenses?	23	an individual when he was in the last half of his
24	MR. LO COCO: Objection, form.	24	seventeenth year?
25	MR. MURRAY: Can I have the question	25	A That's what it says. I don't remember that
	D 471		D 773
1	Page 271 back, please.	1	Page 273 paragraph. In fact, I don't remember the
2	MR. ANDERSON: I can simplify it, if you	2	document, but it's there.
3	don't mind, Jim.	3	Q In the 1990's, Archbishop, there were a number
4	MR. MURRAY: That's fine.	4	of a couple different cases in Wisconsin that
, 5	BY MR. ANDERSON:	5	came out through the Supreme Court in the mid
6	Q How do you read the significance of this question	6	1990's, and in your experience that affected
7	as posited in 1995, '96?	7	the sexual abuse and things like that and what
, 8	MR. LO COCO: Objection.	8	could be done and what couldn't be done in the
9	MR. MURRAY: What question are you	9	civil courts. Your practices and protocols, did
10	referring to?	10	any of them change as a result of the decisions
11	MR. ANDERSON: The one he just read, D.	11	that came down in what is known as Pritzlaff or
12	THE WITNESS: Under D.	12	B. B. Doe or anything like that?
13	MR. LO COCO: Calls for speculation.	13	MR. LO COCO: I'm sorry. Can you read
14	THE WITNESS: I know I didn't write	14	that back?
15	this. It had to be a legal mind. I write	15	MR. ANDERSON: I will rephrase the
16	more Anyway, this is not mine, and that's	16	question.
10	already clear from the third paragraph about my	17	BY MR. ANDERSON:
			Q Did you in the mid 1990's change any of the
17		18	
17 18	sabbatical. It seems to be written by probably	18 19	protocols or practices because of decisions that
17 18 19	sabbatical. It seems to be written by probably the Chancellor or somebody posing questions to		protocols or practices because of decisions that were rendered by the Supreme Court of Wisconsin
17 18 19 20	sabbatical. It seems to be written by probably the Chancellor or somebody posing questions to the Consultors with regard to questions that	19	were rendered by the Supreme Court of Wisconsin
17 18 19 20 21	sabbatical. It seems to be written by probably the Chancellor or somebody posing questions to the Consultors with regard to questions that might arise in my absence, and this is a question	19 20	were rendered by the Supreme Court of Wisconsin and made public and known to you?
17 18 19 20 21 22	sabbatical. It seems to be written by probably the Chancellor or somebody posing questions to the Consultors with regard to questions that might arise in my absence, and this is a question that somebody is asking. I don't know who it	19 20 21	were rendered by the Supreme Court of Wisconsin
17 18 19 20 21 22 23	sabbatical. It seems to be written by probably the Chancellor or somebody posing questions to the Consultors with regard to questions that might arise in my absence, and this is a question	19 20 21 22	were rendered by the Supreme Court of Wisconsin and made public and known to you? MR. LO COCO: And that's a yes or a no.
17 18 19 20 21 22 23	sabbatical. It seems to be written by probably the Chancellor or somebody posing questions to the Consultors with regard to questions that might arise in my absence, and this is a question that somebody is asking. I don't know who it would be or what they are asking about.	19 20 21 22 23	were rendered by the Supreme Court of Wisconsin and made public and known to you? MR. LO COCO: And that's a yes or a no. THE WITNESS: No.

Halma-Jilek Reporting, Inc. Ex

Experience Quality Service!

33 (Pages 270 to 273)

Deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland - Vol. II

•

ł

		Page 274		Page 276
1		widely publicized in 1997 that was a very large	1	areas of inquiry permitted by Judge Kelley.
2		verdict called the case? Do you have any	2	Archbishop Weakland has been out of office for
3		knowledge of having learned about that?	3	almost ten years, and I instruct the witness not
4	А	I probably read it in the newspapers, but it	4	to answer.
5		didn't phase me.	5	MR. FINNEGAN: It's his response to
6	Q	Okay. Do you know if any of your officials had	6	sexual abuse.
7		any or made any changes responsive to it?	7	MR. LO COCO: In the form it was put,
8	Α	I don't know anything of that sort.	8	it's an objectionable question beyond the scope
9	Q	Archbishop, I have got another document here.	9	of this deposition, and I instruct the witness
10		It's just really I'm not going to ask you to	10	not to answer it.
11		read the whole thing, but this is really the text	11	MR. MURRAY: Where are we on the clock?
12		of the speech given by the Archbishop of Dublin,	12	VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: We're past.
13		Archbishop Martin, at Marquette recently. It was	13	MR. MURRAY: We're done.
14		reported in the papers, and I don't know if	14	MR. LO COCO: We're done anyway.
15		you've read the text or read of it.	15	BY MR. ANDERSON:
16	A	I've read of it.	16	Q Archbishop, this deposition is currently under
17	0	And in it at the second page there's a portion of	17	seal. Do you believe this deposition and your
18	-	it that I'd like to read, and then ask you a	18	testimony given today should be made public?
19		question, if I may, okay?	19	MR. MURRAY: Don't answer that question.
20		MR. LO COCO: What portion?	20	Number one, the deposition is over with, you have
21		MR. FINNEGAN: I highlighted it.	21	consumed your seven hours, and, number two,
22	BY	MR. ANDERSON:	22	that's not for him to answer or decide, as you
23	0	We have highlighted it for you there, I think.	23	well know, so I'm instructing him not to answer.
24	÷.	He says, quote, "I tell these events not to	24	MR. LO COCO: And using this Exhibit 252
25		reopen history, but to illustrate just how	25	was a cheap trick intended to try and ask that
		Page 275		Page 277
1		difficult it is to bring an institution around to	1	ultimate question. We're off the record.
2		the conviction that the truth must be told. All	2	MR. ANDERSON: What's your reaction to
3		institutions have an innate tendency to protect	3	that, Archbishop?
4		themselves and hide their dirty laundry. We have	4	MR. LO COCO: We're off the record,
5		to learn that the truth has a power to set free	5	Jeff. We're done.
6		which half-truths do not have. The first	6	MR. MURRAY: The deposition has
7		condition for restorative justice is that all	7	concluded.
8		parties are willing to tell the truth and to take	8	MR. LO COCO: Archbishop, we're done.
0				
9		ownership of the truth, even when the truth is	9	You should stand up.
9		-		-
9 10		ownership of the truth, even when the truth is	9	You should stand up.
9 10 11		ownership of the truth, even when the truth is unpleasant. As I said at a recent Liturgy of	9 10	You should stand up. MR. ANDERSON: Archbishop, evidently
9 10 11 12		ownership of the truth, even when the truth is unpleasant. As I said at a recent Liturgy of Lament in Dublin, the truth will set us free, but	9 10 11	You should stand up. MR. ANDERSON: Archbishop, evidently we're done and the deposition is concluded.
9 10 11 12 13		ownership of the truth, even when the truth is unpleasant. As I said at a recent Liturgy of Lament in Dublin, the truth will set us free, but not in a simplistic way. The truth hurts, the	9 10 11 12	You should stand up. MR. ANDERSON: Archbishop, evidently we're done and the deposition is concluded. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This ends the
9 10 11 12 13 14		ownership of the truth, even when the truth is unpleasant. As I said at a recent Liturgy of Lament in Dublin, the truth will set us free, but not in a simplistic way. The truth hurts, the truth cleanses, not like a soothe designer soap,	9 10 11 12 13	You should stand up. MR. ANDERSON: Archbishop, evidently we're done and the deposition is concluded. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This ends the deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on
9 10 11 12 13 14 15		ownership of the truth, even when the truth is unpleasant. As I said at a recent Liturgy of Lament in Dublin, the truth will set us free, but not in a simplistic way. The truth hurts, the truth cleanses, not like a soothe designer soap, but like a fire that Burns and hurts and lances."	9 10 11 12 13 14	You should stand up. MR. ANDERSON: Archbishop, evidently we're done and the deposition is concluded. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This ends the deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16		ownership of the truth, even when the truth is unpleasant. As I said at a recent Liturgy of Lament in Dublin, the truth will set us free, but not in a simplistic way. The truth hurts, the truth cleanses, not like a soothe designer soap, but like a fire that Burns and hurts and lances." My question to you is do you agree with	9 10 11 12 13 14 15	You should stand up. MR. ANDERSON: Archbishop, evidently we're done and the deposition is concluded. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This ends the deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17		ownership of the truth, even when the truth is unpleasant. As I said at a recent Liturgy of Lament in Dublin, the truth will set us free, but not in a simplistic way. The truth hurts, the truth cleanses, not like a soothe designer soap, but like a fire that Burns and hurts and lances." My question to you is do you agree with this statement?	9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	You should stand up. MR. ANDERSON: Archbishop, evidently we're done and the deposition is concluded. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This ends the deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18		ownership of the truth, even when the truth is unpleasant. As I said at a recent Liturgy of Lament in Dublin, the truth will set us free, but not in a simplistic way. The truth hurts, the truth cleanses, not like a soothe designer soap, but like a fire that Burns and hurts and lances." My question to you is do you agree with this statement? MR. MURRAY: First of all, let me impose	9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	You should stand up. MR. ANDERSON: Archbishop, evidently we're done and the deposition is concluded. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This ends the deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19		ownership of the truth, even when the truth is unpleasant. As I said at a recent Liturgy of Lament in Dublin, the truth will set us free, but not in a simplistic way. The truth hurts, the truth cleanses, not like a soothe designer soap, but like a fire that Burns and hurts and lances." My question to you is do you agree with this statement? MR. MURRAY: First of all, let me impose a couple of objections. That's a multiple	9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	You should stand up. MR. ANDERSON: Archbishop, evidently we're done and the deposition is concluded. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This ends the deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20		ownership of the truth, even when the truth is unpleasant. As I said at a recent Liturgy of Lament in Dublin, the truth will set us free, but not in a simplistic way. The truth hurts, the truth cleanses, not like a soothe designer soap, but like a fire that Burns and hurts and lances." My question to you is do you agree with this statement? MR. MURRAY: First of all, let me impose a couple of objections. That's a multiple statement. You are asking him if he agrees with	9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	You should stand up. MR. ANDERSON: Archbishop, evidently we're done and the deposition is concluded. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This ends the deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21		ownership of the truth, even when the truth is unpleasant. As I said at a recent Liturgy of Lament in Dublin, the truth will set us free, but not in a simplistic way. The truth hurts, the truth cleanses, not like a soothe designer soap, but like a fire that Burns and hurts and lances." My question to you is do you agree with this statement? MR. MURRAY: First of all, let me impose a couple of objections. That's a multiple statement. You are asking him if he agrees with a number of statements within the document.	9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	You should stand up. MR. ANDERSON: Archbishop, evidently we're done and the deposition is concluded. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This ends the deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on
		ownership of the truth, even when the truth is unpleasant. As I said at a recent Liturgy of Lament in Dublin, the truth will set us free, but not in a simplistic way. The truth hurts, the truth cleanses, not like a soothe designer soap, but like a fire that Burns and hurts and lances." My question to you is do you agree with this statement? MR. MURRAY: First of all, let me impose a couple of objections. That's a multiple statement. You are asking him if he agrees with a number of statements within the document. Object to the form, it's argumentative, but I	9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	You should stand up. MR. ANDERSON: Archbishop, evidently we're done and the deposition is concluded. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This ends the deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22		ownership of the truth, even when the truth is unpleasant. As I said at a recent Liturgy of Lament in Dublin, the truth will set us free, but not in a simplistic way. The truth hurts, the truth cleanses, not like a soothe designer soap, but like a fire that Burns and hurts and lances." My question to you is do you agree with this statement? MR. MURRAY: First of all, let me impose a couple of objections. That's a multiple statement. You are asking him if he agrees with a number of statements within the document. Object to the form, it's argumentative, but I will permit him to answer the question, if he	9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	You should stand up. MR. ANDERSON: Archbishop, evidently we're done and the deposition is concluded. VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN: This ends the deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland on

34 (Pages 274 to 277)

Halma-Jilek Reporting, Inc.

Experience Quality Service!

(414) 271-4466

. . .

Deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland - Vol. II

in re: Archdiocese of Milwaukee, Debtor 10/2		25/11	Deposition of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland - Vol.	
	Page 278		Page 28	
1	STATE OF WISCONSIN)			
2	MILWAUKEE COUNTY)			
3		2		
4	I, KATHY A. HALMA, Registered	3		
5	Professional Reporter and Notary Public in and for the	4		
6	State of Wisconsin, do hereby certify that the	5		
7	deposition of ARCHBISHOP REMBERT G. WEAKLAND, was taken	6	Materia Dalitzaina and	
8	-		Notary Public in and	
9 9	before me at the Law Offices of Whyte, Hirschboeck &	7		
	Dudek, S.C., 555 East Wells Street, Suite 1900,		for the State of Wisconsin	
10	Milwaukee, Wisconsin, on the 25th day of October, 2011,	8		
11	commencing at 8:30 in the forenoon.	9		
12	That it was taken at the instance of		Dated this 29th day of October, 2011,	
13	Certain Personal Injury Claimants upon verbal	10		
14	interrogatories.		Milwaukee, Wisconsin.	
15	That said statement was taken to be used	11		
16	in an action now pending in the U. S. BANKRUPTCY COURT	12		
17	FOR THE EASTERN DISTRICT OF WISCONSIN in re ARCHDIOCESE	13		
18	OF MILWAUKEE, Debtor.	14		
19	APPEARANCES	15		
20	JEFF ANDERSON & ASSOCIATES, P. A., 366	16		
	Jackson Street, Suite 100, St. Paul, Minnesota, 55101,	17		
21	by MR. JEFF R. ANDERSON and MICHAEL G. FINNEGAN,	18		
	appeared on behalf of the Certain Personal Injury	19		
22	Claimants.	20		
23	HOWARD, SOLOCHEK & WEBER, S.C., 324 East	21		
	Wisconsin Avenue, Suite 1100, Milwaukee, Wisconsin,	$\frac{21}{22}$		
24	53202, by MR. ALBERT SOLOCHEK, appeared on behalf of	23		
	the Unsecured Creditors Committee.	24		
25		25		
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 .0 .1 2	 Wisconsin, 53005, by MR. JAMES S. SMITH, appeared on behalf of Certain Personal Injury Claimants. WHYTE HIRSCHBOECK DUDEK, S.C., 555 East Weils Street, Suite 1900, Milwaukee, Wisconsin, 53202, by MR. FRANCIS H. LOCOCO, appeared on behalf of the Debtor. PETERSON, JOHNSON & MURRAY, S.C., 733 North Van Buren, Sixth Floor, Milwaukee, Wisconsin, 53202, by MR. JAMES T. MURRAY, JR., appeared on behalf of Archbishop Rembert G. Weakland NELSON, CONNELL, CONRAD, TALLMADGE & SLEIN, S.C., N14 W23755 Stone Ridge Drive, Suite 150, P.O. Box 1109, Waukesha, Wisconsin, 53187-1109, by MR. MARK S. NELSON, appeared on behalf of OneBeacon Insurance Company. CRIVELLO CARLSON, S.C., 710 North Plankinton Avenue, Suite 500, Milwaukee, Wisconsin, 	•		
3 4 5 6 7 8 9	53203, by MR. PATRICK W. BRENNAN, appeared on behalf of Bishop Richard J. Sklba. That said deponent, before examination, was sworn to testify the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth relative to said cause. That the foregoing is a full, true and correct record of all the proceedings had in the matter of the taking of said deposition, as reflected by my			
	original machine shorthand notes taken at said time and place.			

Halma-Jilek Reporting, Inc.

Experience Quality Service!

35 (Pages 278 to 280) (414) 271-4466 .